Rev. C. Frank Gates

315——473

Mardin, Turkey, Feb. 1. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

We have received a letter from Mr. Ainslie in which he represents that the wall surrounding the missionary burying ground in Mosul has crumbled and the stones are being carried away for building purposes, and that there is danger that the burying ground may be plowed up and sown by the owners of land around it if this wall is not rebuilt before next fall. The wall has stood many years; just how many I do not know, but I should say at least fifteen. The ground has been hallowed by the remains of missionaries buried there; Dr. Lobdell, the first and second wives of Mr. Williams, Mrs. Marsh and a son, and I think there are others.

We have questioned whether friends of these missionaries might not be glad to do something to protect their graves, and thought best simply to lay the case before you, and trust to your judgment. It may be that our reverence for these graves is not so important as it seems to us. It may be that the Christians at home care less for the graves of missionaries than we think. You will know, and we leave it with

you and the Prud. Com. to do what seems to you best. Mr. Ainslie says the work should be done this Spring, because water can then be found near by. He estimates that ten liras (# 44^oo) might be enough. This amount seems to the rest of us inadequate, and we have asked him to secure an accurate estimate of the amount required.

The Plymouth Brethren are now endeavoring to establish a congregation here, and are causing no little disturbance. We do not see the reason, why this should be permitted, but God does, and we can safely leave it with Him.

I was obliged to refuse aid to one of the students holding these views, and in consequence thereof, he left the school to-day. I said to him; "I have no feelings towards you but those of Christian love, but I am sent here by the Churches of America to found churches, and ordain pastors and preach the Gospel in accordance with our Lord's injunctions, and I cannot consistently use their money to aid one who opposes this work".

We hope to leave Mardin en route for the home land in the month of April. My wife and baby

are somewhat better than when I wrote before, and we hope the journey will prove beneficial to them. Please accept our warmest regards for Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Sincerely yours
A. Yates

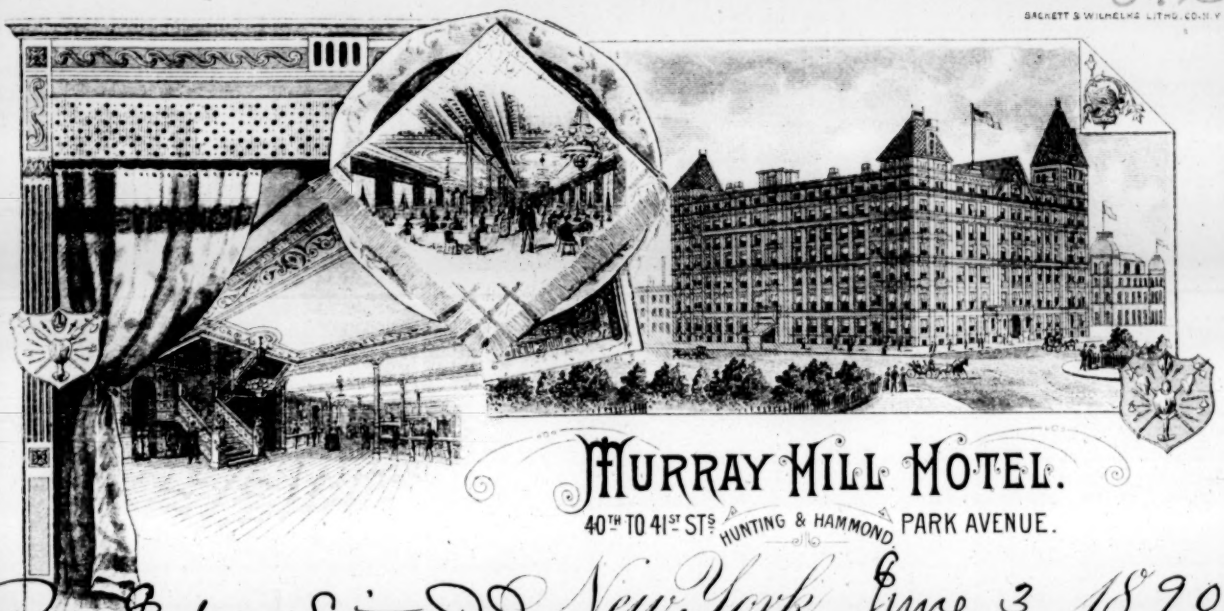
Rev. R. S. Spalding

Mardin, Feb. 1, 1890

Rec'd March 3

816

BACHRETT & WILHELMS LITHO. CO. N.Y.



MURRAY HILL HOTEL.

40TH TO 41ST STS. HUNTING & HAMMOND PARK AVENUE.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

New York, June 3 1890

Dear Dr. Smith

We arrived by the Umbria Sunday morning. My wife caught cold on the steamer and was taken with fever. My father came to meet us and was taken sick at the hotel. He is threatened with a run of fever. I had intended to come to Boston, but these untoward circumstances compell me to go at once to Chicago with the sick ones. Will write fully to Mr. Ward and yourself on my arrival there.

Sincerely yours

C.A. Gates

Rev. C. F. Yates. 5

New York, June 3, 1890.

Rec'd June 4.

512 North Avenue
Chicago Ills. 317

June 7. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I have already written to Mr. Ward of my father's illness. I brought him and my wife home sick. My wife is now doing better though it will be a long time befor she can fully recover health and strugth. But Father's illness has developed into pneumonia which the doctor pronounces very dangerous for a man of his years.

I am writing by his bedside and shall only speak now of one matter. At Beirut I saw Dr. Graham. He has gained a reputation at Aleppo which fits him preeminently for work in that place. He is willing to go there if the Board is willing to send him and sustain him. I like his ideas about the way in which the work should be begun there - in a quiet way and enlarge as the work grows. The Beirut missionaries speak very highly of Dr. Graham, both as regards his medical skill and his Christian character. They say his influence on the students is very good. His wife too is a good worker. The Beirut Mission is pressing Dr. G. to stay there. He says the Board has the first claim on him if ~~they~~ it has a place and work for him. Unless definite proposals are made to him at once, and a work is offered to him, I think

he will accept the call to Beirut. It may be that he has already done so. I dislike to see such a man lost to our own society. If we must lose him I rejoice in the prospect that he will have a large work in Beirut.

My father's illness leaves me no freedom to write of other matters now. In a few days the crisis will be passed. If God calls him home it will be great happiness for him, and we cannot wish to restrain him. Still I had so counted on sharing his work and entering into his plans for Christ's work, it will be a great disappointment, and I tremble for my own work deprived of his counsels, his prayers, his help. The workers are not always abroad - nor the self-denial and consecration.

We can only wait on the Lord until He turns the scale -

Sincerely yours
Caleb Frank Gates.

work institutions of this country.
There is a serious question fronting us. We have reached a point where we are prepared to send out more helpers, year by year, than ever before. We are ready to carry the Gospel into new fields, but our Estimates cannot be increased. What shall we do? We shall send out four earnest, able, consecrated men next Summer, and we have no money to employ them. I want to secure an endowment for the school, and then devote the funds appropriated for our field wholly to the work of the field, and largely to evangelistic work, looking toward enlargement. I am not anxious to secure a large number of pupils, but I am anxious that all who go out from the school shall be men of evangelistic spirit. There are many opportunities for preaching the Gospel now open. Even the Moslems listen readily. You know our little Moslem pupil declares himself a Christian. He goes to the heart of the matter in all his talks and prayers

This week our theological students have been talking with a Moslem Moolah, of whom they said, "He is two-thirds Protestant"
We have not yet secured many day scholars. Mardin does not respond. The dominion of the priests is still so strong here, But we can bide our time. We have at least gained for our schools a higher reputation than any other school in the city and profitted many.
We have adopted a series of subjects for the Week of Prayer all bearing on the Holy Spirit. I think the subjects of the Evangelical Alliance are not well adapted to our congregations or to promoting spirituality.
The Wali has visited our schools. He talks of establishing a new vilayet on the Persian
My father is far from well. I feel anxious lest he have lung trouble this Winter. I am eager to see and help him.
With kind regards to all your circle

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates.

512 North Av. Chicago. Ills.
June 10. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Father died last evening at eight o'clock
of pneumonia.
What a heritage of precious memories he has left us.
A good and lovely life - well lived -
The world seems very empty and our hearts are
very sore. We bow under the Father's outstretched hand
for we know there is a benediction on His lips.
Oh my father; "Thine eyes have seen the King in His beauty"

Sincerely yours
Caleb Frank Gates.

Chicago, June 10, 1890.

Rec'd June 13.

512 North Avenue.
Chicago.

June 14. 1890

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

I am in receipt of a letter from Mr. Ward dated June 9th, in which he says that you wish me to name a sum which will in my judgment be necessary for the support of myself and family while in this country. My father's death has changed things very much - I had hoped to give much of my time to Christian work in cooperation with my father and to be largely independent of the Board. But now I must be assured of my support, so that I may not be dependent on others.

It is difficult for me to make an

estimate now. Of course, we come
home in need of clothing and
such things, which require an im
mediate outlay.
I will name the sum of one
hundred dollars per month,
which will be sufficient.
I may not need so much, in that
case, I will not draw it.
My mind seems almost a blank no
I cannot yet realize that my fath
is really gone, and I am very
tired. I shall go to our Summe
Resort at Charlevoix, Michigan an
spend the summer there resting.
When my wife is thoroughly rested
I shall take further advice from
our physician, Dr. Lyman, as to th
possibility of her returning to Turkey wi
me. Of course if I find she
cannot go back I shall notify
you at once, and seek other

work - But I hope and trust that we may be permitted to return to carry on the work in Mesopotamia

Sincerely yours
Caleb Frank Gates

Your's of the 10th just rcd -

Rev. G. F. Gates.

Chicago, June 14, 1890.

Rec'd June 16.

Please return this copy to C. A. Gates
220. 48th. St. Chicago

To the members of West Persia Mission
and Eastern Turkey Mission.

The members of Mardin Station in Company with Rev. J. G. Cowan & Dr. J. G. Richards of the West Persia Mission, consulting in regard to the work in Mosul & the region about, especially in the direction of the mountains of Kurdistan, have come to the unanimous conclusion that Mosul with its present fields, together with the region now occupied by the Mountain Station of the West Persia Mission, should be a single, united field. Our reasons, in brief, are these;

1. Three years of almost constant touring in the field of the mountain Station have proved conclusively that for the present any location for a Station outside of Mosul itself is impracticable.

2. The plainest economy would lead us to join in one field the Nestorian villages extending in unbroken succession from Mosul across the plain & up the Southern face of the mountains, these villages having the same language & the same political & commercial relations.

We therefore ask our Missions to unite with us in recommending to our respective Boards to take such action as may be necessary for uniting the region mentioned into one station whose center shall be at Mosul. We would also urge that such action be taken as speedily

as possible for the following reasons;

1. Wandering about from place to place without any fixed abode is creating a very bad impression as to the stability of our work. Our activity the past two or three years has greatly encouraged the people, whose invitations on all sides to enter this field are most cordial. Hesitation or delay now would be very disastrous to our work

2. The pitualists who are pressing hard upon us will be quick to take advantage of any procrastination or delay on our part, & will enter & wrest from us the field.

3. The suspense & strain coming upon those who have no fixed location, & who must be separated for long periods of time from their families, make it imperative for considerations of health to decide as promptly as possible upon some fixed Center for the work.

As to the question which Board should take charge of this consolidated station, we beg leave to state the following facts in the case, leaving to the two Boards concerned its final settlement.

1. The Presbyterian Board is fully committed to a mountain station & there is no doubt it would be willing upon recommendation of the Missions to accept Moradabad as a center for its work, rather than leave the Question of station any longer unsettled.

2. The Presbyterian Board has now on the ground two missionaries, Rev. E. W. McDowell & Dr. J. H. Nichards, who have command of the Syriac language, while the American Board has one missionary, Rev. J. A. Ainslie, who is acquainted with the Arabic.

3. The Presbyterian Board now spends annually in this field about $5000 - while the American Board spends about $1200 -

4. The Presbyterian Board now employs 23 helpers in this field, while the American Board employs 5.

5. The villages in this field now reached more or less by the Presbyterian Board number about 40, while the American Board does very little outside of the city of Mardin itself.

We would recommend that the missionaries now on the field, Mr. Ainslie, Mr. McDowell, & Dr. Nichards, be regarded as connected with this work to continue with it, whichever Board may finally take it.

Respectfully Submitted,

(A. L. Loan, - J. A. Ainslie, Com -)

In view of the above considerations, we urge as speedy an action as is practicable - (Accidentally omitted in copying)

Mardin, July 9, 1896 - Agreed to by Mr. Ainslie, Mr. Andrus (was not present at that session but gave assent later) Dewey, & Dr. Thom, of Mardin Station, & Mr. Loan & Dr. Nichards of the West Persia Mission -

٤. ملا غلام قادر خان صاحب کے انتقال پر ان کے تمام ترکہ میں سے
سترہ حصے، کل ۱۷ ہ۔ مرحومہ ۔ مسمات بی بی کنیز فاطمہ، بیوہ
مرحوم عبدالرحیم خان صاحب کو ملیں۔ باقی ۱۳ حصے مسمات بی بی
کنیز فاطمہ، بیوہ مرحوم عبدالرحیم خان صاحب کو ملیں۔

۵. ملا غلام قادر خان صاحب کے ذمہ جو قرضہ ہو وہ ادا کیا جائے۔

۶. ملا غلام قادر خان صاحب کی جائداد منقولہ و غیر منقولہ
جو کچھ ہو اس میں سے ۱/۴ حصہ مسمات بی بی کنیز فاطمہ بیوہ
مرحوم عبدالرحیم خان صاحب کو ملے۔

۷. ملا غلام قادر خان صاحب کے ذمہ جو قرضہ ہو وہ ادا کیا
جائے۔

۸. ملا غلام قادر خان صاحب کے ذمہ جو قرضہ ہو وہ ادا کیا
جائے۔

۹. ملا غلام قادر خان صاحب کے ذمہ جو قرضہ ہو وہ ادا کیا
جائے۔

Rev. C. H. Gates.

322

CHICAGO

SUMMER RESORT

COMPANY.

Rec'd July 17.

Charlevoix, Mich., July 14 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

I have been asked to give a talk
n Turkey up here. Can you furnish me
rith the last tabular views of the
urkish Missions, E. T. M. & C. T. M. &
. T. M.

am aware that this year's have
ot yet come to hand but I would
ike last year's or a summary of
ame.

am glad that I can report progress
n the line of health. Our baby has
ained three pounds in two weeks
nd his parents are doing as well

Sincerely yours

C. H. Gates

220 Forty-Eighth St. Chicago, Ills.
323
Oct. 28th. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
No. 1. Somerset St. Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

Replying to your request for the expression of my views on the question of occupying Mosul; I would say:

First: There is no question that Mosul ought to be occupied and that in strength. It is an important city in itself, and is still more important as the center of a large field, and one of the links in our chain of Mission Stations, which now stretches from Constantinople to Bagdad, where communication is opened with the Persian Gulf. We can hardly overestimate the importance of these strategic points and of the preparation thus made to Christianize the civilization of the Turkish Empire.

2nd: If there is any disparity in the ability of several Boards to carry on the work there vigorously, that work ought to be committed to the Board which is best prepared to prosecute it. I think I can conscientiously say that I desire to have that work pushed in the best way, whether it be by our hands or by the hands of others.

There are however certain reasons which seem to me to indicate that the work ought

to be prosecutkd by our Board if it is able to do so vigorously.

1. Mosul is now a Station of our Mission, and has been connectkd with our Board for nearly fifty years. We are primarily responsible for its evangelization and I think we should not seek to transfer that responsibility to others unless God's Providence clearly indicates this to be our duty.

2. Mosul is a part of the Arabic-speaking field which naturally adheres to the Mardin field.

Mardin is the only Arabic Station of the Board. The otherstations of the Turkish Missions use Armenian and Turkish. You should seek to strengthen this Arabic Station not to weaken it. Indeed it is a question whether an Arabic-speaking Mission ought not to be erected in Mesopotamia. But the introduction of another Board into that field will introduce an element of discord. Questions of polity will arise and questions as to the methods of administration. Some will prefer one Board and others the other. The sympathy which ought to exist between the Christians of Mosul and vicinity, on the one hand, and the Christians of Mardin and vicinity, on the oth

will be lessened. In short, the prosecution of the work in Mosul by another Board will not lengthen the work in Mardin as would its prosecution by our own Board.

The incorporation of the Syriac-speaking villages of the Mosul region into the fields of the American Board will not greatly increase the difficulties of our work, for we have already a variety of languages and dialects in our field, and we are equipped for the prosecution of the work in these various languages. Our High School or Training School was established with this idea. It aims to gather students from the peoples acquainted with the Turkish, Arabic & Koordish languages and two dialects of the Syriac viz. the Tooranee (used in the Jebel Toor) and the Fellahi (used around Mosul).

We have succeeded in doing this, and have sent forth men speaking every one of these languages, and many of them use three or four languages. We educate them through the medium of the Arabic language, which opens a rich Biblical literature for their use. I am satisfied that our school can meet the needs of this field in the training of helpers; and we are trying to raise

an Endowment for the School, so as to make it a permanent institution, and permit of its gradual enlargement as the needs of the field may demand without drawing upon the funds of the Board, which ought, I think, to be used more largely for the development of evangelistic work.

It will be easy for us to educate helpers for Syriac field, whereas any other Board stepping into the Mosul field would have to build up an educational system from the foundation for the training of Arabic-speaking and Syriac-speaking helpers.

Looking at the present conditions and future prospects of our field, it seems to me that there is much to be gained by retaining Mosul under the care of our Board.

I pray that the Committee may be guided of God and I am prepared to acquiesce in their decision believing that they will be so guided.

Please inform me of their decision as soon as possible, I want to secure missionaries for the enlargement I anticipate.

Sincerely yours

C. H. Gates

Rev. C. H. Gates.
Chicago, Ill.
Rec'd Oct. 28, 1890.
Ans'd Oct. 29, 1890.

Chicago, Ills.

W. Judson Smith D.D. 220 Forty-eighth St. Nov. 20. 1890

Dear Sir

Your's concerning the need of $10,000 special gift for the Mosul Work has received my careful consideration. I felt very reluctant to take any steps towards soliciting this amount, because I have already in hand the solicitation of $30.000 for the Endowment of our School at Mardin, and I felt that this was with as much as I ought to undertake.

And yet we cannot afford to do nothing. The consequences of letting go of Mosul will be so disastrous to the work of the Board in that country, that it is already a mooted question whether, in case Mosul is turned over to another Board, Mardin should not also be committed to the same Board. The results of this measure affect my own life work and that of my associates.

I brought the question to the consideration of some of the corporate members of the Board here. Dr. Noble. Rev. E. M. Williams, Secty. Humphrey, Mr. E. W. Blatchford, and it was agreed that I should

lay the question befor the corporate members of the Work at a meeting soon to be held.
Of course gifts for Mosul must be special gifts which should not be suffered to diminish regular gifts to the Treasury of the Board. I cannot promise you that anything will be done to raise this sum, still I hope something may be done.
Meanwhile may I ask if the Prud. Board is prepared to assume the Mosul work in case the American Board fails. This may affect the question I have been making public addresses frequently. The Union Park Church took a collection of $350 and the Kenwood Church $460 the Sabbath I addressed them. These were about their regular collections I believe. They will contribute about $2000 and $1000 respectively to the Board.
Advices from Mardin report the work going on favorably.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates

Rec'd Chicago

220 - 48th. St. Chicago,
Dec. 1. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

I am sorry to report that the Committee in charge of the Meeting of Corporate Members has decided not to give me the opportunity to present the needs of Mosul at that meeting; but to devote the meeting to organizing &c. There seems to be no resource left to me except to appeal to individuals, which I am glad to do just now.

My wife's health is improving though she is still weak. People call her "very frail" and shake their heads over the thought of her returning to Mardin. But God will guide, and we are content to await His bidding, humbly praying that if it be consistent with His purposes we may be returned to our work.

Sincerely yours
C. H. Gates

Chicago, Dec 1. 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 3,

512 North ave. Chicago.
Feb: 9. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, DD.

Dear Dr. Smith

You are aware that I purposed to attempt to raise an Endowment Fund of $30,000 for our School at Mardin, and that Mr. Andrus, when in this country collected about $1000. for that purpose. I talked with you about this matter at Minneapolis, and have several times mentioned it in my letters to you.

In accordance with this plan, I have recently printed a leaflet, a copy of which I enclose, and was about to begin to solicit funds from individuals in this city. As I had mentioned Mr. Ward's name I wrote to him asking him to receive any funds which might be sent to him for this purpose.

His answer, as contained in his letter which I enclose, seems to imply that the Pond. Com. will withdraw its consent to making such solicitations.

I do not wish to do anything in an underhanded way or against the wishes of the Pond. Com. and I wish to be able to say "Yes," if I am asked

Chicago, Dec. 1. 1890.

whether the Board approves of this object.

You know the necessity for such an endowment. It has been felt in all the schools in Turkey. Look at Harpoot, Aintab and Marsovan. The time is favorable. I am at home. Friends of my father and my own personal friends will, I believe, gladly aid me.

I am unwilling to return to Mardin without some such provision. Hitherto my father has helped me greatly. I can no longer rely on that aid.

I know that we can not carry on the work of our school without some such provision. It is hard enough to find the means to pay our preachers and teachers who graduate from the school.

Now I should like a clear understanding in this matter, as it is of great importance to me personally and to the work at Mardin.

The leaflet sent me by Mr. Ward contains a minute adopted by the

Prudential Committee Feb. 10. 1885.

Since that time the fund for

Anatolia College has been raised by personal solicitation, and the Secretaries have virtually endorsed our Plea. It is not my wish to argue the case but simply to state it. It seems to me now that it would be useless for me to return to Mardin, and attempt to carry on the work of the School relying simply on the annual appropriations of the Board.

Sincerely yours
C. H. Gates.

I have written while suffering from a headache, if any words of mine seem to imply a spirit of impatience or censure of the Secretaries or Committee, I trust you will believe me that such is not my in my thoughts. I am simply seeking the path of duty.

Rev. C. F. Yates.

Chicago Feb. 9, 1891.

Rec'd Feb. 12

Rev. C. F. Gates
512 North Ave. Chicago.

3275

Feb. 16. 1891.

Rec'd Feb. 19

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1. Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of the 12th. inst. is just received. I am glad that you find nothing in my letter to awaken unpleasant feelings. I often dread to write letters, because the written page so often conveys a meaning not in the mind of the writer.

There are two propositions in your letter as I understand it.

1st. That we continue our school by yearly grants for which the Board will make yearly appeals to its constituents.

There is this objection to that plan. The Board is not at all sure of getting the money. The appeal repeated year after year loses its force. The calls do not grow less but more. If you do not secure the money you will cut off our estimates. You can not guarantee us a specified sum, unless it be with the proviso that in case of deficit the amount which is lacking must be cut off somewhere.

If not from the school there from the Native Agency. This is what our past experience leads us to expect and what I dread. I do not want to train young men for the ministry and then not be able to help the churches employ them.

As for the responsibility of the native population, you know that we spare no pains to impress them with that. But in the present state of things in Turkey it is not a question of their assuming the responsibility nor can this question be press for some time. It is a question of the very existence of these institutions.

2. The second proposition is that I secure pledges of $50 each from ten or twelve different persons and this money should be additional to the help of the Board

But I am planning and laboring
or a provision which will enable
e to place our school on a
latform for <u>permanent</u> usefulness.
I secure such pledges to-day, as
might easily do, tomorrow many
my donors may die. I expose
yself to the danger of spending
y life begging money for our
hool. I am willing to do what
can; but to have to beg by letter
om a long distance, to incur
ng delays and the uncertainty and
xiety as to what the future may
ing. Not to know how to plan or
what to depend on. It does not
em to me right that I should
thus wear my life away.
I am here now. It is very doubtful
I ever have another opportunity so
favorable for the raising of an
endowment as the present.
Many are favorably disposed because
my father's noble life is still fresh
their memories; some perhaps
ve been interested in my addresses,
may not now be able to raise this

but I desire to try.

Remember this is not a new enterprise. It has already received countenance from the Board. Contributions for this purpose have been chronicled in the Herald.

If the Prud. Com. is unwilling that I should solicit funds for the school I desire to be relieved of the care of the school. I will go in to the work of Touring, and be glad to do that, but do not wish to bear the responsibility of conducting the school on the old plan; every year battling to secure a recognition of its needs every year pleading for help; and watching the mail with many sinkings of heart, for help that does not come. I believe that the Board has reached about the highest notch in its contributions. From what point do you expect the increase which

shall enable you to supply all the needs of your many and wide fields. Only a mighty endowment of God's Spirit, changing the worldliness of the churches into consecration, can accomplish this.

The Mission fields are far in the lead in the matter of giving. But your missionaries cannot do both. They cannot do the work abroad and at the same time stir up the people at home to supply the money.

The hope of Turkey lies in such institutions as our school which shall train the people to think and act for themselves. But such institutions cannot live unless they are supported. One of the last letters my father wrote me contained these words; "Now I secured the money for the Bohemian chapel, and I intend to begin to raise an endowment fund for your school". If I take up this work I must take it up alone. It is an irksome task, but it seems to me so necessary I desire to do it.

May God guide you and me in all these problems of his kingdom

Sincerely yours

F. T. Gates

928

512 North Avenue ,Chicago,Ills.

Rev.Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr.Smith

I am in receipt of a letter from the committee of the "Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions " inviting me to attend their convention at Cleveland,and as I am not well posted as to the importance of that movement I write to inquire of you what you would advise as to attendance .

I have just accepted an invitation to address the church at Toulon, Ills. March 1st. This engagement would have to be deferred if I should go to Cleveland .I do not wish to incur the expense of going to Cleveland unless it should appear that I could be of some use there .Personally I feel almost discouraged about asking young men and women to go to the foreign field so long as the funds are lacking to prosecute the work .Every foreign missionary should be a center around which should gather many native helpers in order to ensure his highest usefulness ;now if the missionary is sent out at the expense of the native agency he is crippled and the work is deprived of just that feature which alone can give it permanency .

I have just received a copy of Mr.Dewey's letter of Jan.19th.addressed to yourself. I do not wish in any way to add to your burdens which are already as great as you ought to carry ;but the memories of those meetings around the table on which are spread out the Estimates for the work of the coming year are so fresh in my own mind that I shrink from going back to say to our native brethren

w

"The churches of America will not sustain this work".Much as I believe in the need of the guidance and help of foreign missionaries for many years to come ,I would rather say to them ;"Here is my salary take it and ask God to help you use it aright".

I can not tell you how my heart is burdened these days .I see the wealth of American Christians of which not even the tithe is placed at the Master's disposal ;and the cry of our Turkish brethren for help is ever ringing in my ears . My wife's health is uncertain and there are not wanting friens who urge that I ought not to take her back to Mardin .I am awaiting the doctor's report ,but above all and beyond all I wait for the revelation of the Master's will . My desire would be that if it please Him I might be permitted to go back to spend the remainder of my days there and in His service

If you think it advisable for me to go to Cleveland will you kindly advise me by a telegram addressed to 4733 Woodlawn Ave.Chicago

Sincerely your's

C.A. Gates

Chicago, Feb 20, 1891

Rec'd Feb 20.

Chicago, Ills .April 15,91

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr.Smith

I am glad to be able to report progress in the matter of my wife's health . It is too soon yet to tell whether we shall be able to return this fall or not ,but I begin to entertain hopes that we may be permitted to do so . My wife is undergoing a course of treatment which bids fair to result in her restoration to health ,but there are so many complications in her case that it will doubtless require some time . This course of treatment will involve considerable expense ,perhaps $200 ,Would the Board be able to help me by meeting this expense . I am always sorry to cause the Board any expense ,but I do not see how to avoid it . I hope that when our estate is settled up it may be found that there is some thing left for me in order that I may repay at least a part of what has been expended on me here at home .I do not like to have the money contributed by the churches go towards caring for our poor bodies when the work needs it so badly .

You are doubtless aware of the trials our friends in Mardin have had this winter both from the case of the Moslem boy,and from the Papists im Mosul. I fear that Mr.Dewey will be much worn in consequence . I have felt a burden laid on my heart for the Moslems and I do not regret receiving that Moslem boy into the school, though I am sorry that the consequences should fall so heavily on my associates in my absence . I would that there might be a spirit of prayer among the Christians of this country for the opening of

the gates of Islam to the gospel . Surely they are not outside of God's redeeming grace !

Hereafter my address will be 4733 Woodlawn Ave. until further notification . My mother is breaking up her home this month.

Sincerely your's

C. J. Gates

Chicago, Apr. 15, 1894

Rec'd Apr. 18.

330

4733 Woodlawn Ave/Chicago,Ills

June 5th.1891.

Rev.Judson Smith D.D.
Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

I have just written to Mr.Ward regarding the grant whih the Prud.Com. so kindly allowed me for medical treatment of my wife . In regard to her ,I am glad to be able to report asteady improvement. I wish I could also say that the way seems open for our return to Turkey this fall . All my desires point that way ;I am impatient to be there ,and count the days wearisome which keep me from my work. But my judgment calls a halt when I think of taking my wife back yet . She is not yet fully restored;and the doctor is not yet willing that she should ride horseback at all . There is a steady improvement ,and I think we have reason to expect that she will be wholly restored in time,but I am afraid that if I take her back before that restoration is assured ,the long overland journey will set her back where she was before and result in a total breakdown or necessitate another return to this country at no distant time .

I have not yet decided that she ~~is~~ will be not able ~~to return~~ to return this fall;I hold the question open ,ready to go at a moment's notice if it shall seem prudent;but as things now are the probabilities seem against returning this year .

Supposing that we do not return,the question will arise as to what I shall do in the coming year . I do not wish to be a burden to the treasury of the Board for another year .

I should like to go to Beirut and spend some time in the study of the Arabic language ,in order to perfect myself in it for better work. The only objection to this is that our estate will be settled a year from now and it may be that my presence will be desired at that time ,in this country . I have written to Dr.Jessup ,inquiring if there would be any opportunity for me to serve their mission so as to earn at least a part of my support ,for one year .

Another thought has been to seek some church in this country which I might serve for one year . I mention all these things, because I wish you to understand my situation fully ;if you have any advice to give me I should be glad to receive it .

I am a missionary,by the grace of God,and desire to serve His kingdom wherever I may be.

Sincerely your's

C.T. Gates

Rev. C. C. Yates

Chicago, June 5 1891

Filed June 10

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. 4733 Woodlawn Av. Chicago, Ill.

Dear Dr. Smith June 30th. 1891

Enclosed please find the Report of Mardin Station for the year 1890. Our friends at Mardin are feeling very much disheartened over the reductions. They talk of reducing the number of pupils in the school, and cutting off workers. I have written to Mr. Drury not to refuse any promising students simply from lack of funds. I feel sure we shall be able to raise money enough for the school. I am meeting with more success in securing pledges of annual payments than in getting large sums for the endowment. Perhaps this is to justify the wisdom of your recommendations.

I am going to Charlevoix, Mich. with my family tomorrow. I think we shall spend July and August there; and I hope that my wife will be so much improved that we can sail about the first of October. My address will be, Care of Chicago Summer Resort Co. Charlevoix, Mich.

Sincerely yours. C.F. Gates.

Chicago, June 30, 1891.

Rec'd July 7.

332

Charlevoix, Mich. Aug. 3rd. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

I am in receipt of your favor of the 29th. ultimo, and note its contents. I am glad that they had so good a meeting at Van, and share your sorrow that Mardin and Harpoot were not more fully represented. I believe that the annual meetings are of great benefit in comparing views and shaping wisely the policy of the mission, and in stimulating and helping the missionaries. I have not yet received any report of the proceedings of that meeting, and it may be that I shall not, as my associates were not present.

In regard to the occupation of Mosul and the setting off Mardin Station from the Eastern Turkey Mission so as to form a Mesopotamian Mission; these are two separate questions, though related toeach other.

I think that our Board ought to occupy Mosul strongly for the following reasons;

1st. The language of Mosul is Arabic, and I believe that the Arabic work ought to be united not divided.

2nd. Mosul is within easy reach of Mardin, while it is separated from other Missions, such as the Persian, by mountains impassable for a considerable part of the year.

3rd. If the work among the Nestorians on the side of the mountains adjoining Mosul be added to the Mosul work, it will not add new difficulties to the work of ~~that~~ our field, for we are already working among Koordsand Syrians using the Arabic language in which to educate workers who speak these different languages.

We have already the equipment for training teachers and preachers ~~already~~ in the Mardin High School and Training School.

These considerations seem to me clearly to show that we are better fitted to do that work than any other society; and more than that, we can not admit any other society to such close contact with our work, and give over to them a district, which, from its position, naturally belongs to our field without suffering a positive loss, both by reason of the comparison of methods and differences in the scale of wages and consequent friction, and by reason of the loss of enthusiasm and stimulus which the Mosul and Mardin fields ought to give to each other, being contiguous and having one language.

I do not think I need to say that some one ought to do that work. A city so large as Mosul, with a field so easily reached from the city, containing so many large and prosperous villages, and all this lying right in the path of the railroad which some day must certainly open that country to cultivation and make it the seat of a ~~teamin~~ dense population speaks to us with a voice so loud and so imperative that I think we can not fail to heed its cry. Mosul must be occupied!

I ought also to call your attention to the fact that when that railroad is built Mardin & Mosul will be very closely connected.

Now in regard to the other question ,namely, that of forming a new Mission having Mardin and Mosul for its Stations,there is something to be said on both sides . In its favor we may urge 1st. That it would concentrate the work done through the medium of the Arabic language . As it is now we are parts of a mission using for the most part the Armenian language,and having difficulties peculiar to that people . We have other difficulties which they have not, ~~so~~ and we are not so well fitted to understand each other's work as we would be in a mission all of whose work should be in one language,

2nd. It would greatly simplify the problems of annual meetings . We could get together much more easily and with less expense in a mission whose stations were all near together . Now we must travel a week to reach our nearest neighbor ,and three weeks to reach the other stations . And when we were assembled the questions presented to the assembly would be more homogeneous than with the present composition of the Mission .

On the other hand there are reasons against the erection of a new mission;

~~1st~~ . We should lose the inspiration and stimulus of the contact with a larger body of missionaries ,and should be more isolated . This reason has so much weight to my mind that I should think it very questionable whether the question of the erection of a new mission ought to be considered at all ,unless it were contemplated that Aleppo should be added to Mardin and Mosul as a third station of this new mission . A mission with only two stations is more apt to be troubled with dissensions than one with a larger number . I have always thought that the Central Turkey Mission suffered some disturbances which might have been avoided had there been a third station to their mission . Dissensions and rivalries arise where there are two stations which do not appear when we are called to widen the circle of our vision ,and consider the interests of several centers of missionary work.

I think I should favor the erection of anew mission if Mosul and Aleppo were to be strongly occupied by our Board;otherwise I should not . I should be sorry to lose the contact with our friends in the other stations of the Eastern Turkey Mission , even if it should seem advisable for the best interests of the work that a new missio be formed .

If any points have not been made plain I should be glad to amplify upon them .

I wish that we were nearer so that I could come in and talk matters over .

I have been hoping that I should be able to write you that we were preparing to start start for Mardin ,but my wife does not yet seem to me strong enough . I am afraid I s shall have to relinquish this hope ,but I will write you again on this topic .

Sincerely your's

C. F. Gates

Rev C F Gates, Aug. 3. 91

Charlevoix Mich

333

Charlevoix, Mich. Aug. 13th. 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

I have come to the conclusion that it will not be wise for my wife to attempt to go back to Turkey this fall. It is quite a sore disappointment to us, but the reasons for this step seem to us quite conclusive.

My wife is not yet well enough to make any unusual exertion without being made worse by it, so we should be tempting Providence to subject her to the fatigue of that long and hard land journey in this condition. Then too, there are some symptoms which seem to indicate that, while she is much better, she is not yet wholly recovered. We might be tempted to disregard these considerations and obey our desires to return to the field we love, but if we did so it would be in the face of the advice and wishes of all friends even those who would not dissuade us from returning to mission ary work apart from considerations of health. All seem of one mind that it would not be wise for my wife to attempt the journey until she is stronger. If we disregarded this unanimous opinion, and then incurred any loss or disaster, the result would not be good. Some at least would be prejudiced against what they would term the foolhardiness of missionaries. This would not deter me from going if I felt that it was my duty to go now. But my own opinion is the same, that my wife is not yet fit to go.

Of course the next question is what we shall do during the next year. A plan has been proposed through the kindness of Prof. Curtiss, of the Chicago Theological Seminary, which offers me work for one year and at the same time an opportunity to enrich myself somewhat in mental and spiritual equipment. The plan includes work in a mission chapel in this city and in the Theological Seminary as well, where I would have charge of the Mission work of the students, in what might be called the department of Practical Theology. This would give me an opportunity to endeavor to quicken the missionary spirit in the Seminary. I think well of the plan and am disposed to accept it. If I do so I should like to retain my connection with

the Board ,in the expectation of returning a year from this time ,but I should cease to draw any salary from the treasury of the Board .

I have recently returned from Bay View where I represented the work of our Board before the Assembly there . I received a letter form the Moslem boy who became the cause of so much disturbance to the Mission at Mardin through his apprehension by the government . He escaped from his guards by night and is now is Syria under an assumed name - a fact which we do not desire to be generally known . The letter is quite reassuring to me because it seems to indicate that he did not make any sacrifice of Christian principle to secure his release

Sincerely your's

C. J. Gates

Charlevoix Aug. 13, '91.

Filed Aug. 25.

4733 Woodlawn Ave. Chicago, Ills.

Sept. 1st. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith ,D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

Since my last to you the course of events has seemed to make it very plain that we ought not to think of going back to Mardin this fall ,and the way has opened for me to spend the year in work for the Chicago Theological Seminary ,in which connection I hope to be able to do something to arouse interest in Missions . As I said before I desire to retain my connection with the Board and my hope and expectation is to return next year . I shall not continue to draw salary from the Board however ;indeed I did not feel willing to do so any longer in view of the reductions that have been made abroad .

My wife has some thought of going to Clifton Springs for a season in hope that she may be wholly restored ,and her nervous system toned up to its normal state .

Has the Board any endowment there which would lighten the expense ?

The news from Mardin is encouraging on the whole though there are causes for anxiety. I have received some very delightful letters from last years graduates concerning their work . It is impressed upon my mind that the time has come to encourage in every possible way the advancement of Native workers ,and especially their employment as evangelists and in ways which will throw the burden of the work upon them . We should remove as far as possible the idea that they are employed by the Missionaries ,and substitute for it the thought that they are called of God to be the Apostles and Evangelists of their own land . It is a disappointment to me that I can not go back this fall ,and I hope and pray that the way may be opened for my return next year .

Sincerely your's

C. F. Gates

Chicago, Sep. 1, 1891.

Rec'd Sep. 4.

4733 Woodlawn Ave. Chicago, Ills.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Sept. 4th. 1891.

Dear Dr. Smith

Replying to your's of Aug. 29th. I would state that arrangement has been made for me to give all my time to the Chicago Theological Seminary I shall have charge of the City Missionary work of the students, and give them ~~instr~~ instruction in the Use of the English Bible and the Methods of Christian work. I shall also give lessons in Arabic to those who wish to take it. I hope in the course of the year to give a series of lectures on Missionary topics, and shall endeavor to get a few missionaries for the Board. If you have calls for men for special fields, I should be glad to know of them.

The state of my wife's health has made it very plain that we ought not to go back this fall, and I am resting in the assurance that we are in the path of duty. My work in the Seminary will begin Sept. 9th.

My wife joins me in cordial greetings to you.

Sincerely your's

C. T. Gates

Chicago, Sep. 4. 1891.

Rec'd Sep. 8.

336

CHICAGO THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY-

81 Ashland Ave. Sept. Oct. 7th. 1891

Rev. Jodson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter of the 1st. inst. with enclosure came duly to my hand, and I have read it with much interest and with much sorrow as well. It has seemed to me as if this request of the Persian Mission and Pres. Board were the utterance of the sentence; Weighed in the balance and found wanting " upon our own occupancy of Mosul. For a long time our Station and Mission have been urging that the Mosul field should be occupied in a stronger way, but year after year these representations have failed to produce any effect. We have still gone on occupying that field in a feeble way, which has seemed to the workers on the field only a little better than nothing at all. Of late years our Station has felt so discouraged about obtaining any more adequate provision for the needs of that fielt that we have said; If our Board cannot make adequate provision for the field, then let us turn it over to some one who can. It seems to me that the logic of events is against us and in favor of the Pres. Board. They offer to occupy the field with a larger force than we can put in to it; they have already a larger force on the ground. And a regard for the best interests of the work would lead us to say that they should occupy the field.

At the same time I am sorry to arrive at that conclusion, because I do not think that the occupation of Mosul by the Presbyterian Board is good for the Mardin field. It is not that we are not willing to give Mr. Ainslie to the Pres. Board. I have never felt that he was adapted to missionary work. But this move would greatly lessen the Arabic-speaking field, and divide it between two societies placed in close relations to each other. We should be subjected to a constant comparison of methods, and the standard of salaries might have to be revised to enable us to work beside them. We lose prestige and the moral power of a united Arabic work.

Not only so, but I do not believe that the Arabic work will be pushed under the Persian mission as successfully as it might be under our own. Their work is in the Syriac, this is a new language introduced into that work. Nor is Mr. Ainslie the man to inaugurate a policy for the Arabic work in that field and push it to a successful result. There is only one way in which our Board would be justified in refusing the request of the Pres. Board. That would be by a counter proposition to take all their work in that field with their missionaries. Candidly, I do not believe that our Board is prepared totake that step. I wish it were.

Sincerely your's

C. A. Gates

Shall have grown up Bagdad, Mosul comes next, Will Mardin follow?

Chicago, Oct. 7. 1891.
Rec'd Oct. 9.

Chicago Theological Seminary, 81 Ashland Bd.

. Judson Smith D.D. Oct. 31st. 1891.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your's of the 29th. instant is just received, and I hasten to
er. I do not contemplate the transfer of the Mosul field to the Presbyterian Board
ith any complacency whatever. It is simply a question of duty to me. If I do not
rk a field as it should be worked, and some one else offers to take that field,
d work it with a stronger force, then ought I not to stand aside and let them do
e work? Our Mission and the Persian Mission have both said that the fields around
sul should belong to one Mission; there has been ample opportunity for our Board
step forward and say we will take the field. Had we done so we should have had
e first claim in virtue of priority of occupation of Mosul. But we did not do this
d now the Presbyterian Board step in and say; Give us the field, and they acquire
ecedence in virtue of their willingness to assume the responsibilities of the
eld which we have not yet been willing or able to assume, and in virtue of the
rge force which they already have on the ground. Without some definite assurance
at our Board is willing and ready to pursue a more vigorous policy than we have ~~hit~~
therto, I should not dare to take the responsibility of saying "No" to their offer,
wever badly I may feel, in view of the probable effect on the Mardin field.
regard to my own work here, I have made no engagements beyond the present year.
deed I have taken pains in both my private and public utterances to indicate that
heart is in the work at Mardin and my ekpectation is to return there, but there
a good deal of pressure brought to bear to detain me in this country, and doubtless
is this which has given rise to the impression that I will do so. It has been
ggested to me that a chair would be endowed in this Seminary for the department in
ich I am engaged if I would remain here. I am happy in this work and feel that
is a good work, and I desire that it may be carried on in years to come, but my
sire is to return to Mardin, and nothing but a very clear manifestation of the

~~Providence~~ of

rovidence of God would justify me in turning aside from the work to which I have lways believed that I was called of Him.

have sometimes been almost afraid that I should be thus kept from the work I love, ut there is no ground for fear except the desire of my friends,which does not seem o me a sufficient reason.My wife's health is improving this year much more rapidly. am at present engaged in teaching the use of the English Bible in winning souls . ecial meetings begin next week under B.Fay Mills,and I hope that the preparation e students have received will fit them to take part in those meetings ,and receive bent towards aggressive work and training in the methods of prosecuting it . fter finishing this course I hope to take up a Study of the Social condition of the eople of this country and the work being done for them ,then the work left undone. d I desire to close the year with a study of the same kind in the foreign fields, th the direct object of making missionaries .I leave this till the close of the ar in hopes that the efforts of the class room may crystallize in the consecration some who are then about to leave the Seminary to the work of Missions.

God wants me to return to the work at Mardin ,I want to do so .If He does not want there I am sure you do not want me .I do not consider myself worthy of the work realize more and more deeply how simful my own heart is and how unworthy I am to tand in the forefront as a living exponent of Christ's Gospel .I grieve when I think w much the mistakes and sins of my life may have hindered the work in former years. can only say "Unto me who am less than the least of all saints was this grace given at I should preach ~~among~~ unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ."

Sincerely your's

C.A. Gates

Chicago, Oct. 31-1891

Rec'd Nov. 2

838

Chicago Theological Seminary,
81 Ashland Bd. Nov.25th. '91

Rew. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have just been writing to Dr. Alden concerning Mr.Mills, a candidate for missionary work; and it seemed to me that perhaps I ought to add just a word concerning myself. You know how the missionary work lies on my heart, and how I long to return to Mardin as soon as possible. It is so dear to me that in view of the pressure brought to bear on me to remain in this country, I have thought I ought perhaps to face the question whether, if the Providence of God should indicate that I ought to remain here, I would be willing to accept that ordering of my life. I do not yet think I can honestly say I am willing to stay here, but I trust that if He should so order, I should be willing. I think "staying grace" like "dying grace" will be given when I need it.

But it has occurred to me that I might not be dealing quite fairly with the Board. You know that my wife's health is what has detained me at home, and I have reported her improvement in health to you; but I ought to say that that improvement comes far short of my desires. A short trip to Ohio on the train has left her ill for the last month. I do not know that she will ever regain her normal state of health. Any unusual exertion seems to throw her back into a state of nervous prostration. Now if I should return to Turkey with her in this state of health, I ought not to hide from you the risks. In the first place there is danger that she may be utterly unable to stand the journey, and we may be obliged to returnto this country. And even if we reach Mardin safely, I have to face the fact that my wife's health will probably continue to be a source of anxiety to me there, that I shall not be able to leave her in order to make tours, as I would otherwise do. That work is dear to me, and often necess ary for the good of the school, but my wife's nervous organization is such, that while the separation would be bravely endured, yet it would be a great strain and detrimental to her health. And I should have to consider whether

ought to subject her to such a strain. In short I am afraid I should be an unprof-
table servant .

write frankly to you, trusting that you will not misunderstand me , but will believe
hat I want to return to Mardin, and that I think I shall be willing to do whatever
right and best.

Sincerely your's

C. F. Gates

Chicago Nov. 25. 1891.

Recd. Nov. 28.

339

Chicago Theological Seminary
81 Ashland Bd. Dec.16th.1891.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D.

Dear Dr.Smith

Your's of the 14th.instant is just received,and I write at once not because I have considered carefully your proposition in regard to work in Marash but because I do not wish to consider it. I do not want to go to a new field,and learn a new language.Nor have I any reason to anticipate that my wife's health would be any better in Marash than in Mardin .I am sorry to say that she seems just now to be growing worse rather than better.I shall consult the best physicians as soon as possible. My present feeling is that if the way does not open for our return to Mardin,I shall probably stay where I am. An opportunity for large usefulness has just been offered to me,and at the same time there has come to me the report that the Prudential Committee has just decided to transfer the Mosul field to the Pres. Board. I need not restate what I have said before,but I raise the question whether you ought not to propose to the Pres.Board that they take Mardin also.

A glance at the map will show that this arrangement is the logical outcome of the transfer of Mosul.We have now a small Arabic field,and they a small field at Mosul. Why not commit the whole Arabic work to them?

I confess that the giving up of Mosul is discouragingto me,and I should be glad to know what the thought of the Committee is in regard to the work at Mardin.Is there a disposition to push the Mardin school up to the grade of a college?or will you say that the constituency of the school is now too limited for that .In a recent letter Mr.Dewey says "I can not yet believe that Mosul will be given up by our Board With my present light it seems to me that if it is given up, Mardin should be transferred to them also."

I am waiting for light from on high rather than from the Prud.Com. I want my way to be made so plain that I shall feel assured that I am walking in the path God has marked out for me;I can not contemplate turning away from Mardin with any feelings but keen sorrow.The action of the Board seems greatly to circumscribe the field of our usefulnessin the Mardin field,and embarrass us in many ways.But I am sure that we shall know in time what is the best thing for the work,and it does not so much matter what the workers feel about it.

I am liable to be pressed to a decision in regard to the work opening here in the near future;please write me fully the thought of the Com.regarding Mardin.

Sincerely your's

C.F.Gates

Chicago. Dec. 16, 1891.

Rec'd Dec. 18.

Chicago Theological Seminary, 81 Ashland Bd.
Dec. 21st. 1891.

ev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your letter of the 18th. and the copy of the report of the
co-committee on the Transfer of Mosul have reached me. The report is reassuring,
nd I thank you for sending it to me. When I said that the transfer of Mosul cir-
mscribed our field, it was in view of the possibilities of the Mosul field, not
n view of what we are now doing there. I have spent two winters in the Mosul field,
d traveled in it more than any other member of our station except Mr. Andrus, and
have always been persuaded that if the work there were properly pushed we had
very reason to expect most encouraging results. Still, I do not know how the Com-
ittae could have decided otherwise under the circumstances. The difference in the
olicies of the two Boards makes it awkward for us to work beside them, especially
the matter of self-support. I will enclose a letter from Mr. McDowell to Mr. Dewey
hich will show you something of the embarrassments likely to arise.

w in regard to our return to Mardin; I confess to a great deal of perplexity, first
account of my wife's health, and secondly, on account of the pressing calls which
me to me here. I have not sought them, I really do not wish to consider them. I do
t understand why they should come to me if the providence of God coincides with
desire to return to Mardin.

e work I am doing in the Seminary is an important one, one which meets with much
vor, and is winning the approval and interest of the patrons of the Seminary. Some
ve even gone so far as to say that this is the best thing the Seminary has ever
ne. I believe that it is important that the work should go on, and that by means
it, many men may be turned into missionary work. You will not believe me guilty of
inking that this work can not go on without me. I know that the Master is not
raitened to find men for His work, but that is an argument which applies to the
rdin work as well. And the desire of the Seminary that I should carry on this work
s some of the aspects of a call. Now in addition to this, another work is now being
essed upon my consideration which may be carried on in connection with this.
e First Congregational Church has become a down-town church, and is facing the
estion of its future policy. Shall the church be moved away, or shall they stay
ere they are, and seek to reach the new population which has come in and occupied
e field? To do the latter the church must become a working church in many ways,
d there is need of some one to lead in the effort in cooperation with Dr. Goodwin.
do not know why they should pitch upon me. I have had no experience to fit me
r that work; I have advanced some ideas, and drawn up a plan of work, but I could
sh that some one else might be found to carry out the work.

t here are two opportunities for service which I have not sought, and do not desire
t which are being urged upon me. If my wife were strong and well, I do not think
at I should consider them at all, but as it is, the question is; Have I any right to
gore them? I have felt that I must consider them.

nd right herethe transfer of Mosul had this effect.If you will look at the map, ou will see that the probable boundary of the field transferred to the Presbyterian oard will be in the vicinity of Jezireh.They already have work there,and Jezireh s necessary to them. The field left to Mardin then is the vicintiy of Mardin,and he Jebel Toor region .The language of the JebelToor is not Arabic;it is Koordish nd Syriac.We teach the young men from that region in Arabic,but they have to acquire t.Moreover the Koordish work of the Harpoot field at Redwan and Til projects right nto our Koordish field.We cross their field every time we visit Sert,and visit edwan two or three times where they visit it once. Now it seems to me a fair ques- ion for the Board to consider at this juncture whether they are prepared to prose- ute the work of the Mardin field on its present basis,and support it with vigor. r whether they wish to turn over the work of the Jebel Toor to the Harpoot field, nd the Arabic speaking work to the Presbyterian Board,thus establishing one line f Arabic work from Syria to Mosul.The inevitable result of such a step would be the ransfer of Aleppo to the Presbyterians,and its occupancy by them . It seems to much better to meet this question now,and settle it than to wait to have it rought up at some future time,and as I wrote before,Mr.Dewey considers it doubtful hether the work at Mardin justifies the prosecution of the work on its present asis,Mosul being abandoned.I think Dr.Barnum also has doubts in the same line He nce raised the question.

think I can say that all these questions have ceased to be matters of personal nterest to me.I want to know what my Master would have me do,and then I want to do at very thing,Nay I want to say"This one thing I do". But it seems to me obable that it will be urged that the appropriations for the Mardin work shall be reduced to a scale on which we an not work with any hope of advance.

Sincerely yours

C.T. Gates.

Chicago, Dec. 21. 1891.

Reid Dec. 26. 1891.

6

341

icago Theological Seminary,
FISK HALL
81 Ashland Boulevard.

Chicago, Dec. 31st. 1891

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your's of the 28th. inst. is received. I fear I have already wearied you by my letters, and now I have to announce that I am coming to weary you in person. I have been appointed one of a committee of three to study up the workings of certain institutional churches, and we expect to spend Sunday Jan 10th. in Boston. I hope I may see you and have some conference on matters of interest

Sincerely your's

C. A. Bates.

Rev. C. F. Gates.

Chicago Dec. 31. 1891.

Rec'd. Jan. 4. 1892.

Judson Smith, D.D. Chicago, Ills. May 16th. 1892. 842

Dear Dr. Smith

Replying to your letter ; I would say in regard to re-fit &c. st. Whatever sum the Board is accustomed to grant for the refitting of returning ssionaries will be satisfactory to us . I have not yet made a careful estimate of at we will need . It would take some time to do that .

. It is our plan to start about the last of July, and spend one or two months in North of England or Scotland for rest; then we will go on to our field in the tumn .

course, we do not wish the Board to be charged with the expenses of our travel, e for what it would cost to take us directly to Mardin . We wish to go by the of Constantinople and the Black Sea, so as to travel in wagons instead of on seback, hoping it may be easier for my wife.

agreeable to you, I should be glad to have the Board make an estimate, from the cords of past journeys to Mardin, what would be a fair allowance for the expense transporting us thither . Whatever we spend more than that we will pay for our- ves . Only if it seems to you fair to allow us a grant for our support during months of June, July and August , it would be a help to us. My engagement with Seminary has now terminated , and I can not well set about earning my living le I am making preparations to start.

thank you for your kind words. It has been a trial to us to know just how to ide the question of our return, and especially in view of the feeling of our friends t we ought to remain here. But we have simply fallen back on the call of the d. We dare not choose for ourselves. If we make a mistake in reading His will, can still comfort ourselves with the thought that we meant to be honest, although should sorrow that we had lived so far from Him that He could not make His will e plain.

Sincerely your's

C.F Gates.

Address Wilmette, Ills. for the present

Chicago, May 31 1892

Field Museum

ev.Judson Smith,D.D. Wilmette,Ills. May 23rd.1892. 343

Dear Sir

I have just received your's of the 16th. and Dr.Alden's of the 18th. instant . I am not surprised that the Prud.Com. desire to consider whether it is advisable for them to send us back. It is a question which has caused us so much anxiety that I do not wonder it makes others pause. I find that my friends here almost without exception consider it imprudent for my wife to return . Dr.H.M.Lyman has said from what he knew of my wife's general health ,as well as the special trouble from which she has suffered ,that he did not believe she ought to return. Dr.W.E.Clark is also of the same opinion . If the committee desires to write to them,Dr.Lyman's address is 200 Ashland Bd. and Dr.Clark's Cor.Monroe and Wood Sts. both of Chicago . I have asked Dr.Nicholas Senn to write in response to the request of the Prud.Com. He knows my wife only as he has treated her for her special trouble,of late

I desire to be fair in this matter and look at it as I would were I on the Prud. Com. It has cost me no little anxiety,and I think the only thing that decided the matter was the thought that we went to Turkey in obedience to God's call,and I have not yet seen reason to believe that He had revoked that call

If the Committee decide that we ought not to return we shall accept that decision as the leading of Providence,while we shall be grieved at the thought of giving up our work in Mardin.

I am sorry to learn of the ill health of yourself and Mrs.Smith,and trust you have both been benefitted by your journey.

Sincerely your's

C.F.Gates.

Wilmette, May 23-92

Filed May 31

v.Judson Smith,D.D. Wilmette ,Ills. May 25th.1892.

Dear Dr.Smith

I forgot to say in answering your letter that you had correctly derstood my desires in regard to the grants for refit and expenses .

hope you will soon receive Dr.Sean's statement regarding the health of my wife. some respects we feel as if we knew more about the matter than any physician r we know the journey and the field,besides having acquired a somewhat intimate quaintance with ourselves. But in the present case we have felt so much doubt nselves that we have desired to share the responsibility . We are ready to go , owing what awaits us ,and shall count it a joy if the Prudential Committee decides send us. I suppose that I might have simply signified to you that we were eady to return and said nothing about my wife's health . The reason I did not do was that I have found it difficult to decide whether we ought to go ;and when hat question was settled to our satisfaction,there seemed to me to be still another uestion,namely ,whether it is wise for the Board to assume the risks of returning s. Were it a question of sending us for the first time I should say at once that he Board would not be justified in sending us out in the present state of my wife's ealth. But I have felt that perhaps the fact that we have acquired the language d some experience in the work justified taking a risk now which it would not be ise to take in the case of one going out for the first time.

f course we think that we can go safely,else we should not offer to go at all; ut we may be mistaken. I am confident that the Prudential Committee will be guid- d to the right decision.Please let me know their decision as early as possible

Sincerely your's

C.F.Gates.

Wilmette, Ills. May 25, 92

Rec'd May 31

Wilmette, Ills.
June 6th. 1892.

Dear Dr. Smith

I have just received the
closed note from Dr. Senn. It is
the briefest possible expression.
I wrote to him to send word to
the Rooms direct, and enclosed
the envelope sent me by the
home Secretary; but he sent his
answer to me for some reason.
I have felt that the whole matter
was out of my hands, committed
to the Lord. I am sure He will
guide.

Sincerely yours
V. Yates

Rev. C. F. Gates.

Wilmette, June 6, '92.

Recd June 8.

Rev. L. F. Gates. 346

Secretary

Dr Judson Smith, D.D. Wilmette, Ills.
Boston, Mass. June 18. 1892.

filed June 23,

Dear Dr. Smith

Your telegram and favor of the 7th. June came in due time. I am very glad to have the matter settled and especially glad of the assurance that it is settled right. We committed it to the Lord, and He has reaffirmed His call, and we thank Him for the gracious assurance.

Others will not see it thus, but we must make it our ambition only to be found well-pleasing in His sight.

Now we should like to get away as soon as possible. We should like to rest somewhere away from home. And we

should like to escape any mo
calls. Recently there has been
brought to my notice a calle
which desires a presidents
I do not know why these call
are allowed to come to me. I
have not sought them. I fea
they are an indication tha
I have not been wholly con
crated to the Lord. But they
make it harder for some of
friends to be reconciled, an
I wish to escape.
So we plan to sail abou
the 30th. of July; spend au
and September in England
and Scotland, and go to Co
nople about the first of O
Then on to Mardin, by wa
of the Black Sea.
I very much desire that

ung ladies may be found to
eet us at Constantinople and
o on to Mardin with us.
We are now purchasing outfit,
ut the heavier part we shall
ave until we arrive in Boston
hich will be the kind work
July & think. Could we be
ccomodated at Auburndale
hile in Boston? It would be
leasant for us to be near
rs. Marden.
wanted to be in Boston about
week or ten days in order
get the run of things at
Rooms.
ave you heard anything
bout the Existence of the
lague in Mesopotamia?
saw a paragraph in a paper
ying that the plague had

broken out there

Sincerely yours

C. A. Gates

I enclose a note for Mr. Wa

4733 Woodlawn Ave.

Dr. Smith

Chicago, July 20. 1892.

I find we must have one
day here so we shall
not leave until Friday. We will
river in Boston Saturday mr.
6.05 and go out to Auburn-
ale.

ur plan is to land at Queens-
wn and travel through
land spend some time
Scotland and finally
me to London.

y wife stands the wear
preparation remarkably
ll.

Sincerely yours

A. Yates

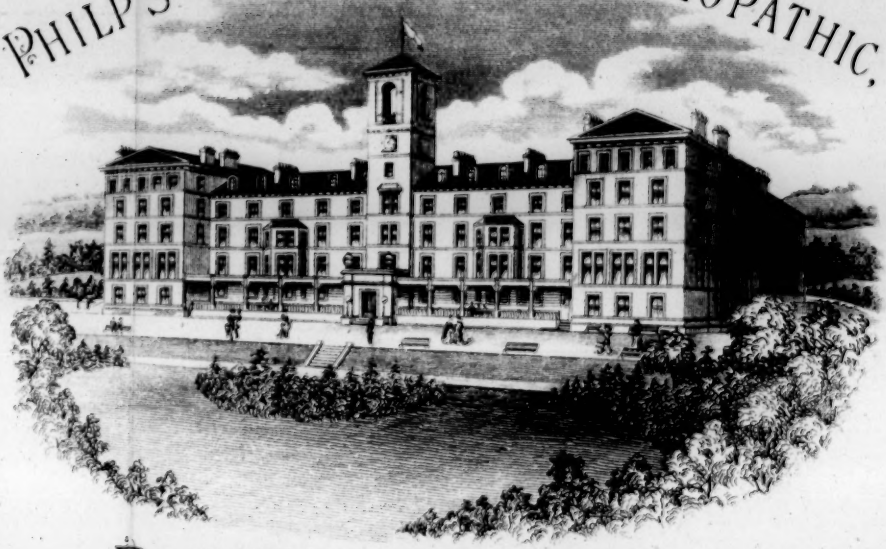
Rev. C. F. Gates

Chicago, July 20, 1892

Recd July 25

Rev. C. T. Yates. 348

PHILP'S · DUNBLANE · HYDROPATHIC.



DUNBLANE. PERTHSHIRE.

August 24 1892

Filed Sept. 8.

ar Dr. Smith

I have not kept you very well
formed regarding our movements
d care of our little one and my
fe has not left me much
sure, and yet I might
ve done better. Perhaps the
ct that I had no very good
ort to give had something
do with my failure to
rk. My wife has seemed

to get tired so easily. Trav
by rail jars her, and in h
feeble state everything worr
and wearies her. Sometim
It seems to me a very seri
problem whether we can
reach Mardin. Mr. Peet inform
me that the through trains
Constantinople have been disc
tinued by order of the Port, in
to prevent the introduction
cholera. That will prevent
going in that way. and the
rapid progress of the cholera
leads me to fear that all
into Turkey will be stopped
quarantine very shortly.
We are just now resting in
this place. We have a spl
table, good baths of every k
a hotel equipped with all

at can be desired, in sight
the Grampian Hills, Ben
omond, Ben Ledi and other
cottish mountains, Glasgow
d Edinburgh can be reached
an hour. Stirling is only
few miles distant, and
e have a delightful climate
re.
my wife shows signs
improvement, I am tempted
prolong my stay here.
e terms are quite reasonable-
out $33- per week for myself,
fe and child, baths included.
do not wish to look on the
rk side of things. I feel
med that we have followed
leadings of Providence, and
rely He will still lead us on,

but my wife has not stood journeying as well as I had hoped she would. We can only wait on the Lord until He reveals His gracious purp which are surely present wo though hidden for a time fr our eyes.

With warm regards to all your associates

Sincerely yours

C. J. Gates

Telephone No. 362.
Telegraph and Postal Address, "HYDROPATHIC, SLATEFORD."

Edinburgh Hydropathic.

SLATEFORD Sept. 9 1892

Judson Smith D.D

Dear Dr. Smith

We came to Edinburgh a
rk ago, and have enjoyed the
rk very much. The weather
as allowed us to make
xcursions nearly every day,
nd the ladies have rested
the afternoons. Both my wife
d sister show signs of
provement in health.
start on our way to
ndon Monday via Melrose,
rham, York and Warwick,
aching London about the
th of Sept. I hope that

Dr. Alden has found a you
lady for Mardin to me
us there.

I do not know when w
can go on. This morning's p
states that vessels from England, a
from Mediterranean ports of Fran
Italy and Austria must perfo
five days quarantine at the
Dardanelles. I suppose the
same is true of arrivals at
Alexandretta. I am not di
to risk falling into quaran
Unless it is lifted before I g
to London, I may conclude t
seek some quiet spot in Eu
and spend a few weeks w
I am somewhat more reco
agreed about my wife, I am

el assured that we have done
isely in coming here for
ist before going on.
ow we have enjoyed studying
e history of these countries
nd catching glimpses of the
cial conditions in them!
lease remember me to all
our associates

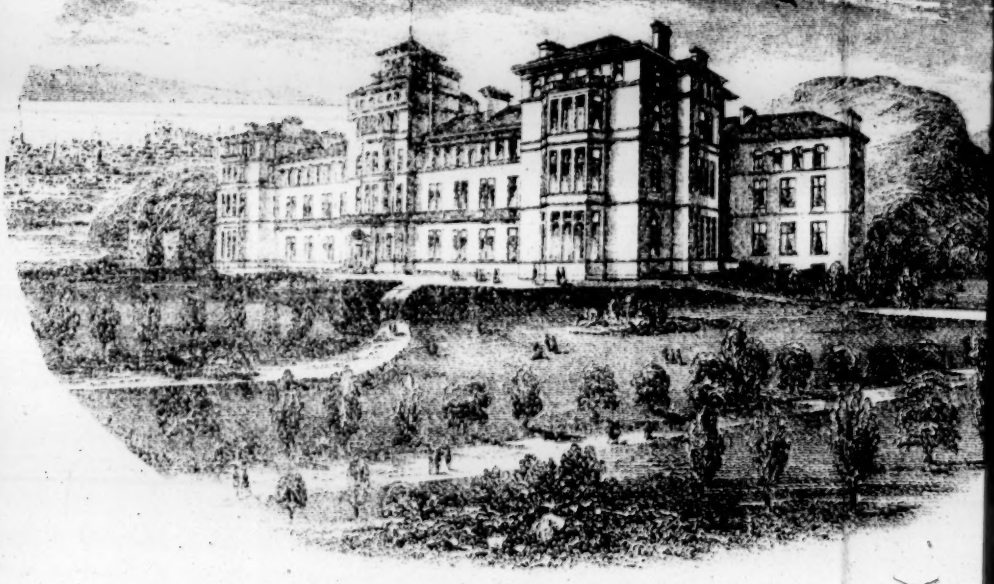
Sincerely yours

C. J. Gates.

Rev. C. F. Gates.

Stateford Sept. 9, '92

Recd Sept. 20



The Edinburgh Hydropathic.

THIS magnificent City-Suburban Establishment is situated in the western outskirts of Edinburgh—3 miles from Princes Street—in a charming position, and sheltered by Craiglockhart Hill.

The Grounds now extend to 65 Acres, a lease of Wester Craiglockhart Hill having been recently acquired. A splendid **GOLF COURSE** of 12 holes has been laid out by WILLIAM PARK, the well-known Champion Golf Player, which is a great additional attraction to Visitors.

The Baths, including a large Swimming Pond, are acknowledged to be very superior. Experienced Bath Attendants. Liberal Table and first-class Cuisine and Attendance.

Being so near the beautiful City of Edinburgh and so many places of great historical interest—such as Craigmillar Castle, Roslin, Hawthornden, Dalmeny, etc.—Visitors to Craiglockhart have all the benefits of a residence in the country, with the amenities and enjoyment of city life at their command.

Luncheon in Town, Free of Charge, to those who desire it.

Tramway Cars from the city every 15 minutes, and Trains every hour. Fare 2d.

JAMES BELL, *Managing Director.*

Richmondville Hotel and Boarding House,

Avenue Road, Leamington Spa.

Dr. Smith Sept. 20. 1892.

I write to report progress.
[illegible] hair arrived within two
[illegible]urs journey of London.
think I can also report
port Progress in point of health.
[illegible]y wife seems stronger
[illegible]d more like herself.
cannot tell until I
[illegible]ch London when we
[illegible]ll take up our journey
[illegible] the East. The quarantine
[illegible]ll presents serious obstacles,

and I am inclined t
think it the part of wis
to wait long enough, e
though our journey t
Marion fall in cold
weather -
I will write later of ou
plans.

Sincerely yours
C. F. Gahs

Rev. C. F. Yates

Leamington, Sept. 20, 1892

Rec'd Sept. 29.

23 Torrington Square
London. Oct. 14. 1892

W. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

This is our third week in London, and as yet our way to Bulgaria seems blocked. I am afraid we shall have to give up all hope of reaching Constantinople, and turn our attention to the Southern road, via Alexandretta. The land route to Constantinople is blocked by two kinds of quarantine. The sea route is also subject to quarantine and, in addition to this, there is a quarantine on the interior of Turkey against all arrivals from Samsoon. I have telegraphed to Alexandretta to ascertain whether there is

quarantine at Aleppo against
arrivals from Alexandretta. If
I find there is none, I think
I shall take passage on a P. &
steamer for Port Said and there
take another steamer for Alex-
andretta. In that case I should
have to telegraph Mr. Ward to send
me money enough for the
land journey. I had expected
to get that in Constantinople.

I am very glad to be able
to report a marked gain in
health and strength on the
part of my wife.
The sojourn in this country
has done her so much good
that I am encouraged to
hope for her full restoration
to health. She has not been
so well and strong as now

at any time during the
last five years.
We are anxiously waiting
for reports of the annual
meeting. God grant it may
prove a meeting blessed in
its fruitage of good results.
With warmest greetings to
all friends

Sincerely yours
C. H. Gates.

I have had three meetings with
friends of the "Syrian Patriarchate
Educational Fund", and I think
the way has been opened for
frank correspondence with them
wherever our lines may cross.
I do not anticipate injury to our
work through them.
I participated in the ordination
of Bedrossian going to Cilicia.

Rev. C. F. Gates,

London, Oct. 14, 18

Rec'd Oct. 25

The Moss Steamship Company, Limited.

MANAGERS,
JAS. MOSS & Co,
31, JAMES STREET,
LIVERPOOL.

S.S. Pera

Nov. 1st. 1892

Dear Dr. Smith

We are sailing along the African coast nearing Algiers - Afts leaving Liverpool we encountered head winds and heavy weather until we reached Gibraltar. The Manchester line Steamer went ashore off Lisbon, and about 5 or 10 lives were lost - We endured much discomfort, but have reason to be grateful for the preservation of our lives and the comfort in which we now find ourselves with beautiful weather and good company. We have as fellow passengers Rev. Mr. Spence missionary to the Jews in Constantinople, Dr. and Mrs. Webster, missionaries to the Jews in Palestine and Mr. Alexander Shanks shipbuilder from Glasgow. all these are taking this route to escape quarantine like ourselves.

We shall not reach Constantinople before Nov. 12th. and it will be the middle of December before we can get to Mardin - Of course we run the risk of encountering storms and perhaps snow, but we must simply trust to the same providence who has led us hitherto - My wife is still gaining in health and strength and our little one is very sturdy -

Sincerely yours

C. T. Gates

Rev. C. F. Yates.

Para, Nov. 1. 1892.

Rec'd Nov. 18.

952

Mardin, Turkey. Dec. 26. 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
No. 1. Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of Nov. 17th. reached me to day, having been forwarded from Constantinople. We reached Constantinople Nov. 14th. and left for Samsoun the 16th. We spent two days in Marsovan, four in Sivas and three in Harpoot. We reached Mardin Dec. 17th. in a driving storm of rain. As I look back upon the journey with its snow and cold; I realize that the loving hand of our Heavenly Father led us all the way. The missionaries felt that there was serious danger in attempting to cross the mountains at this time of the year, but God seemed to keep the storms in check until we were safe. The experiences of the journey are a great comfort to me. They seem like God's endorsement of His own call to us to come to this land. It seems to me like God's second call to Abraham when he was in Haran. And I am the more grateful for this assurance because I am more deeply impressed with the wretchedness and need of the people of Turkey than ever before. Only the hand of God can

save these people from their wretchedness and their sin.

I find that it has cost the Board $723.21 to bring us from Boston to Mardin. I fear we are not worth carting so far.

I am grateful for my wife's improvement in health. She has endured the journey in a manner marvelous to me.

She joins me in warmest regards to yourself and your associates.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates

Rev. H. G. Gates
Mardin, Turkey
Rec'd Dec. 26, 1892
Ans. Feb. 11, 1893

AMERICAN MISSION,
ARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

37122 354

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Jan. 21. 1893

Dear Dr. Smith

We have received your letter concerning appropriations and are so astonished and grieved that we hardly know what to say.

I do not believe the Committee can know what this sweeping reduction means to us. The amount appropriated for Mardin is less than the amount needed to carry on our work as it now is by more than a thousand dollars. To cut off that much work means to stop work in many places. And our work has already been cut down to the lowest possible figure. Since my return I have been saddened to see in looking over our field that the number of preaching places and the number of schools is less than I have ever known it to be. And now the action of the Prudential Committee in reducing our estimates means that the work, already circumscribed within limits which seriously impair its efficiency, must be cut down to an extent which almost takes away all our hope and courage. I feel impelled to ask: Why did you send me back to Mardin"?

Then, too, you require that this reduction shall be made just where it will hurt us most. You say: "Of course this reduction must fall mainly upon the Native agency and the Boys Schools."

We are expending for Native Agency 28410 ps
and for Boys' Schools 19080

The total of these two items is 47490 ps

From this sum your letter requires us to cut out the sum of 14781 ps. That is, we must cut off nearly one third of the most important work of our Station; for Native Agency means the support of the native ministry and Boys' Schools mean the raising up of a native ministry.

I am persuaded that the Prudential Committee have not taken this action voluntarily as a result of their own deliberate conviction and persuasion that it is the best course; but they have been driven to it by stress of circumstances. End H But the drift of things is leading to the fostering of one part of the work at the expense of another.

The Work of the Woman's Boards has grown nobly of late years, and their faith is so

great that they assure us they will provide for all work for women, both regular and contingent. But this has led the stations of our Mission to place on their contingent list what would otherwise have been put in the list of regular work, expecting to get these amounts in addition to their regular appropriations. The Prud. Com. however being pressed for funds has included these sums in the total amount appropriated for our Mission, and thus every dollar contributed by the Woman's Boards for Contingent Work, judged by the Mission to be of secondary importance, compells the cutting off of a dollar from regular work of first importance, and the reduction has fallen with special weight upon Mardin.

One instance of the way in which this way of doing things discriminates between different portions of the work is the case of the Boys and Girls High Schools. Both schools had estimates for the aid of ten pupils in the list of regular work, and both asked for 15 pupils in the contingent list. The Girls' School gets the aid for 15 pupils, while the Boys' School does not.

and not only does the Boys' school fail to get the aid for 15 pupils, but it is placed in the list of objects upon which the reduction must fall. If we bear our share of the reduction we shall have aid for only six or seven pupils.

Do the Woman's Boards understand how this thing works? If this course is to be followed we must either retire, and give place to lady missionaries, or else we must transform ourselves into a Woman's Work Station.

I am glad for every dollar that goes into work for women. I want that work pushed more rather than less. But I do protest against the taking away from the regular work of the missions, for the sake of which we are sent here, to put into the work for women. We are struggling to found churches and train ministers, and our hands are tied by the failure of the churches to support this work.

Sincerely yours

C. T. Gates,

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

March 13th 1893

Rev Judson Smith, DD.
No. 1. Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

You have perhaps heard that Miss Nutting is about to return to America in company with Dr. Raynolds, who is expected here the last of this week. We were very much in hopes that Miss Martha King would be appointed to Mardin, but we learn that she and Miss Gage have both been appointed to Marsovan.

I do not at all doubt the wisdom of this appointment but I want to call to your mind our urgent need. Mrs. Andrus will come and take Miss. Nutting's place until the end of the year, but she cannot continue unless the work at Midyat is dropped. Miss Pratt needs an assistant. Our work is suffering for lack of work among the women.

Can you not send us some one. If a lady comes to us by next fall we will try to keep the school going. If not I do not see but we shall have to close it.

Yours

H. Gates

Rev. C. V. Spaulding

Mardin, Mch. 13-1893

Rec'd April 10

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

356

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
No. 1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

April 3rd 1893

Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter of Feb 11th came to hand about the middle of March and I thank you for the kindly interest you express. You ask for my impressions on returning to this field.

In regard to ourselves, my wife has continued to improve in health since our return, and I think we have reason to feel encouraged in regard to her. Our little boy has suffered from sore throat and swollen tonsils this winter. I think this is due in part at least to the dampness of our houses. The porous stone absorbs the moisture, and, when the winter is a stormy one like the last, our houses become very damp. I am not without hope that I may some day be able to build a house which will not be so damp.

In regard to the work, I think there has been gain and growth in the city of Mardin. The chapel is crowded. The church yesterday took up a contribution of over $100— for the Protestant community in Malatia, which has been so sorely afflicted by the earthquakes.

And yet in spite of the growth of the community, we do not seem to make much progress in the way of reaching the population of the city outside

of the Protestant Community. To some extent, the very fact of our being a separate community prevents us from reaching other communities; and I think one of the main questions now occupying the attention of missionaries in Turkey is that of the relations of the Protestant work to the other nominally Christian communities. What attitude shall we occupy towards them? Shall we insist that all must join our community? If not, how are we to gain their confidence so that we may have access to them, and labour to make them more evangelical in sentiment and life?

I am working on this line with a society of young men, which meets twice a week. We call it a Society for doing good in the name of Christ. The neighborhood in which each member lives is the field in which he is to work. He is to report any cases which need help in that neighborhood without regard to sect or religion, and then the Society tries to relieve the distress. The help needed is varied. Sometimes it is help for extreme poverty, sometimes comfort for the sick, rescue for erring ones, Bibles for those who want to learn God's way. Any need is a call for help and when we know the need then the question is: How can we relieve?

Then the members of the Society are encouraged to report what they have been reading each week, so as to form habits of good reading - and on Friday evenings we read together Pilgrim's Progress with the references to the Bible. As yet the society is in its infancy. The average attendance is about 30. My aim is to teach the habit of taking thought for others and doing good to them, without regard to sect. I hope for two things: to train these young men to bear the burdens which will one day fall on them, and to overcome the strong prejudices which confine efforts to one's own community.

The schools both for boys and girls are small this year. The boys' school contains a great deal of material which causes anxiety. They have been unruly, indifferent to spiritual themes and averse to study. But within the last two weeks there has been a change. In one of our teachers' meetings I said that I felt sure there would be a change although I had no foundation for my confidence other than faith in God. Shortly after the change came, and now there seems to be a different atmosphere in the school. It is a cause for deep gratitude to God. How good He is! and how

He delights to answer prayer when we depend on Him! Why do we not lean on Him more!

In the field outside of Mardin there are many causes for solicitude. The number of schools and preaching places we are occupying is very small, and the government is extending its laws with increasing strictness. The old regime under which chieftains ruled over tribes and clans, is giving place to the rule of a centralized government, while as yet the people are not wholly freed from the exactions of their old chiefs. This occasions much discontent and the enforcement of the new regulations in regard to schools will make it harder to open new schools in the future.

The prospect is that the railroad of the Euphrates and Tigris Valleys will be completed from Constantinople to Bagdad within the next ten years. These ten years are years of great moment. I think we ought to extend and strengthen our work as much as possible; but how can we do so, while our appropriations are diminishing. We are forced to contemplate a deficiency of 250 £.T. or a wholesale reduction this year. The affairs of the Board seem to offer no prospect of relief. Were it not for the light overhead the prospect would be very dark.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Yates.

Received May 3, 1883.

Rev Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Mardin, Turkey in Asia
May 3d 1893.

Dear Dr. Smith

Replying to your letter of March 30th. I would say that I have already written to Miss. Alice S. Kinney of Thetford Vt. concerning the pupil they are supporting, April 25th.

I do not wonder that the young people wish this information, and it gives me pleasure to give it. I should have done so earlier, but it took me some time to get matters well in hand and I have delayed writing until I should know the scholars better.

We have just finished making up our yearly estimates. I hesitate to say anything about them lest it should increase the burden of care and anxiety already resting so heavily on the Prudential committee and the Secretaries. Our own hearts were so heavy when we rose from the work that we can understand something of your burdens upon whom rest the care of all the missions.

The problem which confronts us is, briefly, this: Shall we cut off the work of preparing a native ministry? or shall we cut off the work of the native ministry?

Schools have been established by dint of much effort for the education of a native ministry. These schools continue. To cut them down now would be incurring a serious risk of impairing our whole work.

But these schools exist primarily for the education and training of a native ministry. If we cannot employ the graduates of the schools, the circle of our operations must be contracted from year to year, as it has been of late years

the question forces itself upon us: Why continue to educate a native ministry which can not be employed? What shall we do! We have reached a point in the process of contraction where we cannot cut off a single dollar from our work without doing positive and serious injury. Shall we turn our attention rather to secular education, and seek to make our schools minister to the general advancement of the people rather than to the training of a Christian ministry? I think that such a course would increase the apparent success of our schools. It has done so in some places. But we have clung to the idea that the primary object of our schools is the training of a Christian ministry, while we desire to give a Christian education to as many as will avail themselves of the privileges our schools offer.

We need a good Kindergarten School here in Marden. We have hopes that Mr. Andrus' daughter Hattie may find it in her heart to return and take up that work. It would offer the best method of opposing the growing strength of the Papal schools, and building up our own school system. We need also, at once, a young lady to take Miss. Nutting's place and one to assist Miss Pratt. But when we consider that every increase of the missionary force and every addition to the cost of the station work is at the expense of the aggressive work of evangelization for which we came

here, we are almost tempted to say to the Board. Take our Salaries, appoint the best natives that can be found to supervise the work and spend the money on the work of evangelization. If we stand in the way of the progress of the work we want to get out of the way.

I know the Board gives us all the money they can, but do the Churches understand the situation? I can not believe that they would withhold their gifts if they realized that the work established at such cost is now in peril.

I am not wont to feel discouraged. I am naturally very hopeful, but my heart is burdened, as I see that unless help comes we must leave unoccupied important centres which are now ripe for occupancy, and abandon places where a work has been begun, and reduce the number of scholars in our training schools. We are not even holding on to the ground that has been won. We are going back.

Sincerely yours
A. Gates

I hesitate to send this letter I do not wish to grieve those who stand in such a position of trial as the officers of the Board now occupy. The Lord grant us deliverance!

Rev. C. F. Gales

Mardin, May 3, 1893

Filed June 6

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

358

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

May 15th. 1893.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your's of April 13th received by last post. Mr. Andrus suggests the name of the daughter of Prof. Wright of Oberlin, whom he saw when he was at home.

We have hopes that Mr Andrus' daughter Hattie may come later to take up Kindergarten work, if she is strong enough, but she could not come before the fall of 1894. I have been written many letters, and pulled many strings all of which have failed hitherto. If any names occur to us we will forward them at once.

Mr. Drury and Mr. Andrus start for Bitlis to-day to attend the Annual Meeting. I enclose a copy of a paper which I have prepared for this meeting. I do not know whether you care for such documents, or have time to peruse them. It seems to be a sort of transition period here and this question is one of importance. The last annual meeting appointed a committee to present a report on it. Mr Green of Van will also have a paper probably. Sincerely Yours

C. H. Gates.

Rev. C. F. Gates,

Mardin, May 16, 1893

Filed June 14

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

June 26th 1893.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter of May 11th. has been read and reread with great interest. In regard to the first item that of residence, the question is now before us.

Before my return to Mardin I had become convinced that the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Andrus in Midyat was not wise. It involves long periods during which Mrs. Andrus is left entirely alone while Mr. A. is absent on tours, and thus a great strain is put upon her: Moreover I felt that our work would move with greater unity and power if we were so situated that we could have more frequent consultations with the touring missionary. I stated my views to Mr. and Mrs. A. expecting to meet with opposition. Instead of that it has seemed to me as if Providence had been leading them and me to the same conclusion; and we have come to the conclusion that it is best for them to make their headquarters in Mardin, with a residence of perhaps two months in Midyat every year. At the same time the Girls' School is calling for more room. You know it occupies part of the house in which we live. Miss Nutting had recitations in her sitting room and bedroom, but we all felt that the constant presence

of the school livein in her own rooms was too much of a nervous strain. We have planned to give up our bath room and store room to the School this next Winter in order to secure a recitation room. This will make us crowded, but Mr. and Mrs. Andrus will occupy the rooms of the young ladies for the Winter, so we can get along.

But we have come to the conclusion that in order to provide room for the Girls' School and a residence for ourselves we must ask for a new missionary residence. Accordingly a contingent estimate was introduced at Bitlis, asking for $2500. for a missionary residence. Mr. and Mrs. Andrus will then continue to occupy this house.

Now the question is: Can we get the money? It ought to be in hand this fall so that we can be buying stone during the Winter, when it is cheaper. I wish you could give us a speedy answer in regard to the probability of this grant being made, so that we may know how to plan.

In regard to a young lady for Mardin, it is indeed of great importance that a young lady be secured this fall. Aside from other considerations, there is this. If a young lady comes this fall she would have a year of association with Mrs. Andrus in the School which would be an invaluable preparation for her work.

I fear my letter will reach you at the busy time of the year when you are preparing

for the Annual Meeting. But the two items I have named are of such importance I hope they may receive attention at once. I do not know whether Mrs. Andrus is strong enough to bear the burdens of the Girl's School for more than one year. She is now ill partly no doubt, from the taxing of her strength in school duties.

We bear the Prudential committee on our hearts, and name them constantly in our prayers, especially on Tuesdays. You all have need of the wisdom that cometh from above in these times.

Our school closed more auspiciously than I had dared to hope. With a number of government officials were present and all seemed pleased. The graduating class numbered six and they appeared well.

Sincerely your's

C. A. Gates.

Rev. C. F. Gates 5

Mordin, June 26, 1893

Filed July 24

A Summer Tour in Mesopotamia.

Midsummer is not the most suitable time for missionary tours. The heat is so great that travelling is attended with much discomfort and some danger to health. But this season of the year brings me release from the duties of school work and offers an opportunity for examining candidates for admission to our High School in their own homes.

We started from Mardin on the 28th. of July. The heat seemed to shrivel and scorch everything in Nature, and all the moisture of the body seemed to be drying up. When we found water we drank copious draughts which afforded only temporary relief. Unfortunately the water is not good in the Jebel Toor region to which we were going.

The first night was spent in a village called "El Kherbet" i.e. The Ruins - half-way between Midyat and Mardin. We spread our beds on the roof but sleep did not come until nearly the dawn of the next day. The hot air was motionless, save for the swarms of sandflies that kept thrusting their poisoned barbets into my flesh; and a company of men had gathered on the adjoining roof to make merry with a young man who was about to be married. He was only a boy, but his father had gone to bring home the bride from a neighboring village, attended by the greater portion of the villagers.

Those who remained in the village had secured a Kurdish minstrel to aid them in their merry-making. The minstrel chanted ancient ballads or improvised

songs suited to the occasion, accompanying his voice with the sweet tones of a rude violin. As he improvised he made mention of the American Protestants who had graced the occasion with their presence, and when my horse neighed in the yard below, he at once wove in a stanza in praise of the horse. He would chant one or two lines, and, as the tones of his voice died away, draw the bow across the strings. As I lay there under the stars and listened, I thought of the Hebrew Psalmists. Had they been chanting their strains while a chorus of musical instruments waited to fill the pause with their notes, I think they would have given notice of the end of the stanza by the word, Selah. I almost expected to hear it.

In Midyat I examined a school of 32 scholars, who passed a very creditable examination in Reading and the Rudiments of Arithmetic, Grammar and Geography. These mountaineers have only recently emerged from a state of barbarism, but they show capacity for learning.

Incidentally some of the difficulties attending the work came to the light. Pleased with the attainments of a little boy not yet ten years old, I told his mother I wanted her to send him to our school at Mardin. She replied that he was engaged to be married. There is not much opportunity for boys and girls to acquire an education when they are betrothed at the age of six or seven years, and taken out of school as soon as they are old enough to work or learn a trade.

Notwithstanding these difficulties, I could not resume progress.

That same day the Kaimakam sent a paper asking if the church and schools had official permits.

when the reply was presented to him he held up his thumb and finger to signify that he wished a bribe, and said that if thirty liras were given to him he would keep quiet, otherwise he would prosecute the case farther.

In the villages near Midyat the work is at a stand-still. Poverty, the oppression of the aghas and taxes were the theme of conversation everywhere. and it was difficult to call the attention of the people away from these themes to the kingdom of God.

Even the death of a man from the bite of a serpent, and the stinging of four women by scorpions in one night, one of whom died, created only a momentary ripple on the surface of the pond which again resumed its wonted level and its stagnant appearance

In Kerboran I found a village which has really grown since the year 1887 when the locusts destroyed all their crops, and occasioned a famine. The Protestant community has also grown and acquired a strong influence in the village under the leadership of a spiritually minded man, Shemas Ibrahem.

The tax-gatherer was here, too, and his presence led to a gratifying testimony to the Christian character of the Protestant community. The men of the village were gathered in the house of one of their chief men talking about taxes. They said: 'God bless the Protestants and increase their spirituality. Their burden was heavy this year, but they have paid it without falling into any disputes among themselves. Our taxes were lighter, but we have quarrelled all day over them.'

Here, too, the village school is quietly doing its work to raise up a new generation who shall fear God, and be a blessing to their native land. By night we could see the fires lighted in the mountains by enemies of the village, to destroy their pastures and woodlands, but the Gospel of Peace is working for peace, slowly and against great odds, but still it works on -

C. F. Gates

Mardin, Turkey, Aug. 16. 1893

A Summer Tour in Mesopotamia.

Rev. C. F. Gates. Mardin.

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Oct. 30th 189.3.

Dear Dr. Smith

It may be that other members of the Station have written you of my illness. I went down to the school this morning for the first time in six weeks. The needs of our school seemed to necessitate my making a tour this Summer, although we do not generally tour in Summer. I spent some two months in the field ending with the Conference of the Churches in Midyat, but I was taken with fever before the Conference ended, and reached home only to take to my bed. Dr. Thom was then in Sert, but the missionaries sent for him and he came as quickly as possible. I did not expect to recover but God has mercifully spared my life. It must be there is still some service for me.

I will not write to you of the difficulties which seem to thicken. You have enough to try you in these days. God is over all and in Him is all our trust. "No good thing will He withhold".

Sincerely yours

C. Tarbox

Mr. Ainslie is here en route for Mosul.

Summer Tour in Mesopo-

Rev. C. F. Gates

Mardin Oct. 30, 93

Filed Nov. 27

AMERICAN MISSION,
ARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Nov. 20th 1893

Dear Dr. Smith

Recently I received a special grant of fifty dollars from "Friends in New London". New London was the home of my father and mother in early life, for a time, and I felt moved to send my thanks to the unknown givers. Will you forward the enclosed to them.

I am now quite recovered from my illness and at my work again.

We have read the reports of Board meetings with interest, nay interest is too mild a word. We have read them as those who feel that what is dearer than life hangs upon the issue. I hope that the results of the meeting may open the way for advance in the work of Christ's kingdom; and yet one question troubles me: Was the result the consensus of the best thought of the leaders of the churches, or was it a conclusion to a drift in the churches towards what is called Liberalism? Missionary work depends on consecration, upon a burning zeal for the work for which Christ died. If these be absent in the Churches, there can be no revival in Missions until the churches return to their first love.

I shall be glad indeed if the meeting at Worcester is followed by a strong and deep devotion to Christ and His kingdom.

Mr. Aldis has been much in my thoughts of late. I should like to be remembered to him.

In the July Herald there was notice of a special gift of $100. from the Kenwood Church for my work. This has never reached me. It is manifestly a special gift from our friends there. The contribution of the church to the Board yearly is about $1000. We need all such gifts we can get when we have grants for only ten pupils. I hope this may be traced and forwarded to its destination.

Sincerely yours

A. Gates

Rev. C. H. Gates.
Kandiyohi, Nov. 20, 1893
Rec'd Dec. 23.

Figures Based on Appropriations

Total appropriation. Mardin	137,700 ps.
Of which Missy. salaries	82500
Balance	55200
Of which for Station Work	32731
Balance for work in field	22469

AMERICAN MISSION,
ARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

Rev Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston. Mass.

Jan. 1st. 1894

Dear Dr. Smith

Your favor of Nov. 27th. is just received to-day, and a wild snow-storm occurring on New Year's day gives me opportunity to reply.

We have just received word from Constantinople in regard to our appropriations. According to that word we receive fifty liras less than our estimates for 1893. But this amount is 160 £T less than the amt required to continue our work on its present basis. Last year we received special grants which helped us out.

I do not wish to say anything in the way of appeal for more money for 1894: We shall get through the year in some way; although our work is cut down to a point where it cannot stand reductions. We have cut out all appropriations for postage, agreeing to pay it from our own pockets. We have cut down the appropriations for touring to such a figure that there is danger our missionary may have to give up some tours for lack of money to pay for them. We have no appropriation for repair of our houses and very little for aid of pupils. We have cut off schools and dropped helpers.

But I wanted to speak of the future not the

present. In reviewing our estimates I find that two thirds of our appropriations are for the salaries of missionaries, and that about three fifties of the remainder go for the station work, including our schools, touring &c. The portion which remains for the support of preachers and teachers in the field is a very small proportion of the money expended here. This reduction has been a constant thing for the last ten years, and it has nearly all fallen upon the native agency. We are being crowded steadily towards a crisis where we shall be obliged either to reduce our missionary force or to radically change our policy.

If we keep on as at present we shall soon be unable to employ the helpers we train, for the number of schools and congregations in our field is being lessened. What shall we do? We might give up our training school work and have our missionaries return to pioneer work such as they did in the early days of work in Turkey. Or we might reduce the number of missionaries and keep our work going on its present basis, barely holding our own until the financial state of the Turkish Empire becomes such that the people can support their own work. If we are to reduce our missionary force I am ready to return, for I am younger, and

can more easily adjust myself to new conditions than those who have been longer in missionary service. I have thought much over the situation and can see no light on it, save that I know God is leading us, though I do not know the way.

We began the year of school work in September under very discouraging circumstances, with a diminished number of pupils, of a low grade of preparation. But there has been manifest improvement — both in scholarship and in spiritual things. Two prayer meetings have been established among the students, and there seems to be a desire for the best things.

In the city, too, there is a more friendly feeling towards our school than ever before, and there are some signs which point towards a breaking down of the wall of ~~fanaticism~~ denominationalism which has hitherto kept the children of other communities out of our schools.

Last summer I gave lessons in English in the Syrian school, and this winter I have engaged a Turkish teacher from the Chaldean community. Both of these events have served to open the eyes of the people and convince them of our friendliness, and I hope we shall reap more abundant harvests in the

future. Still I do not think there is much hope for any great improvement until the state of the country revives, and there seems to be no prospect of that until railroads are built.

The difficulties I referred to in my last had reference to the attitude of the government. It seems to me that, at heart the government is bitterly hostile to our work and local rulers are quick to catch the hints that issue from the central government. We are favored in being exempted from Armenian troubles even here from time to time the oppression is felt, and at Harpoot it is more grievous. Recently a book which has been in use for over twenty years has been suppressed, and in Harpoot chapels have been closed. The question of a firman for our school is suffered to drag on after we have complied with all conditions and we do not know at what hour it will be revived in a way to make us trouble.

Rec'd Mardin Jan. 8, 1887.

The Mardin community has done nobly in the first year of its independency. They closed the year with a small debt which they resolved to pay at once, (they have paid it) and their gifts amounted to nearly $650. during the year, of which about $360 was for the relief of Malatia.

My wife joins me in warmest greetings for the New Year.

Sincerely yours

C. H. Gates

Rev. C. F. Gates to Mrs. Blatchford

RECEIVED FEB 19 1894

ANSWERED

3642

Mardin, Turkey

Dear Mrs. Blatchford Jan. 15. 1894

Rec'd March 15.

Doubtless you are aware that there is some difficulty in adjusting relations between the W.B.M. and the A.B.C.F.M. in the matter of appropriations to the missions.

We are sorely distressed because of the failure hitherto to reach a proper adjustment. It works this way with us. In making up our estimates for the year, we place first the regular work of the Station, which is most important, including estimates for churches, schools for boys and girls, Bible-readers etc. If there are other objects of importance we are allowed to place them in lists of Contingents numbered first, second or third according to importance, with the understand

Mardin Station. Jan. 15. 1894. Rec'd March 15. 1894.

ing that they will be granted
there is money enough in the
treasury to enable the Board to
grant them. Hence they are
called "Contingents".
Now the women with their usual
zeal have pushed their work so
that they have proportionately more
money for their work than the
American Board, and they have
signified to the Missions their readiness
to grant all their contingents for
Women's Work. And some stations
have increased their list of con-
tingent estimates for Women's Work
because they say the Woman's Board
will grant them.
But the American Board depends
the contributions from the Women's
Boards to make up the sums which
they have promised to each mission
and in order to make up these

ums they send out grants which
e definitely pledged beforehand for
rtain items of Women's Work.
he result is that the money is
ken from the regular work of
e missions and applied to work
hich the missions had assented to
of secondary importance by
lacing it in the Contingent List.
Nor is this all, in many cases
are likely to receive money for
hich we cannot use for the
urpose to which it is pledged.
t me illustrate. We ask money
support a pastor in a certain
illage, and in the Contingent List
we ask money for a Girl's School
the same village.
so much of the money granted us
as been diverted to Contingents
hat we are obliged to dismiss
that pastor and leave the village

without a helper. Still we have money for a Girls' School there because the Woman's Board has granted all contingents for woman's work. But we cannot find a family in the village where it is proper for a graduate of our Girls' School to board owing to the presence of young men in the family, or other causes. This is a common difficulty, and we avoid it by placing the teachers of Girls' Schools in the pastor's family. We cannot send a teacher for that school, nor can we use that money for any thing else. What shall we do?

Some have suggested that, as the pastors preach to women as well as men, the Women's Board

be asked to include the salaries of pastors among the objects to which they will contribute.

For myself I do not see why Man's Work and Woman's Work should be separated. Both men and women are saved in the same way, and I read in my Bible: What God hath joined together let not man put asunder".

Why must the money the husband gives go to work "for men only" and the money the wife gives go to work "for women only"? We shall soon be obliged to build separate chapels for women and appoint women as preachers.

I would suggest a different solution. Let us elect women as corporate members of the A.B.C.F.M. and as members of the Prudential Committee, and

let us have one or more women for Secretaries. Then let us have a common purse and realize that in the Kingdom of God there is neither male nor female.

I write this to you hoping that, if it meets with your approval, you will use your influence to educate the sentiment of the women along these lines. Something must be done soon or we shall have to go to the wall. I would not care so much if a work distinctively for women only could be carried on, for it is just as important to save men as women, but men and women will marry, and out of the Women's Boards, and their relations get so mixed up, we become weary trying to separate them.

Our Week of Prayer closed with an earnest meeting of young men yesterday in which four confessed Christ.

The Mardin chapel is too small for the congregations which assemble, but we cannot get money to build a new one.

In the school there is much interest in spiritual things & sound many are trying to lead the Christian life.

With love to Mr. Blatchford and all your family in which both Nellie and Herbert join.

Before I sign my name I must repeat a prayer Herbert offered.

"O Lord, take us into Thy power and Thy strength and into Thy path that we may do all thou wantest us to do." We are often amazed at the thoughts he expresses and

the language in which he expresses them.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates

AMERICAN MISSION,
ARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

365

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Jan. 18th. 1894

Dear Dr. Smith

I know you have not forgotten our need of help in the way of young ladies, but letters received from Miss Pratt have stirred me up to bring the subject to your notice. She does greatly need an associate. She is now with Mr. Andrus in Kulleth, but is planning to go alone to Midyat soon. It is too hard for her to live alone in the village where there is no adequate protection from the cold and no companionship. Miss. Pratt is naturally distrustful of her self and needs an associate. Without anyone to share the burdens with her the work wears on her, and I am afraid she will not be able to keep it up. I confess I am perplexed. If you send us more workers they will need salary and that draws from the work. But the logic of events keeps pushing us on and so we go forward trusting that the way will open before us.

I have had comfort in visiting two dying Christians of late. One was the daughter of the Midyat pastor. When I came into the room I asked her how she was. She looked towards heaven and signified that she was going there. I said: "Have you joy in that?" She said "Much". She died happy. Her husband followed her in a

few days and her brother is dying of consumption
Hr, too, has a clear hope in Christ and is
entirely ready to go. The three will soon be
together there.

Then, this evening I went to see a brother from
one of the villages who is dying in the hospital.
In his broken, half-delirious talk he went over the
parable of the man who built his house on a rock
How clearly God sustains dying Christians and
gives them courage to cross the river.

The Week of Prayer closed with a meeting of our
young men's society last Sunday in which
there were four earnest confessions and
declared their purpose to lead Christian lives

There are others who are impressed and
find in conversations with the young men
that there is a clear conviction of sin and a desire
become christians.

We followed the general trend of subjects assigned
by the Evangelical Alliance, but two of our older
pastors and I went over them and adapted
them to our field.

We have gained some scholars from Mardin
One boy was sent by his father, but his mother
tries hard to keep him at home.

The reports from the last graduates of our school
indicate that they are doing good work.

My father often spoke of the need of raising up
preachers and reformers from the people. I long to
see a Luther or a Hus arise who shall preach
with the power of the Spirit and awaken men

The Young Men's Society has made a list of young men in the community and they are trying to win them.

Yours

C. A. Gates

Mardin, Dec 15, 1896
Received Jan 4

Rev. Gidson Smith

Rev. C. F. Gates

366

Dear Dr. Smith

AMERICAN MISSION MARDIN TURKEY-in-ASIA

Apl. 10:-1894

Filed May 22

I enclose a brief report of our school. There is not much to be said concerning our work now. Since this report was written we have gained three pupils from Papal communities in the city; and, I think, decided advance has been made in establishing friendly relations with other communities. The English, however, are planning to send two missionaries to work among the Jacobites, which is likely to make it harder to reach them, although we shall try to be friends with the new missionaries.

Our work is rendered more difficult because the population is thin and widely scattered. If railroads are completed from the Syrian coast connecting Aleppo, Mardin and Mosul, then the logic of events would seem to demand that Mardin also should belong

to the Presbyterian Board which would
then have its center of supplies for
the Arabic work in Syria and for the
Syriac work in Oroomiah and
line of stations connecting the
two. The road is being prepared for
rails from Aleppo to Birejik now
Still logic does not always rule
It would be a great help to the
work, if there were close connection
between well-manned centers of
work so that strong native workers
could extend their influence
neighboring fields.

One of my students came to me
last evening rejoicing in victories
gained over self and sin, and full
of zeal for work among his fellow
students.

In Kerboran 17 houses have
recently come into the Protestant com-
munity. The chapel does not contain
those who come to church. The
preacher is an earnest, spiritual
minded man, and the prevailing
sentiment of the village has be

evangelical. In Kulleth more than
o houses have been added to the
Moh. community. The new comers
e largely worldly minded, and are
most anxious to escape the tyranny
of their Aghas, but we have sent
one of our most spiritual pastors
there, and hope good may result.
The Mission feels anxious about
Mr. Barton, lest he should be detained
in the U.S. We are persuaded that you
could not find a better man for
Secretary, but when we consider
the condition of Harpoot Station
and the enfeebled health of their mis-
sionaries, with the heavy work
of the college and field pressing
upon them, we do not see how
he can be spared here.
We can only rest the matter with
our Lord, assured that He makes no
mistakes. #
As to the work of the Mission, I
think there is slowly growing
upon us a conviction that the
problem pressing upon us is

not that of a temporary emergency but it is the problem of a changed condition of things calling for a radical reconstruction of our work.
We begin to suspect that there is no hope of any material increase of funds for our work. The work of the Board is constantly enlarging in other lands, and the reductions here are not likely to be ever restored. We have managed to get along so far, but our work is in advance of appropriations this year. Can you give us any idea what to do? The work in the field cannot be reduced now. It is already very, very low. We can cut down our educational work, but that means a retrogression. The school does more than any other instrumentality to raise and elevate other communities.
The axe must fall soon - but where I know there is a way out of this difficulty although I do not see it. We walk by faith not by sight.
Wife and two boys are well.

Yours
C. A. Gates

Rev. Gudson Smith, DD, Mardin, April 27. 1894
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your's of March 22d is received and its contents noted. I thank you for the full and clear statement of the position of the W.B.M. and W.B.M.I. as regards the distribution of Mission funds. Of course, there is nothing left for us to do but to wait quietly and pray for an increase of gifts.

The inequality of distribution of appropriations among the Stations will be helped by dividing the appropriations, assigning the several sums appropriated for Missy. Salaries, General Work, Work for Women &c. In the end I think that this would do much to adjust matters. But the lack of funds for General Work is very serious. In our station matters have become very critical.

If we receive the same amount that was appropriated for the Mission this year for 1895, namely 659.092 ps., we shall have to take out 35,682 ps. for missionary salaries more than this year. That will decrease the amount for the General Work of the Mission 21,524 ps. and for Woman's Work 14,158 ps. I suppose the incease

in missionary salaries is due to the salaries of Dr. Wheeler and Dr. Raynolds.
On this basis our Station would receive exclusive of Missy. Salaries 55,020 ps, which we should have to divide somewhat as follows: For General Work 35,475 ps. of which-

Colportage receives 2000, Rents & Repairs & Taxes 3600 =		5600
Postage 800, Touring 4000		4800
Deficiency for Repairs on Houses		2281
Boys' School		19650
Balance remaining for "Male" Preachers & Teachers		31444
Total for General Work, as above		35,475 ps.

For Work for Women 19,545 ps. of which:
The Girls' School receives 9040
Ladies' Touring 3000 = 12040
Balance for Girls' Schools, Bible Readers &c 75 05
Total for Work for Women as above. 19,545
Mardin will receive 2722 ps. less for her Gen'l. Work and 2487 ps. more for W. W. than this year. This leaves us nearly the same as this year, but a larger proportion of the money is thrown into Woman's Work and We have only 31444 ps. with which to support some 25 preachers and teachers.

Moreover, we are now spending more than our present appropriations. By dint of close economy and some outside gifts we had managed to keep some funds in hand. Last year we spent £250 more than our appropriations; this year we are spending £100 more than our appropriations, but we have no more such funds, and we are brought face to face with this crisis. We dare not plan for our work. The other day the question arose of assigning a long-tried preacher to one of our churches, but we have no prospect of being able to keep him next year. The money we shall have for that purpose next year would just about pay his salary if we discharge the other 24 workers. Of course if we get no relief we shall cut off all appropriations for the repair of our houses and aid of pupils and turn the money into the Field Work. The repairs are urgently needed. Mr. Drury's house leaks badly, but we must let the houses go to save the work. Even that will not be enough. We need 240 liras for our work; we shall 31 liras.

The only way that remains to us to raise this money is to lay hands on the Boys' School. This takes more than half the sum assigned for our General Work. But we depend upon it for the supply of preachers and teachers, and it is one of the most effectual forces in reaching other communities. The other stations of our mission depend upon Harpoot College and Seminary, but we can not apply to them because our language is not the same. So we have to carry on the work of educating our workers and the work of Evangelization.

Our percentage of Mission Funds is the same as that of Erzroom, which spends this year 5900 ps. on their Boys' High School and 1600 ps for the education of two students at Harpoot, making 7,500 ps. in all. We spend 19,650 ps. on our Boys' High School, and we are educating two theological students for whom we have not been able to get any appropriation. I do not complain that other stations get too much. They are all straitened beyond the point of efficiency. I wish to show that we <u>cannot live</u> on the basis of present appropriations.

If it be thought that we are spending too much on our School, then we should reduce our missionary force, dismiss capable teachers, and so reduce expenses, but that would be setting the work back nearly ten years.

There are signs which seem to indicate that we have come very near to gaining the mastery of the situation here in Mardin. Hitherto the Papists have succeeded in keeping the children of their communities out of our School. This year I employed a Papal Chaldean ~~priest~~ to teach French at my own expense and with the consent of his bishop. We gained three or four pupils from prominent families. But the other Papal communities took the matter in hand. They raised such a tumult that the bishop was forced to yield. Then they held a meeting to persuade the priest not to teach in our school. The Patriarch sent a message; the other bishops, the Latin missionaries and the priests united in the effort. Finally the priest said to them: "Enough! I will go to the Protestant School no more, but don't say anything against that school. It is well ordered in discipline and instruction and has no equal here."

Such testimony openly given has created a profound impression in the city.

The priests next set themselves to draw the pupils away from the school. The uncle of one of our pupils had fallen under the displeasure of his bishop who imposed a fine upon him for transgressing the rules of their community in the betrothal of his daughter. The bishop agreed to remit the fine of ten liras on condition that his nephew should be withdrawn from our school, so that boy left.

Another bishop sent for the father of one of the other boys and urged him to withdraw his son. He replied: "I sent my boy to your school five years and to the school of the Padres four years and he learned nothing but evil. He has been in the Protestant school a few months and has already begun to make progress. When you establish as good a school as they have I will ask you to take my boy, but until then I shall leave him there."

Up to this time all efforts to get away the two papal pupils now in the school have failed; they have only increased the reputation of our school. Two Moslems and several Christians

have expressed a desire to send their boys to us. One Moslem said: "If you will get a French teacher ~~teacher~~ we shall all be obliged to resort to you for the education of our boys. If you wish we will get permission from the government for Moslem boys to attend your school".

I do not wish to build any extravagant expectations on such statements. I only quote them to show that the tide seems to be turning in our favor. I have written to Beirut to see if I can secure a teacher competent to teach both French and English. That would release Mr. Drury and myself from teaching English and give us an opportunity to do more distinctively Evangelistic work and cultivate friendly relations with the other communities. I have begun to feel that, by the grace of God, we are sure to win in this struggle, despite the difficulties peculiar to our field, if we can go on. But now we are in a dilemma. We must either discharge helpers whom we have labored to educate, and so discourage others from training for the ministry; or we must cut down the school to save these workers, and so reduce its efficiency and lose the advantage we have gained.

I have long felt that this school ought not to be a burden on the Treasury of the Board. I went home with the purpose of raising an endowment which should make it independent of the Treasury. When I presented the matter to the Prudential Committee they gave a reluctant and qualified consent, which made me feel that it did not obtain their favor; and I finally formed another plan which I will now disclose to you, though I do not wish it to go out of the Rooms. I had some property left me by my father which would, I hoped, enable me to realize about the income we need for the school ($1000 per annum). I purposed to use the money in this way and so take the school off the treasury and at the same time release the funds of the Board so that we might push the Evangelistic work of this field. I have not given up this plan, but it takes time to convert property into interest-bearing investments, and the times have not been favorable for that. The crisis has come upon us sooner than I expected and it must be met <u>now</u>. What shall we do? Can the Prud. Committee assure us of any additional sum for this school? or must

we cut it down?
If we are obliged to cut down the work of the school, should we not also reduce our missionary force? The mission force to be effectiv must be supported by an efficient native agency. If the native agency is to be reduced beyond proportion then it seems to me that my salary would do more good here than I could, while the missionary force would be sufficient to carry on the reduced work without me. Does it not seem strange that we should be obliged to weigh our efficiency over against our salaries?
I trust, nay, I know that the Lord is leading and will continue to lead all who seek His guidance, but if the churches at home could only know how sorely we need a little more money they would surely give it.
It grieves me to add anything to the perplexities of the Secretaries and Pub. Com. I should not have written had I not felt we must have some relief to avert disaster.
My wife and two boys are well. We have great reason to thank God for His special goodness to us this year. He has blessed us very richly. Sincerely yours
C. F. Yates

Martin Ferreira
Reis Jaime

MERICAN MISSION,
RDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.
No. 1. Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

May 4th 1894

Dear Dr. Strong

Recent events have brought out very clearly the strong opposition we have to encounter from Papists in our school work. I record them thinking you might like to use them as a supplementary letter in awakening interest in the support of scholars as you proposed in your letter.

Until recently the papal priests have succeeded in keeping the children of their communities out of our schools. This year I employed a priest of the papal Chaldean community to teach Arabic, with the consent of his bishop. This resulted in the accession several pupils from prominent families in the city. The priests became alarmed and they beset the bishop to withdraw his consent. He yielded to them, and they next held a meeting to persuade the priest to withdraw from our school. The patriarch sent a message, the bishops, priests and Latin missionaries united in urging him to this step. Finally the priest answered them: "Enough; I will go to their school no more; but do not say anything against the school. It is well organized in discipline and in teaching and has no equal in the city."

His testimony so openly given created a profound impression in the city.

The papists then applied themselves to induce the pupils to leave our school. The uncle of one pupil had fallen under the displeasure of his bishop who fined him ten Turkish pounds for breaking the rules of the community in the betrothal of his daughter. The bishop remitted this fine on condition that his nephew be taken out of the school. So that boy left.

The bishop then sent for the father of another pupil and urged him to withdraw his son. He replied: "I sent my boy to your school five years and to the Padres' school four years and he learned nothing but evil. I have sent him to the Protestant school several months and he has already begun to learn something. When you establish as good a school I will ask you to take my boy. Until then I shall leave him in their school".

All efforts to induce the remaining pupils to leave have proved unavailing. Indeed, they have served to increase the reputation of our school.

Two Moslems and three Christians have expressed a desire to send their children to us. One Moslem said: "If you will get a French teacher we shall all be obliged to resort to you to educate our children. If you wish we will obtain permission from the government for Moslem boys to attend your school".

We do not build great hopes on such statements but they show that the opposition of the papists is not altogether hurtful.

Yours

C. A. Gates

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Mardin, Turkey. June 4. 1894.

Dear Dr. Smith

The enclosed minute has been unanimously adopted by the annual meeting of our Mission assembled here, all the stations except Van being represented.

Realizing the urgency of the matter the Mission gave this minute precedence over other business in order that it might be sent in to-days post.

The minute did not originate from Harpoot Station. I introduced it feeling that the return of Mr. Barton to Harpoot was exceedingly important. The minute obtained the hearty concurrence of Dr. Barnum and Mr. Browne who are here from Harpoot, and they were glad that the Mission concurred with them in their desire for Mr. Barton's return and sense of its importance.

I can only say in addition that if the special committee could see how visibly Dr. Barnum has aged and how much worn and enfeebled he is, and if they could contemplate as we are forced to the possibility of Harpoot Station being within a few years stripped of its three older missionaries Dr. Wheeler,

Dr. Barnum, and Mr. Allen they would realize how it is that Mr. Barton's return seems to us a matter which we must urge, nay we cannot give it up.

Mr. Browne, too, has been ill much of the year, and is not strong now.

It is no ordinary emergency with which we are confronted at Harpoot.

Will you not see that this minute is brought befor the Special committee at once and in such a way that they shall realize its importance and give it careful consideration

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates

Secy.

P. S. The Annual Meeting has directed me to send a copy of this minute to the Trustees of Euphrates College also. May I ask you to deliver the enclosed copy to that body of which I think you are secretary. Also please show the minute to Mr. Barton I have no time now to make a separate copy for him.

Rev.

Dear

the

quir

The

ards

run

All

powe

note

us

Mr.

tio

Mr.

Cur

Mardin, June 4

Rec'd July 9 1894

Mardin, June 12th. 1894. 370

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

Enclosed I send you the Minutes of our Annual Meeting together with the Letter to the Mission House and a little slip indicating the items which require the action of the Prud. Com.

The Harpoot missionaries set out on their return yesterday with Mr. Knapp. Mr. Richardson is detained here by sickness. He has some symptoms which lead us to fear a run of fever, but Dr. Thom is returned from the coast and attending him.

All agree in pronouncing this annual meeting as one of unusual spirituality and power. The presence of Dr. Barnum contributed much to this result. We grieve to note his feebleness and the signs which indicate that we shall not have him with us much longer.

Mr. Dewey's paper on Missy. Methods was very able and ought to have a wider circulation than it will have, as I fear.

Mr. Dewey will send the Estimates and letter from the Finance Committee next week.

Our school closes next week.

Sincerely your's

C. T. Gates

Mardin, June 12th, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

Enclosed I send you the Minutes of our Annual Meeting together with the letter to the Mission House and a little slip indicating the items which require the action of the Prud. Com.

The Harpoot missionaries set out on their return yesterday with Mr. Knapp. Mr. Richardson is detained here by sickness. He has some symptoms which lead us to fear a run of fever, but Dr. Thom is returned from the coast and attending him.

We all agree in pronouncing this annual meeting as one of unusual spirituality and power. The presence of Dr. Barnum contributed much to this result. We grieve to note his feebleness and the signs which indicate that we shall not have him with us much longer.

Dr. Dewey's paper on Missy. Methods was very able and ought to have a wider circulation than it will have, as I fear.

Dr. Dewey will send the Estimates and letter from the Finance Committee next week.

The school closes next week.

Sincerely your's

C. H. Gates

Received June 27 1894

MERICAN MISSION,
RDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

. Judson Smith, D.D. July 10th. 189 4.
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

r Dr. Smith

Your letter of May 22 came in due time, and I was very much pleased t you can write so hopefully. There have, indeed been many things to make us ious this year. As I wrote to you April 25th. it seemed to us that we could continue our work at Mardin unless some relief could be afforded us. The ssion gave the matter careful consideration at the annual meeting, and took ps looking to the increase of our percentage of the appropriations, if the rest the members of the Mission agree to it. This will give us partial relief, we must simply trust that the Lord will open the way before us. Our part is go forward, step by step, so fast as He shows us the pathway.

nclose a report of our school for the year just closed. On the whole it is e encouraging than I had dared to hope. The examinations were good. We have sued a conciliatory course with the government, endeavoring to show them that are prepared to meet them half-way in all regulations concerning the schools, as a result of doing so we have received official recognition for our school they now certify our diplomas instead of a government examination for those wish permission to teach. The Capucines refused to comply with the govern- t regulations, and they are yet involved in correspondence and litigation. fore this you have doubtless received the minutes of the Annual Meeting, which ent to you by the first mail after the meeting closed. From them you will see t the Mission did take such action as you recommend in regard to Mr. Barton's urn. I am sorry to see that Mr. Barton's recent letters do not show so much e of return as his former ones. Dr. Barnum writes me that Dr. Clark has written them that in case Barton does not return they should call me to Harpoot. would be premature for me to make any reply to such a proposition yet, and ll it is only fair that I should tell you how the proposition strikes me, for is necessary that you should be fully informed that you may be able to meet contingencies that ~~they~~ may arise.

I appreciate very keenly the deplorable condition in which they are left at rpoot. I have already written you enough in regard to that, but I do not yet that it is my duty to relinquish the work I am doing here in order to relieve eir situation. I have spent thirteen years preparing for work in this field. have learned the Arabic language, while I have only partially acquired the Turkish. I were to leave Mardin it would doubtless be some time before any one could ent here to take my place, indeed, I do not feel at all sure that any one ld be sent. Considering the difficulty that has been experienced of late in ding men for this mission, and the comparative smallness of our field, I have

fears that my departure might result in leaving Mardin to be manned by only two ordained missionaries. Of course if any change were contemplated in the policy of the Board regarding Mardin ,that would make a difference,but I am taking it for granted that it is the desire of the Board that the work in this field be pushed to its utmost and the present school developed until it shall become to the Arabic-speaking people what Euphrates College is to the Armenian-speaking. If this is the case ,it seems to me that my departure would be a set-back to the work here;not that I am in any sense indispensable to the work,but that I have gained some preparation for it.

With these considerations in mind it seems to me that I should not be justified in leaving Mardin for Harpoot unless the reasons for it were so strong that they would not only convince me but the mission also .

I hope all that I have written may be rendered quite unnecessary by the decision of Mr.Barton to return to Harpoot at once. That would relieve the situation as no other plan can do. I have not the preparation for the work of Euphrates College which he possesses. I should be obliged eventually to learn Armenian as well as Turkish,and Life is short.

Personally I do not feel that it is a matter in which I have or should have any choice. I am here not to seek my own interests,but to do my Master's work. The work at Harpoot is entirely free from many of the difficulties which we have to encounter,and at present it presents a field of much wider usefulness,but I do not consider that that is the question before us. It is not for me to say where or where my field of labor shall be,but simply to endeavor to ascertain what the Lord would have me do. I should not have written about it at all at this time if the question had not been presented to me by three members of Harpoot Station.

Sincerely your's

C.F.Gates.

by the introduction of railroads and development of the country. [3] The enlargement of the field and constituency of the Mardin schools so that we may have a larger area from which to draw students. I do not know of any way in which this can be accomplished unless Mosul were restored to the Mardin field, of which there seems to be no probability.

So far as we can see, the development of the Mardin field must be slow, and the educational facilities now existing must for a number of years be in advance of the needs of the field. A force of teachers sufficient for 100 scholars or more are employed in teaching less than half that number. This points in the direction of concentrating our forces in the established plant at Harpoot until such time as the condition of the Mardin field shall seem to demand a larger educational work.

Reasons Con.

1 The plan involves a change of polity in regard to the Mardin field. So far as this field is concerned it is a backward step; hitherto, the thought and plan in regard to the Mardin work has been that the High School should be enlarged and developed until it should become Mesopotamia College, offering to the Arabic-speaking people the advantages which Euphrates College offers to the Armenian-speaking. The proposed plan limits the work of the Mardin schools to the training of helpers, for the reduced scale on which they would be conducted would attract none but Protestants in a field where the opposition of the Papists is so bitter that we have to contend with them over every scholar. We should be practically giving up this contest, and leaving them in undisputed possession of the field.

2. It is a question whether the workers for the Mardin field can be successfully trained at Harpoot. The experiment was partially tried in the days of Mr. Williams, though under very different conditions from those which you propose. We have thought that the workers trained in the field were better fitted for the work of that field and less likely to be educated away from their people and out of sympathy with them. The educators, too, are better fitted to give practical instruction when the needs of the field are constantly pressing upon their consideration.

3. The number of Arabic-speaking scholars who could be sent to Harpoot would doubtless be very small. It is a question whether it would be worth while to maintain an Arabic Department for so small a number. If maintained, it would necessitate the employment of one or more Arabic-speaking teachers; otherwise the time of the president would be too much taken up with teaching, and he would not be able to give the time to supervision of the work of the college which is necessary. The expense saved at Mardin would perhaps to be paid out

Dear Barton Mardin, July 5th. 1894.

Your letter of May 19th. reached me yesterday. It is a strange coi
that a little later than the date of your letter I was drawing up resolations
and writing letters with a view to secure your return to Harpoot. I am sure th
you and I both desire to be led of the Lord and do whatever work He assigns to
us, so that this question in all its bearings is to be decided ultimately, not
by what you desire or what I desire, but by what He wills.

My first impulse was not to answer your letter at present, but to wait for you
answer to our urgent representations as to the necessity of your immediate re-
turn to Harpoot. I hope you may see your way clear to respond to them by at on
setting out for Harpoot, but it is not for me to say that you ought to do so.
That is a question which must be decided between you and our common Master.
I am sure you will be guided of the Lord. I do not think it would be quite fa
to you to leave your letter unanswered until we learn your decision, and yet I
do not wish my attitude to weigh at all in your decision; indeed I hope that d
cision will have been made before my letter reaches you.

The only answer I am able to make to you now is to set forth the pros and c
on your proposal, as I see them. I have stated the question as follows.

The Proposition: To establish an Arabic Department in the Euphrates College,
which would receive Arabic-speaking scholars from the Mardin field; the schoo
at Mardin to be somewhat reduced, making them simply High-schools preparatory
to the college; C. F. Gates to be removed from Mardin to Harpoot and become pre
ident of Euphrates College, having charge of the Arabic department also.

Reasons Pro:

1. The saving of expense. The college at Harpoot is already established and
endowed, while it will require a long struggle and considerable expenditure
raise the Mardin High School to the grade of a college. The salary of one mi
sionary would be removed from Mardin Station, and the teaching force there mi
be reduced. If the work of training workers for the two fields can be done a
one institution it will be an obvious saving of money and missionary labor.

2. The educational work at Mardin has not developed in proportion to the tim
and money expended on it. There is little prospect of any marked improvemen
in this line in the near future. Such improvement can only be expected as t
result of one or more of the following causes: [1] A new appreciation of the
value of education and desire for it on the part of the people. At present t
are no openings for educated young men to employ their education save in the
ministry and in teaching, and we can not expect much improvement in the way o
a greater appreciation of the value of education until the condition of the
field changes. [2] The opening of new fields of employment for educated men

at Harpoot ,save in the item of the salary of the missionary. Moreover it is very doubtful whether any pupils could be sent to Harpoot except on their notes . It would be exceedingly difficult to draw paying pupils from so distant a field and one where the language is different from that of the college as a whole.

You have asked me to write you frankly ,and I have done so. These are the principal reasons in my mind for and against the plan. To me they seem very nearly of equal weight,while the burden of proof rests upon the proposed change. You can easily see that it involves a change of policy in regard to Mardin which does not rest in my hands nor in your's ,but would have to be decided by the Mission.

As far as health is concerned,I do not think that would come in at all. There is little to choose between the climate of Harpoot and Mardin,while the situation of our houses here is much better than that of your houses in Harpoot. We do not seek our own interests,and I think we may entirely dismiss all such considerations.

I did consider the question of going to Harpoot once. I was younger then . I shall be 37 this year,and I had not then fully acquired the Arabic .

In all such questions I try to leave myself wholly in the Master's hands. My great sorrow is that my service is so deficient wherever I am. But the reasons which would justify my leaving Mardin now to go to Harpoot would need to be so urgent as to secure the endorsement of the Mission. It seems to me that the strong presumption is that I should remain where I am. I do not see how I can say more than thisnow. And I return to the hope I expressed at the beginning of my letter that you may see your way clear to respond to the urgent call of the Mission,pull up stakes,and return to us at once.

My wife joins me in sending love to Mrs.Barton,

Sincerely your's

Rev. C. F. Gates

Mardin, July 10. '94

AMERICAN MISSION,
ARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

Dear Brother Barton Sept 15th. 1894.

I have just received a telegram from Dr. Barnum saying that the college will open Wednesday. I presume that you already know that I have agreed to go to Harpoot and help them for one year. It has seemed to me that there was no other way for me to do ,much as I regret the necessity for leaving our work just now . The object of my writing now is to urge upon you the importance of securing some one for president of the college without delay. If some one could be found this fall and come out without delay it would be very good , then he could be learning the language and getting hold of the ropes while I am there to help.

We are getting ready to start for Harpoot about the last of this month. I am sure I need not go into any lengthy arguments in regard to the necessity of finding some one for the College without delay. We expect to return to Mardin at the end of the school year. Our associates are not at all willing to have us go even for a year,nor would I could I see any other way of helpingHarpoot out but I can not stand by and see Dr.Barnum fall under a burden which is clearly heavier than he ought to bear.

The reasons for my returning to Mardin as soon as possible are very strong, but I have already written them at some length to you and Dr.Smith ,so there is no need of repeating here. I have some hopes that you have already been acting in the direction I have pointed out ,and have some one in tow.

We shall probably start before the end of the month,though it will be difficult for us to go just now. Our baby is still nursing from a wetnurse ,and we shall be obliged to take the nurse with us. And she will be obliged to take two of her children and leave three here .

It has occured to me that if Mr.Ellis should prove to be the right man for president of the collegeit would be agreat help toward the solution of the problem, as he will soon be on the field,but I judge from some expressions I have seen in letters that he is not considered the man for the college .I should be glad to know your ideas on that subject.

It has cost me a severe struggle to make up my mind to leave Mardin just now when our work seems to be taking an upward turn ,and gaining favor with the old communities. There is talk of the coming of English missionaries to Mardin in the spring to help the Syrian patriarch. If it prove true it will add to the difficulties of our work,and the loss of this year in which to push the work may count against us,but the work is all in the Lord's hands. So long as He has made it plain to me that I should go for a year,He will assuredly care for the work here. In regard to the report mentioned above. The Review of the Churches

published in England states that only £200 is lacking to complete the fund which they are raising to send out missionaries to help the patriarch educate his clergy,and that the "aged patriarch is anxiously awaiting the coming of these men".

My wife joins me in warmest regards to Mrs.Barton ,

Sincerely your's

C.F.Gates.

Yours of Aug.14 just received and have read it twice. There is much force in what you say as to the desirability of centralizing our work,the question is is it practicable? I do not believe it is in the case before us. The experiment has been tried once. There is no probability that any considerable number of pupils could be secured from Mardin to go to Harpoot. Probably not more than now go up thither from the other stations of the Mission. But in the case of Mardin pupils,to educate them would require a special teaching force. This not true of the other stations where the language is Armenian ,hence it does not matter if the number of pupils from them is few.

Moreover here we have to deal with the papacy in force,and there is need of a strong educational work to combat it. You are wrong in thinking that Mosul would draw its helpers from Beirut. We have tried again and again to get teachers from Beirut in vain. I applied to them this summer,and they answered Our graduates are all employed in Syria and Egypt. We could not get a young may to go to you for a much larger sum than you offer(£ 4). The Mosul Station has already applied to us for helpers and is taking several this fall.They said We must look to Mardin for workers. I have not time to write in detail now ,but I do not believe that it is practicable to combine the Mardin work with the Harpoot. I go to Harpoot because I believe I must go to the relief of the overburdened missionaries there,but it is my earnest desire to return here ,and I believe that the good of the work requires it.

Yours in haste

C.F.G.

Rec'd
Ans'd

Malden, Sept. 6, 74.
Filed Oct. 26.

J. L. B.

Rec'd
Ans'd 3-4-95

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot Nov. 25. 1894.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother Barton

Your letter of Oct. 25th. was very satisfactory to me. The knowledge that you do not intend to push the plan of sending Marsh Students to Harpoot for higher education and training removes a very troublesome factor, and makes it more possible to discuss the situation calmly, without prejudice.

As far as I am concerned personally, I do not feel that I have any choice, whether to remain here or to return to Marsh. It is a question to be decided wholly by the leadings of Providence. Now what are the elements of the situation?

Here at Harpoot the missionaries seem to desire me to remain. They are very kind and cordial in expressing their appreciation of what I try to do.

There are some changes needed in the curriculum of the College with a view to its better grading and efficiency.

Some one ought to assume control of the College at once and receive from Dr. Wheeler the management of affairs. Dr Wheeler said to me the other day: "I wish I could go to America now and leave everything in your hands". He seemed to feel that his presence was to some extent an embarassment. I need not say to you that such is the case. You know the situation.

Now the question arises: Would Dr. Wheeler be willing to commit the work he loves so dearly to a man just from America! Would Harpoot Station be willing? We have asked Mr. White of Marsovan to consider a call and let us nominate him for the presidency. If he accepts that would solve the problem, but he gave us little encouragement.

Perhaps I might add to the above that a man devoid of missionary experience would find it hard to win the respect of the natives, that is, it would take time. While he was gaining his experience the College would be in need of a head.

Now, let me state the Mardin side of the question. The Mardin work may be divided into field work, the work of the High School and that of the Theol. Semy. At least three ordained missionaries are needed for this work. Dr. Barnum suggests that a new man might work into the Mardin field more easily than he could into the work of this College. I suppose that is true, or would be true were it not for the financial element. I have largely carried the Mardin School by contributions solicited from friends, for which I had permission from the Prud. Com., and by personal gifts. If I were to leave, these gifts might not be continued, and the school

work there might be crippled.
The missionary force at Mardin is not very strong. Mr. Dewey is naturally prone to depression of spirits. He looks on the dark side of things. This tendency has increased of late to such a degree as to make me anxious for him. I fear that it is only a symptom of physical weakness, and that he is in danger of breaking down.
It is nearly ten years now since he visited America, and he ought to seek rest soon.
The Mardin field is small and its development must be slow. I think it is the hardest field in Turkey. But these are not reasons for leaving it, but for ~~ret~~ returning. Where there is need there is a call for laborers.
The condition of the Mardin work troubles me now, and I find myself entreating for it in prayer.
Briefly and imperfectly I have stated the case from the sides of Harpoot and Mardin. For myself I confess that I am in the dark. I am ready to stay here or return to Mardin, according as the Lord shall lead me, but the necessities of both fields are such that I do not know what is my duty.
I am here now and I try to do day by day

the work I find to do praying that God may give me light as to the solution of the problem.

You ask me about my brother Herbert, so I enclose a sheet from one of his letters in answer to mine written when I learned that his name had been suggested. As far as ability and fitness are concerned, I consider him a man of more than ordinary promise, who will in time be fit for a position of large usefulness, but his thought commends itself to me.

I hope you will continue to seek some one to fill the presidency of Emporia College, and I pray that God may guide us to such a solution of this difficult problem as shall clearly commend itself to us all.

The first impressions of this circle in regard to Mr. Ellis do not seem to be favorable, but I am in hopes he will grow upon us all and become a very useful man.

Sincerely yours
W. A. Oaks.

Nov. 26th. Since writing the above I have been talking with Dr. Bateman and I am moved to add a word more, trusting that you will believe that my only motive is to aid in the solution of this knotty problem.

I am waiting for the indications of God's will in this whole matter. This may come in some way wholly unexpected; but just now it seems to me that the Providential solution will probably come in the way of provision either for the Harpoot work or the Mardin work.

If some one is found for the presidency of this college I will gladly go back to Mardin. It is hard for me to think of giving up that work.

To supply the needs of Mardin, on the other hand, two things are needed - a man to take my place and funds for the school.

I have thought that an endowment of $30,000 would be adequate to provide for the work of the Mardin school, of which we already have $2000 leaving $28,000 not provided for. If I remained at Mardin I think I should succeed in providing this endowment after a time.

Now if the needs of either Mardin or Harpoot can be supplied, I am ready to go to the other place. I want the question taken out of my hands and placed in the Lord's hands for Him to decide it as He wills.

As to the question of sending a man from

America to take the presidency, that is for Harpoot Station to decide. I have urged Dr. Barnum to have the Station take some action in regard to it at once.

I have written to you frankly and at length, because I felt that time is precious. I am sure you will not misunderstand or misjudge me. I have no itching for the name or fame of the presidency, nor do I desire to shirk any responsibility the Lord puts upon me. I leave the whole matter in God's keeping, and I do not think there is anything more I need to say in regard to it.

Sincerely yours
C. F. Gates.

Nov. 29th.

I want to say that the assignment of E. T. M. to you seems to me eminently proper, and we rejoice over it. Our relations with Dr. Smith have always been pleasant and satisfactory, but you are one of us and know the mission. So we congratulate ourselves and welcome you.

C. F. G.

Harpoot, Nov. 25, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey. Nov. 29th. 1894.

Dear Dr. Smith

We are in receipt of the news of the transfer of the Turkish Missions to Dr. Barton. I think we all recognize the fitness of the transfer and are disposed to give Dr. Barton a most cordial welcome to this new office. He is one of us and knows the field by personal observation, and can doubtless render better service in these missions than in any others. And yet we can not part with you without regret which I wish to express. Your letters have ever been most sympathetic, kind and tender, and we felt assured that we might ever command your utmost efforts in our behalf when we were in straits. Personally, I feel indebted to you also for the persistent optimism of your letters even when the times seemed darkest. It is a characteristic of faith that it sings most loudly when the light is dim like the nightingale, and your letters have ever shown that kind of faith, and it has cheered us and strengthened our faith.

I trust that your health is fully restored and that you will have a new pleasure and a richer blessing in the work during the coming years,

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates.

Harpoot. Nov. 29, 1894

Hoarfrost, Nov. 25, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey . Nov. 29th. 1894.

Dear Dr. Smith

We are in receipt of the news of the transfer of the Turkish Missions to Dr. Barton. I think we all recognize the fitness of the transfer and are disposed to give Dr. Barton a most cordial welcome to this new office. He is one of us and knows the field by personal observation, and can doubtless render better service in these missions than in any others. And yet we can not part with you without regret which I wish to express. Your letters have ever been most sympathetic, kind and tender, and we felt assured that we might ever command your utmost efforts in our behalf when we were in straits. Personally, I feel indebted to you also for the persistent optimism of your letters even when the times seemed darkest. It is a characteristic of faith that it sings most loudly when the light is dim like the nightingale, and your letters have ever shown that kind of faith, and it has cheered us and strengthened our faith.

I trust that your health is fully restored and that you will have a new pleasure and a richer blessing in the work during the coming years,

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates.

Harpoot, Nov. 29, 1894

Rev Judson Smith, D.D.

Montpelier Nov 24 1894

Rec'd Dec 21

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd 3-4-95

376

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey, Dec. 30th. 1894.

Dear Brother

Miss. Daniels has shown me the certificates of graduation from the Mangaran, Gurtaran and Varjaran which you and she prepared. I am sorry the words "Female Department were inserted. Had these words been left out one plate would have done for both the Male and Female departments. We are in need of such certificates for the Male department and these are very pretty and serviceable.
Can you not have the plates changed so as to omit the words Female Department, and then have the plates kept for the use of the College in the future. I would suggest the following changes: 1. In the Varjaran certificates have the words Female Department erased and if it seems better to substitute something else in order to make the form pretty, put "Varjaran" in large letters. 2. In the Gurtaran certificates substitute "Gurtaran" for "Female Department" 3. In the Mangaran certificates erase Female Department and substitute shaded lines so as to make the dark bar on which Female Department is now printed simply an ornamental

figure. If necessary the present Mangarain certificates can be used for both departments by simply blacking the first two letters T. H. If such changes can be made so that certificates can be printed without the expense of a new plate, please order 500 each of Varjaran and Guilaran and 750 Mangaran. If you see that 1000 of the last can be printed at slightly increased expense, use your own judgment.

One thing more; we are trying to improve the grade of studies. I find that the teachers have been teaching about what each one desired for the last few years. Under the circumstances this is not strange. We have appointed committees to revise the course of study and present a new schedule. During the vacation we intend to have a sort of Teachers' Institute, in which we will bring together the proposed courses of study in each department and discuss them. After that, I will make up a new schedule of studies for the College. Now we need text books in certain studies, notably, Biblical Introduction to the Old and New Testaments, Apologetics, Evidences of Christianity, Ethics, Political Economy and International Law. Psychology, Mental

You know that we need text books which are not too difficult for our students but which will be up to date. Can you not place the list of ~~text~~ studies for which text books are needed in the hands of some one who is up in those departments and get him to recommend books specimen copies of which can be sent to us by post, so that we may examine them and submit them to the Department of Public Instruction for their approval. Possibly Mr. Browne might be able to get what we need from Cambridge professors.

The type-writer you sent out has gotten into a habit of catching. The hammer catches and remains suspended until you give the carriage a little push backwards. I have let Dr. Bannum take mine, and I have taken that one to see if I can discover the trouble and remedy it, but so far it puzzles me. We wrote to the Hammond Type-writer office in Boston asking for information. If Mr. Swett could see them and ask for detailed instructions to be sent to us it might be well.

I have prepared a tool box to contain the tools which you so kindly donated to the College. For the present, I retain them in my own possession, until they can be profitably used in the College.

Mrs Yates unites with me in warmest greetings to Mrs. Barton and the children.

I have just purchased the little doll-carriage for Herbert's Christmas gift. I hope soon to send you a list of your books.

Sincerely yours
J. T. Yates.

Dec. 20, 1871.

To the Members of Mardin Station

My Dear Friends and Associates

The time has come when the question of my going to Harpoot must be decided . The school year there opens Sept. 12th. To get there in time for the opening I should have to leave Mardin on Monday Sept.3rd.

It will perhaps help you to see how I have been led to consider this question if I pass in review some of the arguments which have been urged against my going ,and I will divide them into two classes:

I. Arguments which I do not consider valid.

1. "Ten years ago a similar call was declined. The reasons for going now should be more cogent than they were then to prevail."

Reply. There was one decisive reason for not going then which has since been removed. The urgent need of Harpoot constitutes a more cogent reason than existed then.

2."The work of Mardin Station is at a critical stage . Without making invidious comparisons ,speaking with reference to present conditions,any two of the other three men could be better spared . It is bad policy to beat a retreat in the face of the enemy. His withdrawal would be demoralizing to the work and the workers ,and correspondingly would encourage and strengthen hostile elements ."

The first part of the above is not true ,and too much is made of the rest . The work of Mardin Station does not depend on me. God has always reserves in hand.

3. "With great effort and in the face of great discouragements the school has been brought up to its present degree of efficiency . It furnishes now our chief hope of reaching the non-protestant communities ,and there are indications of much promise for the near future . But the realization of these hopes seems conditioned upon Mr. Gates remaining in charge. None of his associates is competent to take his place ,and one of the first results of his withdrawal would be the dismissal of a large part of the present teaching force and reducing the school to the work of preparing teachers and preachers for the existing Potestant communities. "

Reply. This result is not necessary . It would be a mistake to abandon the present policy. Mr.Dewey is quite competent to take charge of the school. If I were taken away from Mardin the true policy would be to press for another man and carry the work right forward.

4. "It may well be questioned whether the work of Harpoot ,upon the whole,would not be better subserved by calling a new man from America for the College."

Reply. It would perhaps be sufficient answer to say that this is not my business. The Harpoot brethren have called me. But it seems to me that the argument overlooks two things: [1] The emergency in Harpoot calls for <u>immediate</u> relief. Some time must necessarily pass before a new man could be found and qualify for the position.

[2] It would be uncertain whether the new man when found would prove to be the one for the place. The conditions of work in this country differ so much from those existing at home that it would not be safe to elect a new man for such a place until he had been tried on mission ground.

5. There seems really no sufficient reason for giving the question serios consideration except for the pressing need of Harpoot. But for the supply of that need neither Mr. Gates nor Mardin Station is responsible."

e first part of the above is true; the second part does not seem to me sound . The work s all the Lord's and we are responsible for whatever we can do . I do not know of y reasons which absolve us from responsibility ,especially in view of the fact that rpoot has applied to us for aid.

1. Reasons for Not Going which seem to me Valid.

. I came here at the call of the Lord,and that call has been repeated once and again. he presumption is that I should remain here. Only a clear call of the Lordto another ork would justify me in leaving Mardin. I may add that nothing else would induce me to go.

2. I have acquired a preparation for the work here in the knowledge of the language, the people and the conditions of the work. I shrink from making a new beginning and learning two new languages.

3. Some oneis needed here . So long as the Mardin field is worked and helpers are trained there is need of two men to teach theological classes ,run the High School and attend to Station work; a third man is needed in the field all the time . The presumption is strong that I should be the man to carry on this work. I have inaugurated the present school work,interested friends in it ,and secured funds for its prosecution . There is some danger that these funds may be lost if I should leave,and the work might drop back temporarily.

I do not think any of you can know how I have shrunk from the consideration of this question . The mental conflict I have passed through has been almost as severe as when I first decided to come to Turkey. The work here is very dear to me. I yield to none in love for it . The thought of parting from the school is almost like that of separation from my own child. I love my associates,too. You have always treated me with great consideration,borne with my faults,and magnified my services. Our hearts have been knitted together in hours of trial when you have stood by us ,and borne the burdens with us . The very thought of leaving Mardin gives me a heartsickness,and makes me feel as if I were being torn up by the roots. I wish I could see that "neither Mardin nor I have any responsibility for the relief of Harpoot ,and that there is no need for me to consider this question",but I do not see it so . We are members of the same mission,and have borne the burdens of responsibility for its work together. If we <u>are able</u> to relieve Harpoot we <u>are</u> responsible for doing so ,for responsibility is always commensurate with ability . Moreover Harpoot has appealed to us for help,and such an appeal brings responsibility to him to whom it is addressed. He must accept or reject it for sufficient reasons .

Mr.Dewey's paper virtually covers the arguments advanced in Dr.Thom's ,so I have noted his arguments ,but it does not cover the appeal to me to remain here,which touched me deeply. The three arguments against my going to Harpoot which I consider valid are to my mind strong. They involve questions concerning the prosecution of the work in Mardin which I do not feel able to decide now . Whenever these questions are decided these arguments should have weight.

One day at the Garden, after writing a letter to Harpoot in regard to this matter I

layed down my pen dissatisfied with all I had written and went out among the rocks to pray over the question. As I turned the leaves of my Bible in quest of promises of guidance, I came upon Mark xi.24 "Therefore I say unto you, all things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them and ye shall have them." I said I will take this for my rule of action . I have honestly asked God for guidance, now I will believe that He is guiding me and wait to see whither my path will turn.

While I was still there among the rocks a course was clearly outlined in my mind from which I have not yet found any way to turn aside. Briefly, it is as follows:

1. Harpoot's need is immediate and urgent. The burdens of College and field work have fallen upon the shoulders of Dr. Barnum and Mr. Allen, and both are so worn and enfeebled that they ought not to carry so great a burden even for a short time. For them to break down now before some one can be found to learn the ways of their Station would be a Mission disaster. Unless I go, no relief can reach them for a considerable time. Even if a new man were to be found now and appointed it would be long before he could reach the field and be ready for service.

2. I can easily be spared from Mardin for one year. The money is provided for school expenses, there is no theological class, the number of scholars will be small, we have an efficient corps of teachers .

Leaving on one side the ultimate policy of Mardin Station, is it not my duty to go to Harpoot for one year, and render what help I can, trusting that the Lord will clearly indicate His own will during that time?

3. It seems to me that we may safely trust it to the Lord to return me this field at the end of the year if it is right that I should return . We should not say that to go for one year is to go for ever. It may be that such will prove to be the case. If the Lord makes it clear to me that it is my duty to remain in Harpoot I should certainly obey . But is it not distrusting Providence to say now that such must be the issue. The second year of my stay in the home land I engaged in work in the Chicago Theological Seminary. At the end of the year it was made clear to me that it was my duty to return to Mardin . Would it have been right for me at the beginning of the year to say : I will not enter upon this work because I shall become entangled in it and not be able to return to Turkey?

The reasons for my return to Mardin will be just as strong at the end of the year as they are now, i.e. the three reasons I have noted above.

I shall urge that every effort be made to find some one else for Euphrates College. It may be that Mr. Ellis will prove to be the man for the place. In any event we have always the recourse to prayer, and God will surely guide us aright if we ask Him.

I can not be deterred from present duty by fear of future consequences.

So far as I can see there is nothing left for me but to go to Harpoot for one year. It seems to me that the Lord has laid this duty upon me. It pains me deeply to come to this decision, the more so because I know that some of you do not agree with me. I can only ask that you will try to believe that I am not drawn to Harpoot by any allurements of ambition, or attracted by any thoughts of gain. I have asked the Lord that if it were right for me not to go He would make it plain to me, and the only answer I have received has been: "My grace is sufficient for you. I would go gladly ~~and be glad~~ if I could do so

...y here if I could do so and not be false to my own sense of duty. I did not know until the hour of decision came how much it would cost me to leave you.

Will you not join with me in waiting on the Lord and in praying that, if it be His will, I may be returned to you at the end of the year.

In conclusion let me say I have no feeling of discouragement about the work in Mardin. This work is not a failure. The difficulties here are very great, and our field is circumscribed, but I sure the work will succeed. Its development must necessarily be slow, owing to the circumstances of the field, but there is every reason to expect that it will have a steady growth, whether it be in my care or in another's.

Mardin, Aug. 28th 1884.

C. F. Gates.

377

...y here if I could do so and not be false to my own sense of duty. I did not know until the hour of decision came how much it would cost me to leave you. Will you not join with me in waiting on the Lord and in praying that, if it be His will, I may be returned to you at the end of the year.

In conclusion let me say I have no feeling of discouragement about the work in Mardin. This work is not a failure. The difficulties here are very great, and our field is circumscribed, but I sure the work will succeed. Its development must necessarily be slow, owing to the circumstances of the field, but there is every reason to expect that it will have a steady growth, whether it be in my care or in another's.

Mardin, Aug. 28th 1894.

C.F. Gates.

Copy

Rev. John Wilson, D.D.
Lahore

ONE SUNDAY IN AN ARMENIAN VILLAGE.

nday morning, Jan. 20th. Miss Seymour and I started from Harpoot to go to the village of Hulakegh. The thermometer registered ten degrees above zero, and there was a heavy fog which froze around everything it touched. The village is two hours distant and we reached it about eleven o'clock. There are about 150 houses in the village ~~about~~, 40 of which are Protestant, but the whole village is leavened with the Gospel. Forty years ago it was quite otherwise. When Mr. Dunmore went there the people were very bitter. They pushed a bad woman into the room where he was staying in order that they might find occasion to reproach him, and they cut off the tail of his horse to spite the rider.

On arriving at the village we found the preacher living in a very comfortable house which the people have recently built at a cost of 100 liras and, I believe, without aid.

Our meeting began at twelve oclock . The chapel was soon filled so full that late comers had great difficulty in getting in without stepping on those already seated so thickly on the floor. The children were gathered around the pulpit, and as I talked to the people I could feel a curious little youngster fingering my shoes, so that I was obliged to look down occasionally to make sure that I was not stepping on him.

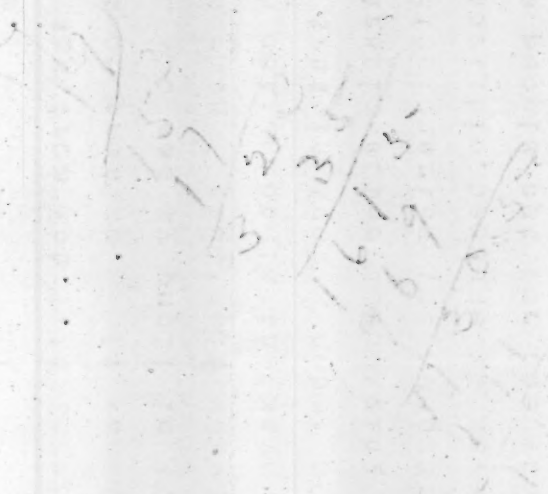
The sermon was from Eph. I. 13 "In whom, having also believed ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise." It was delivered in Arabic, translated into Armenian by a young man who was my pupil in the Mardin High School and Theological Seminary. After the sermon I baptized twelve children, using the Turkish language, and administered the communion in the same tongue, only offering prayer in English. Is it any wonder that, in such a babel of languages, I became confused and offered one prayer in Arabic after announging that it would be in English?

For new missionaries the necessity of learning the language is a safeguard as well as a hardship, because it saves them from making many blunders through ignorance of the people, but for one who has already spent thirteen years in missionary work to be obliged to have recourse to interpreters to translate his message out of a language which he has learned with considerable toil seems strange .

This village has been without a preacher for four years. Now they have a young man who has had a deep spiritual experience, and there is every promise that he will do a good work among them . I received six into the church, two of them men and four women. The women of this village have long been known and noted for their love of the Word of God . When the Protestant women went to their work in the fields they would carry a Bible or a Testament, and often in going to other villages the people would point out a woman, and say: This woman is from Hulakegh, she can read.

C. H. Gates

Armenian Village. C. F. Gates.



Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey. Jan 28. 1895
No. 1 Somerset St. Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith

Your letter of Nov. 26th. arrived some time since, in which you speak of the probability that I will be nominated by Harpoot Station for the presidency of the college.

Dr. Barnum has said to me that the Station were only waiting for my consent in order to make such a nomination. But I have not been ready to give that consent unless I could be sure that Mardin would be provided for.

I wrote to Dr. Barton that the financial provision for the Mardin School seemed to depend upon my return there, as well as the management of it. His reply is to the effect that the Board can not do anything for Mardin financially, and he also leaves me in doubt whether the Board would send another man to Mardin in my place were I to leave that Station. I know that the failure of the Board to send a man there would seriously cripple the work. Moreover I feel that I can not take the responsibility of deciding to leave Mardin with the uncertainty as to whether the work there will be cared for.

I still belong to Mardin Station, I have the Arabic language at command, and I cannot throw off responsibility for that work nor do I wish to.

I realize that to have this place unfilled when Mr Jaar is over, for which I agreed to come, would be disastrous. Dr. Barnum ought not to be called upon to carry this burden & he has not the strength for it. But the responsibility for filling this position rests with the Trustees. I can not carry the responsibility for both Mardin and Harpoot.

If the situation continues unchanged up to the end of the school year (in July), and no provision is made for Mardin, nor assurance given that any provision will be made then it seems to me that I am responsible, first for the Mardin work and must return to it, leaving the Trustees and Harpoot Station to fill the presidency in the best way they can.

I write this now because I fear lest things should drift along to the end of the school year and then the whole responsibility be thrown upon me - a position which I do not wish to occupy involving as it does the welfare of two stations.

Yours truly
C. H. Gates.

Oct 28 1903
Rec'd Mardin
Oct 11

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey. Feb. 11, 1895.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith (Rec'd March Herald)

Dr. Wheeler has asked me to write to in regard to a gift of $1000. made by Dr. Jas. Means to Euphrates College. He says that such gifts sometimes are diverted into the treasury of the Board, and at this time he seems especially anxious to know that this gift has been placed in the treasury of the College. Will you kindly look into the matter and let me know in regard to it in order that I may reassure him. He desires me to make inquiry also in regard to the sum of $2500 given by the W.B.M. about the year 1889 for a scholarship in the Girls' Department of the College, but which has never reached the treasury of the College. Can you ascertain what has become of it? and whether it can yet be realized?

I am glad to be able to report to you that we have been enjoying a season of spiritual quickening in the College and in the community here.

The Week of Prayer was one of great helpfulness. Mr. Allen says that there has not been such a Week of Prayer here for twenty years, his wife says for fifteen years. We did not receive the blessings in the schools that we desired. There were some hindrances from examinations and the close of school. But the meetings were continued daily until the second day of February and we planned to take advantage of them and work towards the Day of Prayer for Colleges and Schools. On that day we had a sermon in the morning, a missionary prayer meeting at noon; union meetings of all departments in the boys' and another in the girls' school-class prayer meetings in the afternoon, and a general prayer meeting in the church in the evening.

It was a blessed day, the teachers say that they have not enjoyed such a day for many years. It was difficult to bring the meetings to a close because of the number desiring to take part. A number think they have become Christians. We make no effort to count the number of conversions but are trying to nurture these and lead them to take up active service for Christ.

Last week Wednesday there was a little disturbance in the College yard because of the blustering of a drunken soldier. Dr. Barnum and I fortunately heard the noise and reached the spot. When we came the soldier ran away, the students pursued him but we called them back. The man however has spread the report that he was severely beaten by the students at the command of Dr. Barnum. The government does not seem disposed to attach any importance to the incident, but the rowdy element in the city is much excited. In such times as these the greatest care needs to be exercised.

Yesterday I visited the village of Husenik, preaching through an interpreter. It was a very intelligent and attractive audience that greeted me there. The situation of Harpoot and the large number of villages with in a few hours ride of the city make it a splendid center for missionary work.

Dr. Wheeler is about as usual though he has had many hard nights of late and suffered a great deal of pain.

Sincerely yours

C. H. Gates

I still belong to Mardin Station, I have the Arabic language at command, and I cannot throw off responsibility for that work nor do I wish to.

I realize that to have this please unfilled when this year is over, for which I agreed to come, would be disastrous. Mr. Barnum ought not to be called upon to carry this burden & he has not the strength for it. But the responsibility for filling this position rests with the Trustees. I can not carry the responsibility for both Mardin and Harpoot.

If the situation continues unchanged up to the end of the school year (in July), and no provision is made for Mardin, nor assurance given that any provision will be made then it seems to me that I am responsible, first for the Mardin work and must return to it, leaving the Trustees and Harpoot Station to fill the presidency in the best way they can.

I write this now because I fear lest things should drift along to the end of the school year and then the whole responsibility be thrown upon me - a position which I do not wish to occupy involving as it does the welfare of two stations.

Yours truly
C. H. Gates.

Carroon, Saml. M.
Nov. 28 1910
Mardin 11

380

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey. Feb. 11, 1895.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith (Acknd March Herald)

Dr. Wheeler has asked me to write to in regard to a gift of $1000. made by Dr. Jas. Means to Euphrates College. He says that such gifts sometimes are diverted into the treasury of the Board, and at this time he seems especially anxious to know that this gift has been placed in the treasury of the College. Will you kindly look into the matter and let me know in regard to it in order that I may reassure him. He desires me to make inquiry also in regard to the sum of $2500 given by the W.B.M. about the year 1889 for a scholarship in the Girls' Department of the College, but which has never reached the treasury of the College. Can you ascertain what has become of it? and whether it can yet be realized?

I am glad to be able to report to you that we have been enjoying a season of spiritual quickening in the College and in the community here.

The Week of Prayer was one of great helpfulness. Mr. Allen says that there has not been such a Week of Prayer here for twenty years, his wife says for fifteen years. We did not receive the blessings in the schools that we desired. There were some hindrances from examinations and the close of school. But the meetings were continued daily until the second day of February and we planned to take advantage of them and work towards the Day of Prayer for Colleges and Schools. On that day we had a sermon in the morning, a missionary prayer meeting at noon, union meetings of all departments in the boys' and another in the girls' school-class prayer meetings in the afternoon, and a general prayer meeting in the church in the evening.

It was a blessed day, the teachers say that they have not enjoyed such a day for many years. It was difficult to bring the meetings to a close because of the number desiring to take part. A number think they have become Christians. We make no effort to count the number of conversions but are trying to nurture these and lead them to take up active service for Christ.

Last week Wednesday there was a little disturbance in the College yard because of the blustering of a drunken soldier. Dr. Barnum and I fortunately heard the noise and reached the spot. When we came the soldier ran away, the students pursued him but we called them back. The man however has spread the report that he was severely beaten by the students at the command of Dr. Barnum. The government does not seem disposed to attach any importance to the incident, but the rowdy element in the city is much excited. In such times as these the greatest care needs to be exercised.

Yesterday I visited the village of Husenik, preaching through an interpreter. It was a very intelligent and attractive audience that greeted me there. The situation of Harpoot and the large number of villages with in a few hours ride of the city make it a splendid center for missionary work.

Dr. Wheeler is about as usual though he has had many hard nights of late and suffered a great deal of pain.

Sincerely yours

C. H. Gates

Harpoot, Feb. 11, 1893

Rec'd March 18

Rev.J.L.Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

ans'd 4-12-95

Harpoot, Turkey. Feb. 27th. 1895.

381

Dear Barton

Yours of the 21st. of Jan. with enclosure for all the station arrived and we read them with great pleasure.

I have written to Mr. Mott by this same post urging him to come to Harpoot. I was present at the Student Volunteer Convention in Cleveland over which he presided in a way to awaken the admiration of all, and I am sure he could do much good here, while if the times were propitious he might be able to organize y.M.C.A. in the various colleges which he would visit as never before.

My attention has been called to the last pages of the A.B.C.F.M. Almanac, where is Annie Allen's name appears as one of those connected with the Board but not under appointment. Upon making inquiry I learned that she has twice applied for appointment but has not received it, and that she has recently said that it would be pleasant for her to feel that she was connected with the Board and those with whom she is associated by appointment as a missionary . I spoke to Dr. Barnum about it and he said "Well, suppose you write about it." It seems to me that she deserves the appointment , and should have it. She is doing royal service both in the school and in the Sabbath School, and I do not know of any reason why she should be on a different footing from her associates. There is no probability that her parents will return to America during Mrs. Allen's life time. Will you not consider the matter? You know quite as much about it as I do, but it seems to me only fair and right that she should be appointed.

One word in regard to Mr. Richardson. My personal feeling, has been that he is not a fit man for a missionary. I knew him in College where he was considered a happy-go-lucky sort of a fellow; but this is not the attitude of the mission toward him. Taking into consideration the action of the Mission in regard to him, it has seemed to me that he and his wife should go to America retaining their connection with the Mission and remain there until fully restored to health , then if there is an opening for them to return to Turken, let them return , otherwise they should have an opportunity to look about for other work. In regard to Erzroom, I have felt that it would be well to accept Mr. Chambers' resignation also, and send new missionaries to Erzroom and then invite some older missionary to go there for a year or more with definite instructions from the Mission as to the financial policy and the methods of Cooperation on points on which the Mission has felt that the Erzroom work needed to be reformed. My reasons are two fold. I think that both the Richardsons and the Chambers have been to blame in this trouble, and that they never will be able to undo the mischief that has been done. And I think that matters having come to such a pass it would be well to embrace the opportunity to make thorough work and fully reform the work.

The state of things in the College is very good, meetings are well attended and full of interest. Misses Bush and Seymour with Pastor Giragos have succeeded in reconciling the two parties at Hoeli.

H.S.Gates joins in warmest greetings to Mrs. Barton.

Sincerely yours

H. S. Gates

P.S. Sarkis Agha and Hampartzum Effl. [illegible] troubles in Kesarik yesterday, growing out of the house in which Hairapan lives

My

ou

bui

th

I

pre

Th

mor

si

H

for

I

boo

or

wh

382

My dear Barton Harpoot, Turkey. Mch. 7th. 1895.

May I ask you to send a circular of Euphrates College, such as you got out to my mother, Mrs. M. E. Gates, Wilmette, Ills., and mark the houses and college buildings in the picture on the cover, so they will know what they are.

There are now 272 boys and 260 girls in all departments of the institution- I think INSTITUTION is the right word for it.

I have visited a few of the villages on the Harpoot plain. I am more and more impressed with the exceptionally fine situation of Harpoot as a missionary center. There is nothing in the Mardin field like these villages. They are more prosperous, more enlightened and more desirous of education, and more ready to receive impressions.

Have I written you of a teachers' institute which we are holding once in two weeks for discussion of the work of teaching. They have proved very profitable.

I would like to see a teachers' room fitted up in the college, with a small case of books on Teaching, a few good educational journals, a table where teachers could write or read. Then they could drop in there to spend their spare moments, especially those who live at a distance, and find there matter to stimulate and help them.

Yours

C. F. Gates.

P.S. Will you do the same also for
Mr. S. M. Moore 4737 Woodlawn ave. Chicago.

Harpoot, March 7/80

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D.
Boston,Mass.

Harpoot,Turkey. Mch.18th.1895.

Dear Dr.Smith:-

Yourletter of Jan.23rd.came to hand in due time,and its report of the annual meeting of the Trustees of Euphrates College Fund was read with much pleasure by all the Station.

In regard to the item of Premises of which you speak ,it would be hard to find"a word more definitely descriptive of the use to which the money is to be put"than the word "premises" which is used in all our mission estimates.

Let me give you some idea of the use to which the money is put.
Salary of a care-taker ,who watches over the girls' school,takes the girls to walk,calls men to roll the roofs,shovel off snow ,and does many other jobs$40 per year. Then when snow falls or rain men have to be called to shovel off the snow and roll the earth roofs in order that they may not leak. This item varies. Two watchmen are employed to watch the premises at night and prevent attempts to set fire to them,they receive about eight dollars per month
The repairs needed each year are a regular thing though varying in the amount. Last year the falling of a wall cost$250 ;this year roofing the School buiding and the President's house will cost between $400 and $500 . Then there is the repair of blackboards in ten departments,the renewal of locks and keys,the care of rooms and the W.C.,the plastering of walls,the outside of buildings and the ceiling of rooms, painting, the care of Trees etc.

There are a number of repairs which have been left because there was no one to look after them,but they ought to be attended to. There is also need of new apparatus. The Male Department is very deficient in maps. One of our teachers is pleading for some surveyors instruments ,and other apparatus is needed.

I do not know whether the funds of the college warrant any considerable outlay just now.It may be that the best way would be to decide upon the most necessary things ,and take them in turn year after year until the most pressing needs are supplied.

But what I started out to say was that if you can suggest any term which is more exactly descriptive of the expenditures which come under the head of "premises",we should be glad to hear it. It has not been the custom here to report the items of expenditure under this head,because there is no separate treasurer for the college,and the president's time is limited. Of course sums expended for books and apparatus are reported under that head,not under premises.

I do not know that I have anything more to say in regard to the question of my accepting the call to the presidency of the College. The missionaries here have been very cordial and hearty in assuring me that they were only waiting for me to signify that I would accept such a call in order to nominate me to your board . I think I have already written enough to make my own position clear. . I am not seeking the presidency,nor can I see my way clear to accept it unless I have some assurance that adequate provision will be made for the

Rev. C. F. Gates

Harpoot. March 18, 1895

Recd April 18

work I have left in Mardin. It must be plain to all that the responsibility for two places does not rest upon me. I can not work in both Mardin and Harpoot I realize deeply the need of Harpoot, but if it is a question of choosing one place and leaving the other to suffer, then it seems to me that my responsibil is to my own station and the work to which the Prud, Com. appointed me, to the school which I began and have carried forward up to the present time.

The Prudential Committee has not absolved me from that work, the missionaries in Mardin are urgent that I should return to it, and I am in receipt of letters from the church, teachers and people there urging my return.

It has seemed to me that the question has passed out of my hands. If the Lor wishes me to leave Mardin He will open the way for me to do so. If there is no such provision made for Mardin, before the end of the year for which I agreed to come here, that I can feel that the work there will be carried on, then it see to me that my duty is clear. I should return to Mardin and leave the responsib ity for the Harpoot work with those to whom it belongs.

I write this in order that you may understand that unless something is done in Boston it will not be possible for you "to hear from me and my present associates in Harpoot that the way is entirely open for the Trustees to proceed to my election."

I would suggest that if there is no hope that any adequate provision will be made for the Mardin work, the Trustees should at once consider what other arrangements can be made for the supply of the presidency here in order that no time may be lost.

With sincere regards to yourself and all the Trustees

I remain

sincerely yours

Mch. 19th. May I trouble you to klair the statement of the Euphrates College Fund contained, I believe, in the March Herald, cut out and sent to me in a letter. We have received no Herald this year. Hereafter, it would be a convenience to us if a copy of the account furnished for the Herald could be sent to us direct.

C. F. Gates

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey. April 23rd.'95.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of March 15th. came by last mail, and I note the explanation of your previous letter. Of course I had not failed to notice the difference in the tone of that letter and that of Dr. Barton written a few days earlier, but I put the letter one side, thinking I should get the explanation of it in time; and it soon came.

I had myself felt the same apprehension that the Prudential Committee, in view of the financial stringency would hesitate to appoint another man for Mardin at the present time.

I have not thought it best to say to the Harpoot missionaries that I am ready to assume the presidency of the college yet, but am still waiting to see what will be the outcome of the overtures to Mr. Walker in regard to his coming out to Mardin. I am assured that if the Lord wishes me to remain in Harpoot He will make the way very plain even to the last detail of it; and I do not wish to make any move of my own motive. If I remain here it must be with the full assurance that I do so in obedience to the clear call of God. I need this in order that thereafter I may be able to say. He who called me hither will support and strengthen me to the end.

The position of president of the college is one of no little difficulty and responsibility. The state of the country is such as to make one anxious. I should have to acquire two languages, the Turkish and the Armenian, and I do not feel that I have the wisdom to guide this college, with its large body of teachers. In a few years at the best, the Station will be deprived of the three older men who for so many years have stood shoulder to shoulder here, and accomplished such a royal work. Those who are to succeed them have great need of the divine guidance and grace. Moreover my heart is in Mardin. The work there is very dear to me. I have put into it thirteen of the best years of my life. I do not wish to leave it, and if any other way could be found of supplying this position, I would gladly go back there. If I remain here it will be only because I believe that the Lord has called me to do so. And I have always tried to hold my life wholly and entirely subject to God's will, though I have often failed.

I thank you for the expression of your goodwill, and remain

sincerely yours

C. F. Gates

Harkood, April 23 - 1895
Rec'd May 20

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey.May 14th.1895.
Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr.Smith:-

The last post brought a letter from Mr.Dewey enclosing a copy of a letter from you to himself,dated April 4th.In that letter you say:"It has never been my judgment that Mr.Gates should be disturbed in his work at Mardin" .

Your letters to me ,notably that of March 15th. have given me the impression that,under the existing circumstances,you did approve of the transfer of my relations to Harpoot. Possibly I have misunderstood yourletters ,and it may be that you have purposely refrained from expressing any opinion in the matter,wishing me to make my own decision under the guidance of God.

Still,the appearance of conflict between your letters to me and this one to Mr.Dewey has troubled me,and I have thought it only right to write to you in regard to it,both in order that you may have opportunity to explain and in order that whatever course I may adopt I may leave nothing behind me which will weaken my confidence that the course I have adopted is the one indicated by God's providence.

I have written you repeatedly on this subject with the utmost freedom and frankness,and I have ever sought to take the position of a seeker for divine guidance ,desirous of doing what is best for the interests of the work as a whole and what is in accord with God's will,and my letters have been intended to invite an equally frank expression of your views. Now it seems to me that if it was not in accordance with your judgment that I should be disturbed in my work at Mardin that you owed it to me and to the position which you occupy to say so to me. I should have welcomed such an expression of opinion, for I was and am seeking light ,and I should have considered that your opinion was one of the elements in the case which I must weigh in order to arrive at the right conclusion. But you have never written to me anything at all like this which you now write to Mr.Dewey.

Moreover I wrote to you in my letter of Jan.28th. :"I realize that to leave this place unfilled at the end of the year for which I agreed to come would be disastrous .Dr.Barnum ought not to be called upon to carry this burden. He has not the strength for it.But the responsibility for filling this position rests with the Trustees". Your letter to Mr.Dewey conveys the impression that the Trustees could readily fill the position of president of Euphrates College. Now,if this is your judgment,I think you should have said so to me, because it is on this point that the whole question hinges in my mind .If the position of president of this college can be satisfactorily filled so as to allow me to return to Mardin,my preference and my desire would be to return there and take up the work which I began. It has been the difficulty of finding any one to take up this work,and the impression I have had that

a man coming from America could not take it up that have constituted the strongest arguments in my mind for my staying here. Now if I could be reassured on these points it would have settled the question, and that in the line of what I now understand to be your judgment, namely my return to Mardin . †

You occupy a position of special responsibility , for you are both a member of the Prudential Committee and the Secretary of the Board of Trustees, and it therefore seemed to me that it was fitting that I should seek your counsel in this matter which concerns both boards, and I am disappointed to find that I failed to gain the expression of your judgment.

I note the explanation of the sum of $2500 given by the Woman's Board in 1888, and I unite with you in the hope that we may yet realize fromit. The $1000 from Dr.Means' estate has been reported to us and we are at rest in regard to it .

Our work goes on quietly in the college and community , and we have reason to be grateful that we enjoy so much of peace and quietness. Our present Vali has wrought a marked change in this respect , and we have confidence in him that he will do all his power to maintain order.

Sincerely yours

† C.F.Gates.

P.S. I have repeatedly asked to have this place filled, and have said that whichever place the Trustees and Prudential Committee should fill I would go to the other place

Harpoot, May 14, 1895.

Rec'd June 10.

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd 7-17-91

386

Rev.J.L.Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey. May 28th. 1895.

Dear Dr.Barton: -

Dr.Wheeler and his family are preparing to move into the house which we have been occupying and which you formerly occupied. The Station has given them permission to occupy temporarily the two rooms of the Theological Seminary. The reason for this is that Mrs.Wheeler thinks they ought not to try to live in the rooms in the lower story, but to take the upper story, as that is more healthful. In this opinion I quite agree with her. We have lived in the lower story through the winter, and I never had so much malaria as I have had this winter. This spring we were troubled with broken sleep and restless nights until we decided to move up stairs. Since then we have slept better and are improving in health. My wife and the children show the same improvement which I note in myself. I attribute the greater healthfulness of the upper story to the hight of the ceilings, which are nearly two feet higher. This gives us better air. The lower rooms are small and low, nine feet high, and the air very soon grows close in them. Then, too, the upper story fronts to the north and we get a purer air. On the south the air comes to us over the houses of the neighborhood, and the sanitary arrangements of these houses are not the best. Dr.Thom, Dr.Raynolds and Dr.Harotune have all expressed the opinion that this house is not healthful, and that without any questioning of them on my part.

But I am persuaded that the house can be greatly improved for a missionary residence by using the upper rooms for that purpose. It is not intended however to divert the house from its use as a theological seminary. Only a place is needed now for a missionary residence, and it seems to me that Dr.Wheeler and his family should be furnished with a house where they will feel safe and have comfort.

Mrs. Wheeler desires to make certain changes in the house for their comfort and health. One change very much needed is the building of a partition with a door in the lower part of the house so as to cut off the lowest story of the house, in which are the sanitary arrangements, from the open court and from the stairway leading into the hall on the first floor. This is needed for two reasons1. To shut out the cold from the lower story and so make the rooms warmer in winter.2. To keep foul air from coming up into the house.
She also desires to change the partition in the northeast room up stairs so as to take in a part of the hall and enlarge that room which can then be used as a sitting room. Still another change proposed is to build a few closets, You know there is not a closet in the house now, and adapt a bedroom for Mr.Wheeler's use as a sick room.

The whole station is united in desiring that Dr.Wheeler may be made as comfortable as possible, since he and his family do not think that he could take the journey to America. Dr.Barnum feels quite strongly that nothing should be done to injure the Theological Seminary, and so do we all. The changes proposed

will not in any way injure the building for its use as a theological seminary, and I hope that in time the whole building may be devoted to that purpose. Dr.Wheeler has asked me to write to you his request that, if possible, the Prud. Com. would appropriate a sum not to exceed $100. to make these changes.

At the first of the year Dr.Wheeler resigned his salary to me, and accepted the salary appropriated for him by the Board, which is less than that I was receiving from the Board. Now he wishes to resign the president's house also in order that it may be occupied by his successor . For himself he only asks provision to enable him to pass the remainder of his days in such comfort as is possible with his bodily ailments.

You know the situation so well, I need add no arguments but simply rest his appeal with the Prudential Committee. I know that they will desire to do much more than this for Dr.Wheeler if it were in their power

Sincerely yours

C.J. Wakes

Harpoot. May 28. 95

P. C.

Dear Brother Barton:- Harpoot, Turkey. June 18th. 1895.

I have delayed replying to your letter about your books for some time because I have been perplexed in regard to it. You know the College treasury is still in Dr. Wheeler's hands, and he says that it is not the business of the College trustees to buy books for the college, and he does not wish them to buy . You know him well enough to make allowances for his way of speaking, but aside from that , I think that in the present state of things the college does not need this library. Many of the books are not so well suited to the college library as they are to the theological . Some books I shall be glad to purchase myself if the library is divided. I have been hoping that some way might be found of securing the books for the Theological Seminary. It would be a great lift to that , but you ought not to be compelled to wait for your money until the seminary can raise the funds.

If you have the list I sent you the easiest way of making an estimate for the books would be to put it into the hands of some book dealer there , and let him estimate the books at their first cost, then you can easily make such discount as seems to you best, allowing for wear and the like.

I have some of your things now in my keeping. As soon as it is decided whether we are to remain here or not, I will either send you the money for these or turn them over to be sold.

I noticed in your last letter some expressions which made me wonder whether members of the mission have expressed to you the pleasure which I have heard many express in having you as our secretary. Personally it seems to me most appropriate, and it has been a relief to me to think that we have a secretary who understands matters here as you do. If we sometimes write frankly you must do the same, and take us to task when you see that we need it.

The changes of which I spoke to you in my last in the house you occupied are now being made at the expense of the wheelers, but I hope that the Committee will see its way clear to provide for the expense.

We are now living at the Garden, and enjoying very much the house you occupied there. Somehow we seem to have stepped into your shoes, and are rattling around in them. I wish you could be here in person, and that we could return to Mardin. It seems very hard to contemplate the severing of our relations with that work.

Mrs. Gates joins me in warmest regards to Mrs. Barton and yourself

Sincerely yours

C. H. Gates.

Harpoot, June 18, 1895.

J. L. B.

Rec'd

Ans'd 8-5-95

Harpoot, Turkey. July 2nd. 1895 288

Dear Brother Barton:-

Your letter of May 29th. came by the last post, announcing the appointment of Mr. Ralph B. Larkin to take my place at Mardin. I had been almost hoping something would happen to prevent, for it has been very hard for me to be reconciled to leaving Mardin. But I have come at last to believe that it is the Lord's call and that there is nothing left for me to do but to obey it. I am very glad that you have found one so highly recommended and I trust that Mardin will have the most liberal treatment possible in the way of financial provision. It would be well if Mr. Larkin could make the acquaintance of W. E Hale and others in the Kenwood Evangelical Church who have aided the Mardin school. I should like to have those contributions continued to that object.

The Harpoot missionaries have sent their nomination to the trustees by this same post. I do not feel equal to the position, but if God is calling me He will empower me. That is all my confidence.

You will doubtless hear from others of the stirring events of Commencement week, if not perhaps you could see my letter to the Board of Trustees. Dr. Smith will have it. I should be glad to have you see it in any event.

I have taken some of your things. The first lot I paid for to Miss Daniels, but there are some other things to the amount of about $40 which I have been keeping waiting until the question of our return or remaining should be settled. I can not now find the paper on which I noted the amounts, but I will see Miss Daniels and make out a new list, then I will enclose an order on the treasurer to pay the sum to you and charge to me.

In regard to Mr. Bennian I regard him as the strongest man on our faculty He is now the best English translator and teacher, and he has a strong fertile mind. I think the whole station have come to feel that if arrangements can be made for him to study in America for a year it would be a good thing. He has decided to remain here another year and in the meantime endeavor to arrange some plan by correspondence in order that he may go another year. He has not money to enable him to go. The college can not send him, but if any frieds can be found who would aid him we should be glad. I should be glad to have him perfect himself in English language and literature, study pedagogics, and he would be glad to study Biology, as he has a strong liking for that. He would be able to study in the English language from the start.

We are putting new roofing on the Varjaran, and shall soon put the same on the president's house.

Mrs. Gates would wish me to send her love to Mrs. Barton were she here. I thank you for your kind words, I wish I were more worthy of the praise you give.

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates.

Please let me know if anything can be done to help Mr. Bennician. Dr. Barnum has expressed himself quite strongly in favor of his going to america.

Harpoot, June 18, 1895.

Rev.Judson Smith, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey. July 2nd. 1895. 389

Secty Board Of Trustees
of Euphrates College.

Dear Dr.Smith: -

The college year has come to a close, and it is fitting that I give you some account of the work done .

Since the second term opened in January the number of students has been as follows:

Post-graduates-	Male	2,	female	3,	total	5
Seniors	"	8	"	1	"	9
Juniors	"	6	"	10	"	16
Sophomores	"	8	"	7	"	15
Freshmen	"	11	"	10		
Second Freshmen			"	11	"	32
Total in College Proper						77
High School [Varjaran]	Male	60,	female	25,	total	85
Intermediate [Gurtaran]	"	77	"	76	"	153
Primary &Kindergarten	"	117	"	132	"	249
Total in Preparatory departments						487
Total of students in the whole Institution						564

You will notice that there was but one senior in the first class, hence we had only one girl graduate this year, but Dr.Wheeler says that for a number of years the girl graduates have been more than the boys.

There has been an increase in the amounts received from tuition this year over the last year for the corresponding period in some departments but a loss in others , resulting in a total loss of 717 piasters. The loss is greatest in the Male High School where we have had 21 students less than during the first term of last year. Many were hindered from coming by cholera and hard times. The following table will show the gains and losses in detail:

Departments	Year 1895	Year 1894	Gain	Loss
College	2805	2485	320	
High School	3480	4651		1171
Intermediate	2733	2739	34	
Primary&Kindergart-	1586	1692		106
Notes		49		49
Fem.College	1390	1350	40	
" H.S.	695	675	20	
" Intermed.	1293	830	463	
" Primary	1218	1083	135	
" Musik	470	875		405
			1012	1729 - Loss 717

We have paid especial attention to the examinations of all who desire to graduate from one department into another. I appointed committees to examine these classes, making the head of the department above (the one in which the examination was held) the chairman of the committee in each case, and telling him that I should hold him responsible if any were allowed to pass who were not prepared. It is necessary to exercise much care, because we desire to raise the grade of study, and we can only do this by insisting upon thorough work in the preparatory departments. The long illness of Dr. Wheeler has caused some relaxation in this respect, though it is not so bad as might have been expected.

The closing exercises of the year have been very pleasant and gratifying because of the evidences of progress they show. I will enclose a photograph of the Senior class in the Male Department and one of the teachers.

One feature of the work which calls for comment this year is the special care we have been obliged to take in guarding against troubles incident to the state of the country. Twice our students have been annoyed by drunken Turks, and once they caught the offender and handed him over to the police who administered summary chastisement with the rod. It has been customary for the salutatorian of the graduating class to make a short address to the sultan, acknowledging the protection enjoyed and praying for his guidance etc. Sometimes these addresses have been made very fulsome. This year the class refused to give such an address because of the occurrences of the year. It was therefore arranged that one of the younger teachers should read it, Mr. Kassabian. On the morning of Commencement Day, when I came in from the Garden, Dr. Barnum told me that this teacher refused to read it because threats had been made that whoever read that paper would be killed. Dr. Barnum and I agreed that the paper must be read. This college is not a revolutionary institution, it is loyal to the existing government, and if there were to be no expression of its loyalty there should be no commencement and no diplomas would be given. But Dr. Barnum suggested that if there were to be no commencement the rowdy element who had threatened us would say they had triumphed inasmuch as they had put a stop to our exercises; so I said I would read it myself. Prof. Tenikjian, our Turkish teacher brought me the paper while I was in the midst of preparations for the Girls' Commencement. I dropped everything and set myself to read over the paper, but the language was high, I am only a beginner in Turkish, and my mind was very much preoccupied with the multitude of duties that fell to me on that day; and it soon became evident that if I read the paper it would be a mortification of the flesh to myself.

At that juncture Prof. Tenikjian said: "I will read the paper myself. Let the consequences be what they may." This was a great relief to me, and a brave thing for him to do. When the time came he read the paper, saying that it was at my request and in behalf of the school. I stood beside him while he read, and Dr. Barnum rose in his place and remained standing during the reading of the paper. When the address was about half read, a man in the back part of the room began to sing

an Armenian National song, while others began to clap their hands and cheer. I beckoned with my hands for silence, Dr. Barnum spoke to the Commissaire of Police who was present, Prof. Tenikjian went right on reading, and order was restored. It soon became evident that plans had been laid for a disturbance. As soon as it was seen that the paper had been read, and the students began to deliver their addresses, men rose from different parts of the room and left the house. Still there were some left who were disposed to raise trouble, for when one of the students, in his address, said "Long live Dr. Wheeler!" some one shouted out: "Long live Armenia, down with Turkey!"

That same night pistol shots were fired into the door of the political head of the Protestant community, who was supposed to have been prominent in having the address to the Sultan read. A placard was also posted on his door threatening his life. A few days later a second placard was posted there reiterating these threats.

Those who started this tumult were not students but Armenians from the city. They are offended at us, because they do not wish to have the Sultan's name read in a Christian church. We felt that the omission of the customary address at this time would be most impolitic, and the address itself contained nothing that ought to offend the most ardent lover of his country. Officers of the government were present, and it was only right to acknowledge our indebtedness to the government. So far as this college is concerned we have reason to be truly grateful, for the officials have been prompt and watchful in protecting us at times during the year when it seemed as if the lower classes of Turks were disposed to make us trouble.

Notwithstanding these disturbances the addresses of the students are spoken of as being unusually good.

It adds greatly to our anxieties to know that we are liable to trouble from such sources. I am persuaded that we must insist upon our students keeping clear of all revolutionary movements. It is due to you that you know these things. If any serious trouble should arise you will at least have been somewhat prepared for it. But I trust that by the grace of God we may be kept safe from such trouble.

The expenses of this year will be heavier than usual, and I think we shall need to spend more than the amount of our estimates. We are incurring expense for additional watchmen to protect our buildings; Bessemer Steel Roofing is being laid on the High School building and the president's house; I wish to provide a suitable toilet room for the students and also better sanitary arrangements. Hitherto the only wash room for the students has been a dark room, where they took water from a jar in a cup and poured it over their hands. It is difficult to teach students cleanliness unless the arrangements of the school are such as to promote it. Our teachers have spoken of this, and with justice. Moreover the water closets have hitherto been at a distance from the school buildings

and upon a public highway where they are used by others. Students are liable to trouble from immoral men ,and at night many are afraid to go down to them. There are still other changes which I think should be made in time. The dormitories should be made more attractive, there should be a reading room for the students which would give them a place to sit, especially on the Sabbath.
I hope that in time the way may be opened for a new dormitory building in which we could emphasize the home life of the students, and train them how to live and conduct themselves in the home. At Mardin the distinctive feature of our school was that it was as nearly as possible fashioned after the pattern of a Christian home. Here the larger number of students makes that more difficult of attainment but much can be done for the boarding students.

The last post brought word from Dr.Barton of the appointment of Mr.Larkin to take my place at Mardin. In view of this I have signified to the Harpoot missionaries my willingness to accept their nomination to the office of president, and their nomination will reach you by this same post. This step has cost me much pain. I hoped that the way might be opened for my return to Mardin, but the way has seemed to be hedged up more and more until at last I have become convinced that it is the Divine hand that led me here and would keep me here.
I shall therefore set about learning the Armenian language in order that I may come into closer contact with the students. There will be some expense in bringing our household goods from Mardin. I hope to start for that place soon for this purpose.

Sincerely yours

C.F.Gates.

P.S. In what I have said above about needed changes I would not like to be understood as passing a single word of criticism upon the previous management of the College . Things that were right and proper in the earlier days of the college may not be equally so now. The boy that does not outgrow his first pair of trowsers is a dwarf.

Filed Aug. 5.

Reporter's
Copy - 1894-5.

Pet

390

Harpoot, Turkey. July 11th. 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of June 11th. just received. Upon reading it Mrs. Gates and I said simultaneously: That is a good letter. You can hardly regret more than I do the necessity which seems laid upon me of severing my relations from Mardin I am now about to start for Mardin to bring our household effects, and it seems to me that this is one of the hardest tasks I have ever undertaken.

I thank you for the assurance of your hearty support, and realize how greatly I shall need the support and prayers of all who love the college.

I have already written you that the expenses of this year will be heavy. Many things have been left which need doing now, and there is very little building in the city on account of the state of the country so that it is cheaper now than it would be other years.

The High School building has already been roofed, the roofing is now being placed on the president's house. We have gotten the new fire engine into working condition, and there is a double set of watchmen on duty every night. We do not intend to omit any precaution until the state of the times improves so that we feel reasonably secure again.

With sincere regards

I remain yours truly

C. F. Gates

Filed Aug. 6

Harpoot, Turkey. Aug. 13. 1895.

ur Friends: -

The pressure of varied duties has left me hopelessly in arrears in my correspondence, so I have recourse to a manifolded letter in order to catch up and to assure you that it is only the lack of opportunity which has kept me from writing to you.

The Commencement Exercises of Euphrates College were held June 27th. and on the same day came a letter from Boston announcing the appointment of Mr. Larkin for Mardin Station with a view to release me in order that I might accept the call to the presidency of this College.

The next day we began to pull off the shingles from the High School building and the president's house preparatory to putting on Bessemer Steel Roofing. The superintendence of work on the roofs kept me busy for two weeks.

July 15th, I started for Mardin to remove our household goods to Harpoot. It had become plain to me that the Lord was calling me to leave the field with which I had been connected for 14 years and take up a new work in a new language. Though it is difficult for us to understand why we must be transplanted and though it costs us pain when once the Master's call is plain there is nothing left for us but obedience.

As I crossed the Taurus Mts. in the springless wagon, I lay back upon the bedding which had been arranged to soften the jolts, relaxed every muscle and let tired Nature have her way. My mind refused to think of the many perplexing and exciting things that had come up of late, and I remember saying to myself: "If this wagon should tip over now I do not believe I should make any effort to save myself". So resting and dozing we traveled beginning our days journey when the moon arose at 1 a.m.

At Diarbekir I exchanged the wagon for a horse hired of a nineteen - an old friend who said in his rough way: "It is not from our hearts that you should leave us".

I reached the Mardin Summer Retreat Friday evening, July 19th, and received a welcome so warm and tender that it greatly comforted me while at the same time I felt a pain tugging at my heart strings because the spectre of the coming separation would not down.

I rested Saturday and Sunday at the Garden enjoying every moment delighting in the renewal of the former sweet associations, having my faith strengthened by the Sabbath service in English, and living over again all the memories that cluster around the Sabbath evening service of song. Even physical weakness caused by an attack of bowel trouble could not mar the delight of that Sabbath day. And I did not fail to visit again my old time prayer-nook among the rocks where the year before I came to the decision to go to the relief of the infeebled Harpoot circle.

There followed ten days of work, dismantling the old home and packing our Lares and Penates in boxes for removal. I had counted on spending a few days in visiting the Mardin brethren after the work of packing was over, but tidings of cholera in Diarbekir caused me to hasten my departure.

Thursday morning, Aug. 1st., the long line of horses and mules laden with boxes wound its way down the hill, and, after a few hurried calls in the city, I started for the Garden in the evening intending to go on from there the next morning.

As I turned my back upon the city where we have found labor a joy and trials made easy by the abounding grace of God, and where our first-born lies in his little grave awaiting the resurrection call, down underneath the pain and the tears there was a deep sense of gratitude to God for His wonderful kindness and tender thoughtfulness. I am sure our Heavenly Father delights to sweeten the waters of Marah. My short stay in Mardin at this time will ever remain with me as one of the most blessed memories of my life, because God granted me such help and comfort and so

many conversations that they almost made me forget my loss.

The missionary circle and the faithful teacher of the Boys' School, took a great part of the burden of packing off my shoulders – opportune help for me because continued attacks of illness had left me quite weak.

And, while it was evident that every prang in my heart had its counterpart in the loving hearts around me, no word of reproach fell on my ear, no murmur at the decision to which the Lord had led me. One of the teachers said as we rode out of the city together: "We speak of our grief among ourselves, but we try to hide it from you". The same spirit of loving consideration for me and desire to spare me pain prevailed everywhere among missionaries and people almost without exception. Even the Moslem carpenter turned away when I bade him goodbye to hide the tears in his eyes. As I think of it now I am filled with wonder and joy, and I recognize it as one of the ways in which God reassures and comforts His children who are walking in His ways. Where the path seems hardest He prepares sweet surprises. I would part with many things rather than be deprived of the sweet memory of my farewell to Mardin; and the missionary circle there, endeared to us before by years of loving association in service and by their participation in our joys and sorrows, have become still more dear to us from the way in which they said Goodbye.

Friday morning, I started from the Garden a little before five o'clock. I rode upon a "tenbellit". This consists of two large bags fastened together by loops and thrown across the pack-saddle so as to hang down on each side of the animal, bedding and rugs are then tied on the pack-saddle between the bags so as to make a broad soft seat for the rider.

Mr. Andrus, Mr. Dewey and Teacher Abd el Ahad accompanied me

several hours on my way. We traveled until 1 p.m., then got down under a tree at Lower Khaniki, where we rested for four hours until the heat abated, then rode on to Khan akdjore, arriving at 8 p.m. There we found the caravan with our boxes. after a short nap we started on again at 11.30 p.m. and reached Diarbekir at sunrise after fording the Tigris River twice.

I soon went to call on the Vice Governor-General and inquire of whether I should be in danger of quarantine if I stayed there over Sunday. He evaded a direct answer, but persistent questioning satisfied me that he would not establish quarantine for a day or two.

Sunday there was a consecration of the Armenian church in the village of Alepoonar, near the city. Some weeks ago this church was desecrated by a dog's head thrown into it. A Moslem was found guilty, but the fine was only 30 p.s. and the man was imprisoned a few days. The Armenians said: "If the penalty for this offense is only 30 p.s. we will desecrate the Mosque." Their bishop preferred a claim of 50 £ T. for the expense of consecrating the church, which was closed until it should be consecrated. Prolonged litigation followed. While matters were in this condition an order came from Constantinople for the release of the political prisoners. This order was hailed by the Armenians as a sort of charter of liberty. Some 8000 gathered at the jail and carried the prisoners to the American church. The Patriarch telegraphed the bishop to abandon his claim and consecrate the church. Several thousands gathered to witness the ceremony, and they sang prohibited National songs and shouted "Long live Armenia" in the presence of officers of the government.

Monday at 3 a.m. we left Diarbekir by a hole in the wall as the gates had not yet been opened. At 10 a.m. we reached the Black Khan. A good breeze was blowing, and I was soon making up for the sleep lost in the night.

We started on again at 11.30 p.m. The monotony of our journey that day was broken by the repeated fall of boxes containing stoves and by speculations as to how many pieces the stoves would be when they reached their destination.

Tuesday at 9.30 a.m. we reached Callender Khan where a bridge crosses the Tigris. We lay down under some trees by the side of a clear spring of water and soon fell asleep. At midnight we were off again and came to the lake at the foot of the Taurus Mts. about 10. a.m. Here again we rested by a cool spring under a tree until 1 a.m when we began to climb the mountains which barred our way to the Harpoot plain. As we went up we had many a beautiful view of the waters of the lake shaking in the moonlight, the hoarse call of water fowl came to us over its surface and the soft light toned down the severe outlines of the mountains, while the cool air caused us to forget the fierce heat of the daytime. The sun was just rising as we came down to the foot of the mountains on the other side. There we met the post and learned that quarantine had been established at Black Khan just after we passed. With a heart full of gratitude to God I came back to the new home and the new work and with a prayer in my heart that, if it be His will, I may not again be transplanted until He plants me in His own garden by the River of Life.

The day after my arrival the Hoja Bashee of the armenian community came with a startling demand for the keys of our printing-press. He claimed to represent 400 men prepared to shed their blood, who would come and take the press by force if we did not surrender it. Of course we refused and Dr. Barnum at once sent word to the police. The man was in prison before evening. It does not appear that he has any large following. He said he was chosen by lot to present this demand. But it is just this element in the Armenian

community which constitutes one of the greatest dangers in the present political situation. These men are few in number, but they scruple at nothing, counting all means lawful to accomplish their ends. They terrorize the better part of the community into silence if they cannot engage their support. Their actions enrage the Moslem population so as to greatly increase the danger of a massacre of the Christians and give color to the charges which the Ottoman Govt. has all along preferred against the Armenians, namely, that they are seditious and revolutionary.

The American people are on trial now, and the coming days are to prove whether they can abide the test.

I do not think there can be any question as to the fulness and depth of the sympathy which all our missionaries have with this long-suffering people. Our hearts ache over touching narratives of their terrible sufferings which come to us from the desolated regions. The burden of our daily prayer is that God may send relief in time to save those who are now near to death. And yet we feel that, in these regions at least, the truth of the hour, which needs to be heavily emphasized is that the best interests of the Armenians demand that they quietly await the working out of the problems which the powers of Europe have undertaken to solve in conjunction with the Porte. For the Armenians to take matters into their own hands is to pull down the house on their own heads.

It is the time for us to inculcate that soberness of thought and judgment and steadiness of purpose in which the Armenians are lacking, and which distinguish a nation from a mob."

God grant that we may all learn to turn to Him rather than to any human instrumentality. Sincerely Yours

C. A. Gates.

Harpoot Aug. 13, 1895. Rec'd Sept.

Harpoot, Aug. 16. 1895.

Dear Dr. Smith

The accompanying letter will show you that I have been to Mardin and returned with our household goods, barely escaping quarantine.

I find the repairs needed about the school buildings very much more than I had expected and I shall have to push hard to finish those most urgently needed.

My trip to Mardin and return together with the freight on our goods, expense of boxing etc cost 40 £T. I may reduce it a few liras by selling the boxes for lumber.

I have not seen a leisure day since school closed. As I with workmen are busy all over the premises.

With warm regards to all at the Rooms.

Sincerely yours

H. G. Gates

Harpoot, Aug. 16, 1895.
Rec'd Sep. 16.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey.Sept.26th.1895.
Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr.Smith:-

Your letter of Aug.21st, announcing that I have been elected President of Euphrates College ,arrived last week.

I desire to express my thanks to the Board of Trustees for their appointment and for the words of confidence and appreciation which accompany it.

I do not feel equal to the task which is thus set before me,the magnitude of which I realize more and more as time passes. It involves not only grave interests but duties of detail which take a great deal of time and though small in themselves must not be neglected. The question has been forced upon me of late whether some way could not be found in which I might be relieved of many of these items and left free to give my strength to the development of the college. This, however,will solve itself in the course of providence,if it is a necessity.

I am now studying the Turkish and Armenian languages in addition to the work of the college,and if my reports seem few and brief ,I trust you will make allowance for the press of work upon me.

The sum appropriated for the expense of my removal from Mardin does not cover the whole amount,but I will pay the balance.

As regards the extinguishment of the debt upon the College Buildings,I am very glad that this can be done,for I do not like to carry a debt along upon the books. A very good suggestion has been made by Dr.Wheeler,namely that this sum with other sums contributed for scholarships should be invested in America and the interest of it be used for the aid of students according to its original intention. About the first of the year,I hope to be able to make a statement of these funds and remit to the treasurer .

I am glad to be able to report that we have the largest Freshman class on record here,and the college is unusually full in both male and female departments. We have 44 in College[of whom 24 are Freshman]and there are about the same number in the female department,with additions every day.

We find that our quarters are small,the rooms for students being fully occupied and crowded more than is desirable. I think that the next step in the way of enlargment should be the building of new dormitories for the boys department and of a Kindergarten building for the girls. We have the ground for the latter,and if we had the money in hand for the former,I should thing it wise to make the Harpoot church an offer ~~to~~ for their church building,which could then be made over into dormitories. The congregation would then be obliged to provide themselves with better quarters outside of the College grounds. This would be a distinct gain both for us and for them.

I am sure that we may count upon your sympathy and your prayers to aid us in this work. In God alone can we have any confidence of success. Our first Teachers'

Meeting of the year was occupied in planning the spiritual work of the year in order that we may make the most of the special seasons of prayer and the personal efforts of teachers and Christian scholars. There is a movement on foot to reorganize the Y.M.C.A. and I trust it will prove successful.

Sincerely yours

C.A. Gates.

P.S. Tues. Oct. 1st. we observed as a day of prayer - The Woman's Board have the college on their calendar for that day, and we think that while others are praying for us, we, too, should pray. We held morning and evening meetings in both male and female departments.

The Grik is interfering with our work sadly but we hope the worst is over.

It seems certain that arms have been distributed among Moslems from the government magazines. Probably the design was to guard against any uprising of the armenians, but the peril is that when there is so much powder only a spark is needed to produce an explosion. If it is true, as reported, that an agreement has been reached between the Porte and the Powers, the danger has probably been averted. But our hope of safety lies in God alone.

Harpoot, Sept. 26, 1895.

Rec'd Oct. 29.

To the Trusteesof the
Euphrates College Fund,

Harpoot, Turkey. Oct. 9th. 1895.

Gentlemen:-

Enclosed I send you the estimates for the coming year, 1896. The total amount is 8650 ps. [$ 380.60] more than the estimates for the current year. This increase is made up of the following items:---

1. Five new teachers 5550 piasters [$ 244.20] This increase is necessary in order to carry out the new course of study and to have in training teachers in the Girls' Department where we are constantly liable to lose teachers by their marriage

2. Two teachers were omitted from last year's estimates, evidently by mistake. Their salaries make up 1400 piasters of the increase [$ 61.60]

3. In accordance with the previous policy of the college, the salaries of some of the teachers in the preparatory departments and in the Girls' department have been raised. In this way 1700 piasters [$ 74.80] have been added.

The estimate for the other expenses outside of the teaching force is the same in the aggregate as last year, though the distribution is somewhat different. I have tried to make the terms more exactly descriptive of the use for which the money is asked. It may be that the sum asked for the repair and care of premises is larger than we shall need, but there are still repairs which are needed, and I have thought it best to let it stand at the same figure.

In the administration of all these funds we shall try to practise the closest economy and keep the expenses under the estimates. This year there have been expenses and repairs which we willcharge outside of the estimates.

In making estimates hereafter I will give the salaries which are paid in current money just as if they were on a gold basis. As all the salaries except those of the president and professors are paid in current money this will give us a little leeway [in the present year it would make the estimate between fifteen and twenty liras larger] and it would save me the trouble of reducing each sum to a gold basis. Of course it will make no difference in the expenditures.

At present writing there are 540 students in the institution, and four more are seeking admission. The college is especially full, and the promise is that we shall have a good year, by the good favor of our God enabling us. But we are much straitened for rooms for the students. We may be obliged to find room for several outside before the year is over. The need of new dormitories is quite urgent.

I should like to call your attention also to the fact that our girls' Kindergarten is now occupying a house which is in a very dilapidated condition and wholly inadequate. Its rooms are very low and small, and the house is so old that we can not continue to use it long, nor is it worth

repairing. If the money for a new building could be found soon it would ennable us to buy material when it is cheapest and build when we can do so to the best advantage next Spring.

I am sorry to report that Dr.Wheeler is at present suffering from a severe attack of the prevailing influenza which has aggravated his troubles and caused him intense suffering. The same disease has weakened our schools

With sincere regards,I remain

yours truly

C.J. Gates.

Oct. 16th.

nce writing the above Dr. Wheeler has continued to grow orse and is in a very critical condition. He suffers ntly and his family are very much worn with are and watching - I have telegraphed to Mardin r Dr. Thom but have received no answer yet.

Even in his weakened state the rugged vigor and energy of his mind is a marvel to me. He sees clearly, apprehends a situation at a glance, arrives at conclusions almost instantaneously, and has keen insight into character. It is a privilege to be with him because he refers even the smallest matters back to the principles of justice and right and greatly sharpens and stimulates the minds of those with whom he comes in contact.

One secret of his success has been the habit of judging every matter not by motives of expediency but by firmly established principles, while his amazing energy has enabled him to surmount all obstacles.

Yours

C.J. Gates

Shakspeare Ann. 4. 1830.
Rec.d Nov. 11.

Dear Brother Peet:- Harpoot, Turkey. Nov. 4th. 1895.

We are passing through troublous times here. This letter will probably reach you after the crisishas been passed and we are either better or worse off than at present.

The first excitement about the Turks died out and tranquility was pretty well restored when the Dersim Koords began to plunder the villages right and left. Some six villages have been plundered in the immediate vicinity of Harpoot, the last one within two hours of the city.

The government seems paralyzed although it has hitherto been very efficient, and I surmise one reason for this is the lack of strong support to them from Constantinople. The acting governor has sent several telegrams to Constantinople, and so far as I know no response has been obtained. The heads of the various communities have telegraphed and they get no response. We doubt if any of these telegrams are delivered. We sent one more to you and to the embassy today saying" Koords plundering the villages, threaten the city, especially our quarter. Danger extreme." I doubt if you will receive it, but we must do what we can, and then quietly await the result.

The whole country seems to be in state of upheaval. There is some kind of trouble going on at Diarbekir. It is said to be from Koords, and it has been going on for three days as nearly as we can learn. There has also been trouble at Bitlis, and in many other places. Of course all kinds of rumors are rife, we make it a point to believe only those which are authenticated. Our school is still open though the number in attendance is few. The whole city is tossed with apprehension, expecting an attack from the Koords. Some say the Koords have government sanction, others that the Turks in the city are in league with themetc. A few soldiers parade the quarter, but I do not suppose they would amount to much in the case of an actual attack.

There is nothing for us to do, but to trust in God and await His will, and we are doing that.

Sincerely yours

H. Gaks.

Nov. 5th. Yesterday things kept growing worse and worse. The whole city was in a state of terror and upheaval. The Koords had plundered a village two hours away during the night,and everybody expected that they would come to the city. The military pasha sent word to people living in gardens to come into the city. We sent a telegram in English,one copy to you and one to Judge Terrel,as follows: "Koords plundering the villages,threaten city ,especially our quarter.Danger extreme." The day was one of great anxiety . During the afternoon word came that the soldiers sent out by the government had attacked the Koords,and to day we learn that they drove them across the river. When the soldiers began to fire upon the Koords ,it is said,the latter called out to them:"Why do you fire on us?You summoned us".

For more than a week the Koords had been attacking villages and within the last few days they had plundered half-a-dozen villages on this side of the river. Refugees kept coming to the city. Some of the brethren came from Pertek,and told of the plundering of the village. The Koords came with their women and children to carry off the plunder. The Turks in the village and in neighboring villages joined with them. Three Christians were killed in one house,two in another and one woman who was with child was ripped up. Day after day these refugees kept coming ,and we took them to the government and yet nothing was done. The Koords while plundering the villages were heard to say "We are going to Harpoot". The Turks in the city said "The Koords are coming here to plunder the Christian quarter." One Agha when appealed to to use means for defence of the city said "Why should we protect the Giaours. Let them be killed."

The acting-governor had been very prompt and efficient in his action when relations between Turks and Christians became strained in the city,but now he seemed slow to act. It was known that he had telegraphed to Constantinople in regard to the situation and that he could get no answer. The people said "This is all the work of the government." We knew that there had been trouble in Trebizond,Erzingan and Bitlis. Then caravan-bearers came from Diarbekir who said that on Friday of last week the Moslems marched from the mosque down into the market singing and proclaiming that they had a firman to kill the Christians. They set fire to the market,began to kill the Christians and set fire to their churches. It is said that they were repulsed from the Armenian church,but they burned the Chaldean. Saturday night the light of the burning city could be seen from Argana,twelve hours away.

The tatar carrying the post said to the Moslems at Argana "You are very slack here.In other places they are killing the Christians and taking their goods, and nothing happens to them.Whatever you do is your gain". Thereupon the Moslems called in the Koords,and the work began in Lower Argana. Upper Argana was in danger. They sent men to inform us. The work of plunder is going on in the villages all through that region .We do not know the details in regard to

Diarbe
details
from a
at Mal
not co
ment.
they w
are th
tion t
they a
in all
goverr
me sic
prese
city.
all t
and t
crime
is no
Mis
er th
ask t
I t
There
they
When
and
to p
I
had
Th
stri
ohia
help
help
that
this
not
the
I
con

Diarbekir . We await them with shrinking of heart. We have not learned the details in regard to Bitlis. We only know there has been trouble there. But from all parts of this region the same reports come in every day.The Governor at Maltia has telegraphed here that 2000 Koords have come there,and he can not cope with them,that he throws the responsibility upon the Harpoot government. The leading men of Arabkir went to the governor and asked protection,but they were treated with contempt.Egin,Palu,Chemishgesek ,and many other places are threatened. And the worst of it all is that in every place without exception the Koords claim that they have government sanction and authority for all they are doing. Now can you explain the simultaneous uprising of the Koords in all quarters,and the ease with which they are controlled the moment the government shows a determined front! I do not wish to explain it. It makes me sick at heart. For days we have been working to quiet the people. Dr.Barnum's presence and influence have been worth more than a regiment of soldiers to this city. He has comforted ,strengthened and quieted the people. And then after all to have our own faith slowly borne down by an overwhelming weight of facts, and to be forced to believe that this government stands indicted of the awful crime of a wholesale destruction of Christians throughout the whole land, if it is not already convicted!

Miss Bush and Miss Seymour are at Arabkir. I do not know whether their danger there is greater than it would be here,but at all events we do not dare to ask them to come here,for the roads are entirely unsafe.

I think the worst is over here. The Koords have been driven across the river. There is an ugly element in the city ,but the authorities seem vigilant and they give every assurance of their earnestness in desiring to keep order. When we contrast their present energy with the inaction of a few days since and hear that a telegram has been received from Constantinople ordering them to preserve order with the forces at their command ,it seems significant .

I do not believe that these disturbances could have happened if strong orders had been sent to the governor-generals to preserve order at any cost.

The terror and distress can hardly be pictured. The survivors have been stripped of everything and Winter is just at their doors. A committee of Gregohians and Protestants has been formed here,and money is being collected to help the people in these villages,but large sums of money will be needed to help carry the people through the winter,and the region devastated is so vast that the prospect is appalling. Sassun sinks out of sight in comparison with this new horror. Where the Koords alone have devastated the loss of life is not great. The Koords plunder but do not generally kill unless resisted,but the Turks kill in cold blood and in ways suggested by the Arch fiend himself.

I have written a letter to Judge Terrel,and I enclose it. We have sent reports constantly to the English Consul in Erzroom ,as Dr.Barnum is supplying the

place of Mr.Boyajian until some one is appointed for this region.

I suppose that we are personally in some danger. Influential Turks have said: This trouble is all the work of the Americans with their schools etc. Still I do not consider this danger very great, although Dr.Barnum received a warning to day not to ride in the places where we have been accustomed to go. But it is not for ourselves that we are troubled now, but for the poor people who come weeping to implore to aid every day, and for those who can not come but whose plight is even worse.

Sincerely yours

C.H. Gates.

Nov. 6. A man has just come from Kara Gerh three hours distant. The Turkes from near villages plundered them. One man was a pupil of the most influential Turk in Harpoot. This man said to that Turk "How is it that you do this. Does your book allow such things"? He replied: "What shall we do, our government has ordered it".

Turks and Koords believe that they have Government sanction. Officials here acknowledge this. The Meriolai said: "The only way to remove this impression is to pitch into the Koords". Such whence came the impression.

Harpoot, Nov. 4-6, 1895.

Rec'd Dec. 14.

Rev.Judson Smith,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey.Nov.6th.1895

Boston ,Mass.

Dear Dr.Smith:-

We have been going through times of great anxiety ,and we can not tell whether we have reached the end yet or not. Some ten days ago there was much unrest in the city because of apprehension that the Turks were about to attack the Christians. The authorities showed much earnestness and ability in coping with that trouble,and tranquility was restored. But about a week ago the Koords began to plunder the Christian villages on the other side of the Euphrates River,to the north and east of us,and a few days since they crossed the river and plundered the villages on this side coming nearer and nearer to the city. Every day refugees kept coming in bringing each his tale of woe. The whole city became alarmed. At last the military pasha sent word to people living in gardens to move into the city. Day before yesterday the shops in the city were closed and a state of terror prevailed. The people were in hourly expectation of an attack.

Although this state of things had been going on for days the government had as yet made no effort to stop the Koords. Turks had joined in the work of plunder. It was known that the acting-governor-general had telegraphed to Constantinople,and that no word had come in reply. The people said: "This is all the work of the Government,"Add to this the fact that the Koords have everywhere proclaimed that they have orders from the government to kill and plunder all the Christians,and a heartsickening conviction comes over us that the government has connived at ,if it has not directly encouraged the wholesale destruction of the Christians throughout the land.

It will take weeks to gather all the facts but the work of destruction has been going on in all quarters. Last Friday at noon the Turks in Diarbekir marched from the mosque down into the market place,singing and proclaiming that they had a firman to kill the Christians. They set fire to the market and the churches and began their deadly work. Saturday night the light of the burning city could be seen from Argana,twelve hours away. Argana was in danger,the lower town had been attacked and Christians killed there. Malatia,Egin,Arabkir,Palu and many other places are in danger, and villages have been sacked in all quarters. In the Diarbekir region the Turks and Koords are more fanatical than in this region,and they have taken life .Here they ~~they~~ plunder .Still Christians have been killed in this region,how many we can not yet know.

Day before yesterday the government took the initiative against the Koords. The same day it was said that a telegram had come from Constanti-

nople instructing them to preserve orler with the forces at their command. The soldiers attacked the Koords and the next day drove them back across the river. It is said that when the soldiers began to fire upon the Koords the latter called out to them: "Why do you fire upon us, you summoned us."

Only a determined front was required upon the part of the government and in a short time order was restored. There is an ugly element here in the city, but the influential Turks seem to be holding it in check, and unless something unforeseen occurs I think the worst is over here. Miss Bush and Miss Seymour are in Arabkir. We dare not ask them to come on in the present state of the roads.

Now a new problem already begins to loom up. The Christians have been stripped of all they possessed over a wide stretch of country. I think I may say, from Sivas to Mardin, and I do not know but still farther. (We can get no word from Mardin.) Winter is upon them. How are they to live. It seems to me that Christians in America and England will have to help them. I have not been authorized by the station to make any formal appeal, but the situation appeals. Before we can get word to you the distress will already be acute, and those whom the sword has spared are likely to die of hunger unless help reaches them. Here relief committees have been appointed and money is being collected to help the refugees, but this help will not be enough.

I think you need not be apprehensive for our personal safety although the situation is one of danger, but whatever happens, for the love of Christ, ask the Christians of America to care for this poor people!
Our hearts ache for them, and our ears tingle with the tales of woe. As the acute danger passes away, a great weight of sorrow and pain settles down on our hearts for this people given over into the hands of bloody and cruel men .

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates.

A letter has just come from a Protestant in Erzingan to his brother in our school. Writing eleven days after the massacre he reports 800 killed in the city including the principal men among the Christians, while in the villages a large number have been killed.
America must send money for the survivors!

Harpoot, Nov. 6, 1876.

Rec'd Nov. 30.

Nov.6th.

The post is just in from Erzingan .A letter written by the brother of one of our students eleven days after the massacre reports 800 Christians killed in the city,while in the villages there is hardly a place where at least ten have not been killed. The principal Christians were slaughtered - 30 in the church.

There is renewed fear and apprehension here,and the Koords are said to be continuing their work ,while the Turks and Christians eye one another with suspicion.Efforts are being made to allay these suspicions.

Let every effort be made to impress the authorities at Constantinople with the extreme gravity of the situation .The idea of an uprising among the Armenians is absurd. They are in terror for their lives.They are prepared to surrender all their possessions,if only their lives may be spared.

It is not for ourselves that we fear but for the people. There has been an awful storm sweeping over the land,and no one can tell what the end will be. It is not yet time to begin to enumerate the catastrophes,but to quiet the tempest.

C.F.G.

Harpoot College.
Nov. 13. 1895.

Dear Bro. Peet.

We are in the College building with a crowd of fugees. The first attack began on Sunday by a few Koords. These were easily driven off. Monday here was another attack in the morning also repelled. These attacks amounted to little. The set time had not yet come

Monday the aghas from the villages gathered in the City. The Koords and Turks from the surrounding region attacked Hussenik and slaughtered many. The soldiers went down the road to meet them. Some of the principal Moslems also went down. They had a conference with the Koords. Then the bugle blew and the soldiers led by their commander withdrew to the city dragging their cannon in a very leisurely fashion. After the soldiers had reached the city the Koords and Turks came on yelling and firing. The soldiers made no attempt to stop them. They fired their cannon once harmlessly toward the city in the air, and they fired off their guns over the heads of the enemy.

The Turks of the city joined in the plunder and attack. The armenian ~~church~~ school was fired first, the greater part of the Christian quarter. Christians were shot down everywhere.

I saw all these things with my own eyes, for I watched things with a field glass until it became perfectly plain that the whole thing was definitely planned and arranged. The Christians had given up their arms and cast themselves on the protection of the government. No Christians fired on the assailants so far as I know.

We took refuge in the girls school, until that was attacked and Mr Allen's house burned and the school set on fire. There we gathered in the yard prepared to die together. Mr Barnum spoke to the military commander and he sent soldiers. They all left but ~~one or two~~ two and they demanded a backsheesh or they would kill us. We decided to go into College building. As we left the school yard a Turk fired upon us from across the yard three, first, at Mr Allen. Then I said to him "God chastise you" and he fired at me. He was a very bad marksman or else God withheld him from accomplishing his purpose. There was no panic in our crowd. My family was the last to leave the yard. After we got into the school building the

The chief of defence and the Mufti sent for us to come by city governor.
ficers sent for us to come out. We would
st go. We told them we had no more confid-
ce in them, and if they wished to protect
o they could protect us there. If they did
ot we would die there.
t last the Alai Bey (Mehemet Bey) a Circassian
ard. He was the first and only ~~soldier~~ magistrate who
cted as if he meant to do anything for us.
soldiers had left us. He called them back
go to work our fire engine and fought the
. he helped us.
fire. For three days I have fought fire and can
ot write now. We saved our house, Dr. Barnum's
house, the Vartavan, the College building, Eight of
ese buildings have been burned. All our houses
ere plundered before our eyes. The soldiers
ade no attempt to stop it. We are stripped
anything but the clothes we wore, but
ne of our company were wounded or killed.
e owe our safety to God alone.
the Turks of the city were very much disappointed
at any of our buildings were spared and they
re determined Dr Barnum should be killed.
ursday, the Alai Bey told us that he could not
otect us here. Dr Barnum told him we
uld not leave the building. If it was fired

we would die in 4. 4 if we had left they would have burned the buildings and forced the refugees to become Moslems or suffer the penalty. Everywhere this alternative was given to men. all the Christian villages and Christian quarters of villages in the whole field plain have been burned so far as I know, with possible exception of Garmiri. You cannot state the need of help too strongly.

Tuesday, the Koords returned to the attack. (I say Koords. They are not the Dersim Koords. They are simply the Mussulman Koords and the Turks of this region and they were not a large force). Tuesday it is said, an order came to stop the when this order came two soldiers laid down their and permission was given to shoot the Koords. It is said that nine Koords were killed that day at Mezreh and five up here. That finished the attack by Koords. There was still danger from Turks here, and there is now. We have not returned to our buildings, but are all in the College. Four hundred souls are gathered there and we are feeding them.

Say to the foreign embassadors. This work emanates from high quarters and only the strongest measures can prevail. Do not let them be hoodwinked.

Now, as to the needs. We have nothing left, no

do not care for that so much as we do for the
ple. There will be need of thousands of pounds
care for the needy. From Diarbekir to Malatia,
abkir, (Egin) and Peri, the whole region is
desolation. I counted 21 villages of which I
aw, but there are said to be 35 villages in
the Char Sandjak alone, and no returns from Farkin yet.
e may not yet escape with our lives, but if we
there will be great need of relief work.
his whole business has been hellish and the government
deliberately abandoned Christians. We put ourselves
der the protection of the government again and
ain formally, but their protection was a sham.
ley and the leading men of the city and the Ulema
ssured Dr. Barnum that no Koord should enter the
ty. The chief of defence told Dr. Barnum that
until he was cut to pieces not a Koord should
ter the city and not a hair of our heads be injured,
t he stood quietly looking on while the
attack was made and offered not even a
ow of resistance. We had the best possible oppor-
nity for seeing the hollowness of their professions.

Sincerely yours
C.H. Gates

shall send a telegram, if we can, to you and Minister

Terrell. We cannot trust anyone, but we do not want to be ordered out of the country. If we abandon the Christians they are lost.

We have not time to write to Judge Terrell now. We rely on you to tell the facts.

Saturday we received a telegram from Judge Terrell saying "Are you well?" We replied at once "Well, but danger great and imminent." We do not know whether letters & telegrams go through.

Rec'd Consulate Gen'l Nov. 13, 1895.
Rec'd Dec. 13.

Rev. C. F. Gates
Harpoot, Turkey.
Nov 20th. 1895.
Rec'd Dec. 24
248

Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

I have been writing all day and all yesterday preparing reports for Minister Terrell, so I can not write much tonight.

We place our loss at $88,000, of which $33,000 is personal property, $4,000 buildings of the College and Mission and $11,000 stock and apparatus. The buildings saved are the High School Bldg. Boys College, President's house and Dr. Barnum's. All the rest are gone.

They were set on fire one by one in the presence of the soldiers who made no effort to protect us. The buildings that remain were saved by the use of our new fire engine. So that has paid for itself, and so has the water that was brought into the premises.

Moreover the saving of these buildings saved more than 500 lives of Christians who had taken refuge there, and prevented the annihilation of the evangelical work.

Three times the Turks sent to us to come out of the building saying that it would surely be burned, but we said: "If it is burned we will die in it."

When we were all gathered in the Girls' School yard expecting death my little boy sobbed: "It is not death I am afraid of, I am afraid I shall be wounded".

As we were leaving the school yard with the marauders behind us my brave little wife said to me: "You go first". She would have put her body between me and the bullets.

A Turk fired at us three times there but God held his hand he could not hit us though only fifty paces away.

pastor was killed. Others have been wounded. Word comes in slowly, for all communication is interrupted. Every day adds to the list of horrors.

The fate of the survivors is even worse than that of those who have been killed. The villagers wander about the fields, houseless, with scanty clothing and no food, and Winter is upon them. Everywhere they meet with the dread alternative: "Become Moslems or die". We need money for their relief. but it is a question whether we shall be allowed to help them.

We may all die yet but we have passed death for days and it does not seem such a terrible thing. I think it is the experience of all our missionary circle that in the hour of danger we exulted in God.

It is wonderful how God sustained us and made us feel that we were the victors and the Turks impotent. Our trust

Great pressure has been brought to bear upon Christians to become Moslem. One of our College professors yielded. Prof. Nahigian has become a Turk. He did it to save his wife and children. God have mercy on him!

One of my former pupils at Marde died a martyr's death. Boulus Barsoum. He had done a noble work at Hulakegh. He and his lovely wife stayed with their people in the village until the last moment, although they were urged to leave. Then they came to Harpoot. Sunday, Nov. 10th. the wife was killed by a bullet, and on Monday, Boulus had his arms cut off and was then hacked to pieces. I cannot grieve for them. A noble woman whose husband was one of the first killed in the city said: "I am glad, he is gone and we shall all go soon".

The Kesarik preacher was tortured and killed. The Ketch

was placed where they could not touch it. I realized then what Paul meant by glorying in tribulations.

It seems as if these events must lead to the occupation of the country by foreign armies. If it does the Turks may put an end to us all first.

If our work is allowed to go on we shall need money to rebuild and we ought to enlarge the premises now. The buildings around us having been destroyed we shall be able to buy cheap this winter if we have the money. Where is the man who will come forward to raise Euphrates College out of the ashes and build a new building in the kingdom of Christ.

Christ's kingdom is not overthrown and though the enemies exult now their time is short, for Jesus shall reign where the sun doth his successive journeys run.

Now, now is the time for God's pe
to show their faith in Christ's
cause. I wish I could speak
loud that all the Christians
America would hear it.

Whether we die or live we
exult in God, tell His people
to arise and build the wall
that are fallen and the ruin
that are ruined!

This land is laid waste. Erzingan, Egin, Bitlis, Erzroom, Baibort with
villages. Diarbekir and its villages,
Harpoot and its villages, Malatia, ar
Peri, Pauln, Sivas and their village
I think it is safe to say more tha
200 villages and cities have already
been desolated.

We are stripped ourselves and it
hard to get money. I have not cha
my underclothes for 10 days and
do not know when I shall get
change. We are making bedding
trying to prepare for winter.

Sincerely yours
[illegible] Yates.

he apologists for the beneficent and genial
ler of this land will doubtless try to
make out that all this is the fanat-
f Moslem fanaticism and quite contrary
o the wishes of the Sultan. The Govern-
ment itself will represent, it has already
egun to represent that the Armenians
provoked these attacks.

As to the Armenians, in most places in
this region they had given up their arms
and cast themselves wholly on the protection
of the government. The day before the
outbreak here, the colonel in command
telegraphed to his commander-in-chief in
Mezreh that the Christians had given
up their weapons and cast themselves on
the protection of the government with
their women and children. and asked what they should do.
no reply. He received

To us it is perfectly plain that this
whole thing emanated from the Sultan.
For two Months the Dersim and Moslem Koords
have been declaring that they had orders from the Sultan to
kill the Christians. The Turks in the
cities also have said the same. Prominent
Turkish officials have acknowledged that such
an impression was prevalent.

Then simultaneously with the proclamation of the acceptance of reforms all these different tribes of Kooords and the Turks dwelling in localities widely separated began to move. It was like the calling out of the reserves, and it was accomplished in a way that showed that the forces were directed by orders emanating from one head.

I believe it was a deliberate plan to exterminate the Christians so that they might not enjoy the benefits secured to them by the Powers.

As to ourselves, we were preserved only by God's own providence. We were driven from place to place. Our houses were plundered and we were fired upon within a stone's throw of the soldiers and they made no effort to protect us. Nay more the bullets of the soldiers and the pieces of a shell from their cannon were found embedded in the walls of our houses.

The responsibility for our pecuniary losses rests upon the government, and it should not be allowed to evade the issue in any way.

H. Gates.

Not for Publication in Miss S Moore 400

Harpoot, Nov. 29, 1895.

Mr. S. M. Moore,

Dear Father:- I enclose a note which I wrote to you when I thought we were going to die together in the college building. It is only a matter of curiosity now, but I thought I would send it on.

When I wrote it I thought we should surely be killed. I tried to give it to the chief of the Zaptiehs, but he would not take it so I gave it to Toma our man. He has since returned it to me.

We are getting along fairly well now, only we find great difficulty in getting money, but I think this difficulty will soon be overcome. The people in the Villages are in great danger of starving, and we have no means of helping them. I fear thousands will die before relief can reach them. We have not the heart to speak of our own needs while the people are in such a state.

Dec. 2, 1895.

Your good letter of Nov. 2nd just received- also newspaper clippings. Yesterday we had a telegram from Terrell saying "Report condition of Mrs. Gates". We replied: "Mrs. Gates convalescing". Nellie is recovering nicely, I think, but the shock and strain were very great and the re-action had to come. But we have great reason to be proud of her for she never flinched once during those awful days, and when we said "if they set fire to this building we will perish in it" she assented as cheerfully as if we had only proposed going to sleep.

You say "it is a great pity that the Armenians could not hold quiet for a little longer and not agitate this question just now". I am afraid the world will take this view at first, but it cannot stand before the light of facts. In all this region not an Armenian fired a shot or provoked an attack, and yet in cold blood the Turks cut down hundreds who had given up their weapons and placed themselves in their hands for protection; they burned their houses, and then said to them now become moslems or die!

I have always been ready to acknowledge the faults of the Armenians and have been accused of a lack of sympathy with them, but I tell you these awful deeds are not the result of Armenian agitation. They are the result of a cruel determination that the Armenians shall

not enjoin the reforms devised for them, and the originator of this diabolical scheme is the Sultan Abd ul Hamid.

The Koords every where proclaim that they have the authority of the Sultan to rob and kill the Christians.

The other day the Commander in Chief of this Division told a Koordish Bey that he must discipline his Koords or the mines would be his lot (i.e. penal labor) He replied " If penal servitude is my lot then destruction will be the lot of him who commanded me to do these things".

Herbert has written you about the closing up of the business. I do not know yet at what price it was closed out, but I am glad to have it settled. I hope I may be able to get a few hundred dollars out of it for immediate use, for the present state of things will be a heavy drain upon mu purse.

I had accumulated something in Mardin, but when I left there I gave nearly $2000. to the school and the work of the field. How glad I am that I gave it! If it had remained with me I should have lost it. The expense of setting up house keeping again in a new house was considerable, but we met that and laid in our stores for the winter with out going into debt- But now everything is gone- the Board telegraphed us: "Incur needed expense", and on the strength of that we voted our selves one month extra salary (about $70.). I do not draw my salary from the Board, but from the college. I suppose the college will do something to help me, but if a little money comes in from the estate just now it will seem providential.

I am glad you are pleased with my letters. I did not wish to alarm you unnecessarily and was very slow to give credence to alarming reports but when I felt matters had really taken a very serious turn I thought you ought to know it, and I tried to write you every week.

We have begun school again, and I am employing destitute men to clear away the ruins preparatory to rebuilding. Some one told the Koordish Bey who led these raids that the Americans were rebuilding. "What" said he, "Oh wonderful, they are rebuilding"! They intended to clear us out and thought they had done it.

Some are proposing that we move our school down on to the plain near Mezreh, but I tell them we are going to fight it out right here, and I think we shall hold the city here though many speak of moving to Mezreh.

I believe God has a great work for this college to do yet, and I expect that the time will come when Moslems and Christians will study together in this school. If the people around us move to Mezreh we will buy up the land adjacent to our premises and build larger than before. God is not done with this land yet and we dont propose to retreat one inch.

This morning they sent a muezzin to sound the call to prayer in our school yard, and I ordered the college bell rung at the usual time as our call to prayer. We began service the first sabbath after the attack in the college, and I led the first meeting. We have nailed our colors to the mast and we will either live and labor as christians or we will die as christians.

Nellie joins me in sending a great deal of love to you all.

Sincerely yours,

(signed) C. F. Gates

Excuse bad writing. I have not a decent pen left in the house and my typewriter has gone to "smash"!

401

Harpoot College.

Nov. 12, 1895.

Dear Loved Ones:-

If this letter reaches you we shall be in heaven.

We are shut up in the college building with soldiers around it Ws cannot tell whether they will protect us or not. Our trust is God alone.

Nellie has never failed. Her simple trust in God and quiet ness is wonderful. If we die we die together and it will be sweet to go, only God have mercy on this poor land-

Yours,

Frank.

Hartford College.

Nov. 15, 1892.

Dear Loved Ones:-

It fits better verses now we shall be in heaven.

We are apt up in the college building with soldiers around if
we cannot tell whether they will profess us or not. Our first
duty is God and duty
Nellie has never failed. Her example first in God and duty
is more than words. It we die we die together and it will be well
with us. Only God have mercy on this poor land-

Yours,

Frank.

Copy.

Harpoot, Turkey, Nov. 20th, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

I have been writing all day and all yesterday preparing reports for Minister Terrell, so I cannot write much longer.

We place our loss at $88,000, of which $33,000 is personal property, $44,000 buildings of the College and mission, and $11,000 stock and apparatus. The buildings burned are the High School building, Boys' College, President's house and Dr. Barnum's. All the rest are gone.

They were set on fire one by one in the presence of the soldiers who made no effort to protect us. The buildings that remain were saved by the use of our fire engine, so that has paid for itself and so has the water that was brought into the premises. Moreover the saving of these buildings saved more than 500 lines of Christians who had taken refuge there, and prevented the annihilation of the evangelical work. Three times the Turks sent to us to come out of the building saying that it would surely be burned, but we said: "If it is burned we will die in it."

When we were all gathered in the Girls' School yard expecting death, my little boy sobbed :"It is not death I am afraid of, I am afraid I shall be wounded." As we were leaving the school yard with the marauders behind us my brave little wife said to me:"You

Copy.

Harpoot, Turkey, Nov. 20th, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

I have been writing all day and all yesterday preparing reports for Minister Terrell, so I cannot write much longer.

We place our loss at $88,000, of which $33,000 is personal property, $44,000 buildings of the College and mission, and $11,000 stock and apparatus. The buildings burned are the High School building, Boys' College, President's house and Dr. Barnum's. All the rest are gone.

They were set on fire one by one in the presence of the soldiers who made no effort to protect us. The buildings that remain were saved by the use of our fire engine, so that has paid for itself and so has the water that was brought into the premises. Moreover the saving of these buildings saved more than 500 lives of Christians who had taken refuge there, and prevented the annihilation of the evangelical work. Three times the Turks sent to us to come out of the building saying that it would surely be burned, but we said: "If it is burned we will die in it."

When we were all gathered in the Girls' School yard expecting death, my little boy sobbed: "It is not death I am afraid of, I am afraid I shall be wounded." As we were leaving the school yard with the marauders behind us my brave little wife said to me:"You

go first." She would have put her body between me and the bullets.

A Turk fired at us three times there, but God held his hand. He could not hit us though only fifty paces away.

Great pressure has been brought to bear upon Christians to become Moslems. One of our College professors yielded. Prof. Nahigian has become a Turk. He did it to save his wife and children. God have mercy on him!

One of my former pupils at Mardin died a martyr's death, Boulus Barsome. He had done a noble work at Hulakegh. He and his lovely wife stayed with their people in the village until the last moment, although they were urged to leave. Then they came to Harpoot. Sunday, Nov. 10th, the wife was killed by a bullet, and on Monday, Boulus had his arms cut off and was then hacked to pieces. I cannot grieve for them. A noble woman whose husband was one of the first killed in the city said: "I am glad he is gone and we shall all go soon." The Kesarik preacher was tortured and killed. The Ichme pastor was killed. Others have been wounded. Word comes in slowly, for all communication is interrupted. Every day adds to the list of horrors.

The fate of the survivors is even worse than that of those who have been killed. The villagers wander about the fields, houseless, with scanty clothing and no food, and winter is upon them. Everywhere they meet with the dread alternative: "Become Moslems or die." We need money for their relief, but it is a question whether we shall be allowed to help them.

go first." She would have put her body between me and the bullets.

A Turk fired at us three times there, but God held his hand.

He could not hit us though only fifty paces away.

Great pressure has been brought to bear upon Christians to become Moslems. One of our College professors yielded. Prof. Nahigian has become a Turk. He did it to save his wife and children. God have mercy on him!

One of my former pupils at Mardin died a martyr's death, Boulus Barsome. He had done a noble work at Hulakegh. He and his lovely wife stayed with their people in the village until the last moment, although they were urged to leave. Then they came to Harpoot. Sunday, Nov. 10th, the wife was killed by a bullet, and on Monday, Boulus had his arms cut off and was then hacked to pieces. I cannot grieve for them. A noble woman whose husband was one of the first killed in the city said: "I am glad he is gone and we shall all go soon." The Kessrik preacher was tortured and killed. The Ichme pastor was killed. Others have been wounded. Word comes in slowly, for all communication is interrupted. Every day adds to the list of horrors.

The fate of the survivors is even worse than that of those who have been killed. The villagers wander about the fields, homeless, with scanty clothing and no food, and winter is upon them. Everywhere they meet with the dread alternative: "Become Moslems or die." We need money for their relief, but it is a question whether we shall be allowed to help them.

We may all die yet but we have faced death for days and it does not seem such a terrible thing. I think it is the experience of all our missionary circle that in the hour of danger we exulted in God. It is wonderful how God sustained us and made us feel that we were the victors and the Turks impotent. Our trust was placed where they could not touch it. I relaized then what Paul meant by glorying in tribulations.

It seems as if these events must lead to the occupation of the country by foreign armies. If it does the Turks may put an end to us all first.

If our work is allowed to go we shall need money to rebuild and we ought to enlarge the premises now. The buildings around us having been destroyed we shall be able to buy cheap this winter if we have the money. Where is the man who will come forward to raise Euphrates College out of the ashes and build a new building in the kingdom of Christ!

Christ's kingdom is not overthrown and though the enemies exult now, their time is short, for Jesus <u>shall</u> reign where'er the sun doth his successive journeys run. Now, now is the time for God's people to show their faith in Christ's cause. I wish I could speak so loud that all the Christians of America would hear it. Whether we die or live we exult in God. Tell His people to arise and build the walls that are fallen and the temples that are ruined!

This land is laid waste, Trebizond, Erzingan, Bitlis, Erzroom, Baibourt with their villages, Diarbekir and its villages, Harpoot

We may all die yet but we have faced death for days and it does not seem such a terrible thing. I think it is the experience of all our missionary circle that in the hour of danger we exulted in God. It is wonderful how God sustained us and made us feel that we were the victors and the Turks impotent. Our trust was placed where they could not touch it. I realized then what Paul meant by glorying in tribulations.

It seems as if these events must lead to the occupation of the country by foreign armies. If it does the Turks may put an end to us all first.

If our work is allowed to go we shall need money to rebuild and we ought to enlarge the premises now. The buildings around us having been destroyed we shall be able to buy cheap this winter if we have the money. Where is the man who will come forward to raise Euphrates College out of the ashes and build a new building in the kingdom of Christ?

Christ's kingdom is not overthrown and though the enemies exult now their time is short, for Jesus shall reign where'er the sun doth his successive journeys run. Now, now is the time for God's people to show their faith in Christ's cause. I wish I could speak so loud that all the Christians of America would hear it. Whether we die or live we exult in God. Tell His people to arise and build the walls that are fallen and the temples that are ruined!

This land is laid waste, Trebizond, Erzingan, Bitlis, Erzroom, Baibourt with their villages, Diarbekir and its villages, Harpoot

and its villages , Malatia, Arabkir, Pezi, Paulu, Sivas and their villages . I think it is safe to say more than 200 villages and cities have already been desolated.

We are stripped ourselves and it is hard to get money. I have not changed my underclothes for 10 days and I do not know when I shall get a change. We are making bedding and trying to prepare for winter.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) C. F. Gates.

P. S. Nov. 21st. The apologists for the beneficent and genial ruler of this land will doubtless try to make out that all this was the fault of Moslem fanaticism and quite contrary to the wishes of the Sultan. The Government itself will represent, it has already begun to represent, that the Armenians provoked these attacks.

As to the Armenians, in most places in this region they had given up their arms and cast themselves wholly on the protection of the government. They day before the outbreak here, the colonel in command telegraphed to his commander-in-chief in Mezreh that the Christians had given up their weapons and cast themselves on the protection of the government with their women and children, and asked what they should do. He received no reply.

To us it is perfectly plain that this whole thing emanated from the Sultan. For two months the Dersim and Moslem Kourds have

and its villages , Malatia, Arabkir, Pert, Pasin, Sivas and their villages . I think it is safe to say more than 200 villages and cities have already been desolated.

We are stripped ourselves and it is hard to get money. I have not changed my underclothes for 10 days and I do not know when I shall get a change. We are making bedding and trying to prepare for winter.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) C. F. Gates.

P. S. Nov. 21st. The apologists for the beneficent and genial ruler of this land will doubtless try to make out that all this was the fault of Moslem fanaticism and quite contrary to the wishes of the Sultan. The Government itself will represent, it has already begun to represent, that the Armenians provoked these attacks.

As to the Armenians, in most places in this region they had given up their arms and cast themselves wholly on the protection of the government. They day before the outbreak here, the colonel in command telegraphed to his commander-in-chief in Mezreh that the Christians had given up their weapons and cast themselves on the protection of the government with their women and children, and asked what they should do. He received no reply.

To us it is perfectly plain that this whole thing emanated from the Sultan. For two months the Dersim and Moslem Kourds have

been declaring that they had orders from the Sultan to kill the Christians. The Turks in the cities also have said the same. Prominent Turkish officials have acknowledged that such an impression was prevalent. Then simultaneously with the proclamation of the acceptance of reforms all these different tribes of Kourds and the Turks dwelling in localities widely separated begun to move. It was like the calling out of the reserves, and it was accomplished in a way that showed that the forces were directed by orders emanating from one head. I believe it was a deliberate plan to exterminate the Christians so that they might not enjoy the benefits secured to them by the Powers.

As to ourselves we were preserved only by God's own providence. Our houses were plundered and we were fired upon within a stone's throw of the soldiers and they made no effort to protect us. Nay more the bullets of the soldiers and the pieces of a shell from their cannon were found embedded in the walls of our houses.

The responsibility of our pecuniary losses rests upon the government, and it should not be allowed to evade the issue in any way.

(Signed) C. F. Gates.

been declaring that they had orders from the Sultan to kill the Christians. The Turks in the cities also have said the same. Prominent Turkish officials have acknowledged that such an impression was prevalent. Then simultaneously with the proclamation of the acceptance of reforms all these different tribes of Kourds and the Turks dwelling in localities widely separated began to move. It was like the calling out of the reserves, and it was accomplished in a way that showed that the forces were directed by orders emanating from one head. I believe it was a deliberate plan to exterminate the Christians so that they might not enjoy the benefits assured to them by the Powers.

As to ourselves we were preserved only by God's own providence. Our houses were plundered and we were fired upon within a stone's throw of the soldiers and they made no effort to protect us. Many more the bullets of the soldiers and the pieces of a shell from their cannon were found embedded in the walls of our houses.

The responsibility of our pecuniary losses rests upon the government, and it should not be allowed to evade the issue in any way.

(Signed) C. F. Gates.

Harpoot, Turkey. Jan. 22. 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith: —

Your letter of Dec. 13, received by this post brought us the cheering assurance that our letters of Nov. 6 & 13 were received. Those letters were written in great haste while my hand was trembling from incessant labor at the fire engine and it was still a question whether our lives would be spared. Since then I have written to Mr. Terrell full and detailed statements of all occurrences here. I hope you may receive copies of my letters, for I could not repeat them now, and since then my time has been so filled up with relief work I can not do much writing.

I am now engaged in issuing tickets for the school. There was a strong sentiment in the station in favor of entirely remitting the tuition this term, but I could not see my way clear to do this. We are taking one-half the usual tuition from those able to pay, but I have remitted more for some, and taken some

gratuitously. but we shall probably receive
in the neighborhood of 30 £ instead of this term
150 £ which we have been accustomed
to receive. How is this deficit to be met?
Moreover, many students are unable to
pay their board and must be carried
along on notes until they can pay their notes.
Here is another deficit of about 100 £.
Then we shall have to incur increased
expense this year. We have hired rooms
for the Kindergarten and Primary Dep'ts.,
and I have roofed in the former Primary
Dep't. building of the Girls' School for use
as High School and Intermediate School.
Moreover the loss of income in the Girls'
Dep't. will amount to at least 100 £.
This leaves us with a deficit of 320 £ for
the present year while the increased expense
will probably bring it up to at least 500 £.
The revenues of the College can not stand
such a draft. How is it to be met?
If we can get the indemnity soon we can
get along, but it seems to us this deficit
ought to be provided for irrespective of the indem-
nity which may be very long in coming.

as the government is impoverished, as well as the people, by recent events.

In regard to the Red Cross, it would be a great relief to me if they could come and administer relief. The work now rests on me. My room is crowded from morning to night and I work by nights to keep things going.

My letter has been written bit by bit, as I could find a few moments between callers. I should be very glad to gain relief from this kind of work, which draws so upon one's sympathies and strength. But I greatly fear the Red Cross will not be able to do the work. In the first place, the Government will exhaust all its tactics to delay them and keep them from entering the country. Then, when they have once entered, they will have to encounter the opposition of a population hostile to their work, who do not even heed the Government. They will be thwarted and hindered at every step. There is also one other phase to the question. If the Powers have any idea of taking action in the way of coercing or chastising this country, that ought to be taken into account, for in that case the life of every Christian in

this country will be in serious peril.

I wish to ask the Board to take into serious consideration what relief they can give us, and let us know at once.

1st. Will the Woman's Board aid the Female Department of the College? We need between $700 and $500 for that.

2d Will the Board help us on the Male Dept. for board and tuition?

3d Can you give us any assurance of funds for immediate use in restoring a part of our buildings, so that the work of the schools may go right on. We received a telegram from Judge Terrell soon after the massacre saying "Board telegraphs us needed expense". Mr. Peet said he understood this to mean the expense needed for our comfort and preservation of the buildings. I have paid all expense on my house myself and am in debt for it. I think Dr. Barnum has done the same, and I do not ask anything for myself, but I would like money to set the schools in shape at once.

Yours

C. Dake.

Marshall, Jan. 22
Rec'd Feb. 21, 1886.

C. F. Gates 1804

Harpoot, Jan. 22. 1896.

ar Barton: —

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-24-96
Ans'd 3-19

elcome home.

hope you will read in these
wo words the wealth of mean-
ng which lies in our hearts,
or I have no time to lengthen
iny sentences.

I write to say that if you
hear Dr. Barnum's friends
wondering what they can
do for him tell them to
send him a Hammond
Type Writer. His last was
a great boon to him and
now he is largely depend-

Harpoot, Jan. 22, 1896.

out on Emma to write f
him which taxes he
and is hard for him
You know the value
of his letters. The typ-
writer is a gift worth
while. I am sure som
one will thank me for
the suggestion.
With much love
Yours
C. F. Gates

Rev J. L. Barton D.D.

Harpoot, Turkey.
Feb. 13. 1896.

w Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

ar Dr. Smith:—

You will be interested to learn that we have now in all departments of the school 630 pupils, and I am daily compelled to refuse applications because I dare not increase the expense.

The Gregorians have given us the use of one school room which was not burned. They also loan us their church carpets for our services. The lines seem blotted out. All the money coming for relief from their patriarch is put into my hands for distribution. There is a grand opportunity now for laying new foundations on the simple foundation of Christ and his gospel, if we can only get the money to start our work soon, build our school large

and put up our church. Our school room is crowded to suffocation every Sabbath. We are exercising the closest economy now in the school, but even so it is difficult to meet the demands on us. We could have 1000 students if we had the place for them and money for teachers to help the needy.

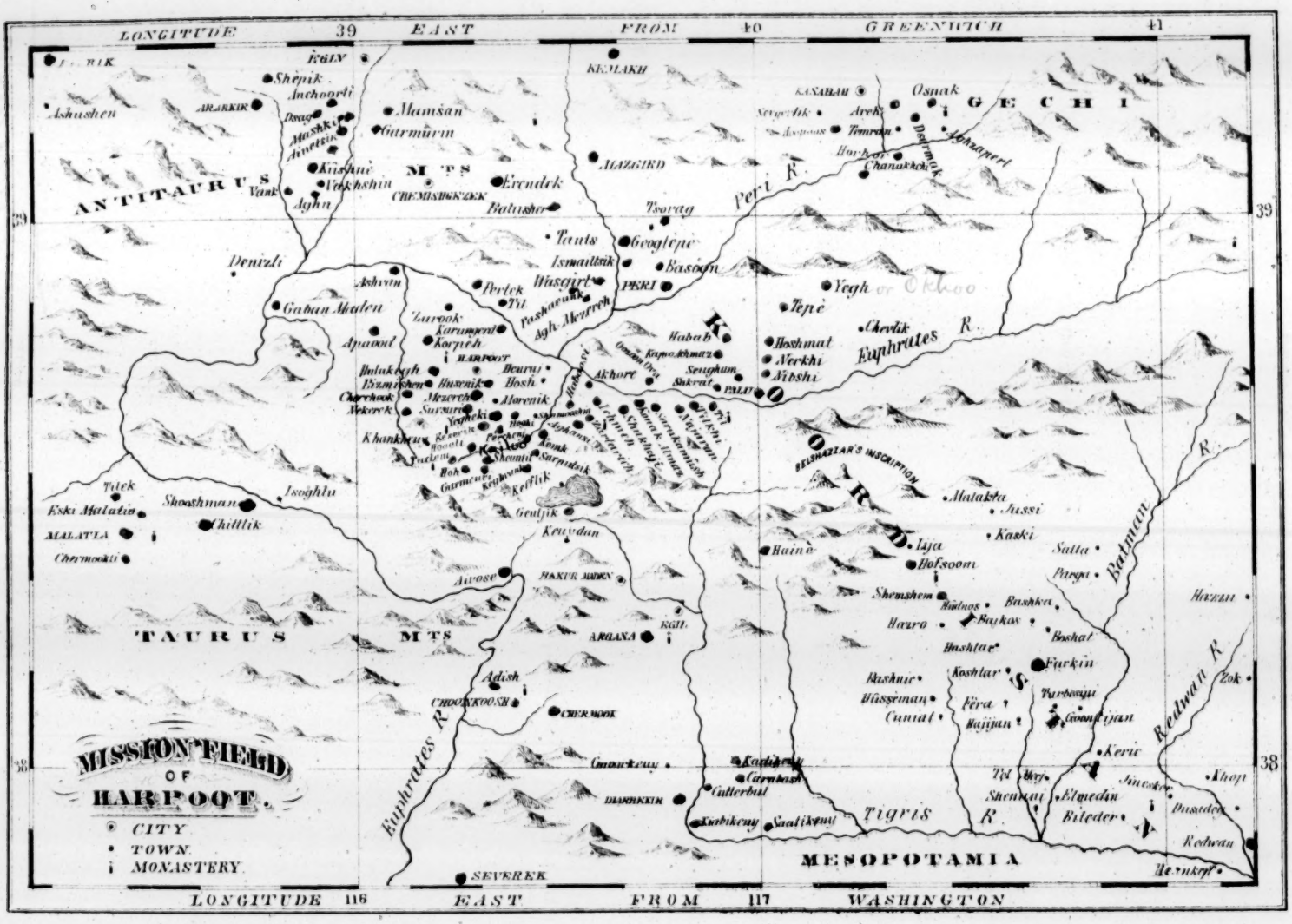
I think it will be practicable to build union schools for Gregorians and Protestants under our superintendence. My only anxiety is lest the christians of America should fail to meet the emergency. We have as yet received no assurance of support and funds from America. On the contrary our work is cut off 50%. This is worse than the sword of the Turk. Let mine enemy smite me and not mine own friend.

Yours

I send a map marking the C.A. Gates places plundered —

Rev. C. A. Gates.
Report, Aug. 13, 1896.
Rec'd, Aug. 25.
Ans'd, Sept. 15.

Many villages were plundered which do not appear on this map —



Maps Harpoot region

Rec'd March 16.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-17-96
Ans'd 17

C. F. Gates 406 57

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Dear Barton: —

Feb. 19 1896.

Bennian has brought me a letter for you, and I wish to write a few words in regard to him. I consider him our strongest man in the faculty now, and I hope he will be greatly benefited by a year in America.

I think he had better devote himself to the study of the English Language and Literature, Pedagogics and History. He has a desire to study Biology, and if he can take some lectures in that line it will be good, but that should be only as a minor study.

His main strength should be given to the studies I have named above.

I should be glad to have him study the Bible if he can do it under the right influences. I run the risk of being misunderstood when I say, I would rather he should not study at Andover. As I have come in contact with Andover men of late years it has seemed to me clear they had not gained the positive convictions needed for missionary work. We have had enough of Andover here of late. # I say this to you in confidence. I do not know your views. I only wish to indicate

my desire for a man whom we expect to return and work here. We want him to be under influences which will cultivate positive convictions of the great truths of sin and redemption and a warm evangelical spirit.

We are today pulling out the partitions in the Gurukaram so as to make one large audience room to accomodate the crowds who come every Sunday.

The College and Sanjaram classes are in the College building. The Gurukaram is in the Sanjaram. We have hired three rooms in Nuksy Sirope's house for the Mangaram. Our Bebekaram is in Ezekiel's house, the Girls' Mangaram

and Bebekaran are in the old Girls' School Building of the Gregorians near their church and the Girls' Varjaran and Gurtaran are in the old Mamaaran building which we roofed in this winter.

Of course such a distribution involves increased expense. We have 633 pupils in all departments, and I refuse applications every day. Had I admitted pupils without tuition as some wished me to do we should have been completely swamped. I took half tuition, but remitted more in cases of special need.

Mrs. Isaks is far from well. I should be very glad if I could send her to the U.S. for a time, but I do not see how I can leave.

Yrs. H. Isaks

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston. Mass

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-30-96
Ans'd 4-13

Harpoot, Feb. 27. 1896.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Yours of Jan. 21st. came by last post. It was thoughtless of me not to tell you that your books are not destroyed. I had brought them up from the lower house and put them in the Printing Room. They were scattered all over the floor, some were daubed with printers ink, but for the most part they are in good condition. I had hoped to be able to purchase many of them but in the present state of my finances I cannot buy books. Indeed I do not know the state of my finances or those of the College as I have not yet received the December statement with its credits.

As to Relief I do not believe the people at home have any adequate idea of the misery here. I am in my study from 8 a.m. till 5 p.m. and often from 7–10 p.m. For nine hours every day the crowd before my window continues. Yesterday there was a crowd from Havah. Dressed in rags

unwashed, smelling of the stables so that the odor was almost unbearable, their eyes inflamed from the glare of the sun on the snow, they presented a sad sight. And yet many of them were prosperous merchants a few months ago, one was a banker, and now he was ashamed to come into my study because of the state of his person. Then behind this crowd one could see the picture of the homes they left. Their families hungry and scantily clothed, sleeping on the ground at night. In one home a man makes a pillow of himself and four sleep on him. They huddle together in corners seeking some protection from the cold. Such things exist in other lands in the homes of the poor who live in slums, but here the misery is intensified by the rapidity of the transition. These people have not sunk slowly to their present level. Four months ago they lived in comfort. Now a nation is struggling for existence under conditions the very contemplation of which almost makes one long for death.

And with their poverty they have other ills - Fear! A constant apprehension that makes them start and tremble at every sound - In the long evenings they talk in whispers. for enemies listen at the windows to find out if they still talk their native tongue now proscribed. ✓ Honor is gone. In some villages not a woman remains unviolated. The wife of the head man of one village now here says: "In our village not a woman remains unviolated, not even the members of our own household". A yuzbashi came to a village and asked the headman for a virgin. He said "there is none in this village but the headman of the next village has a daughter. You go and ask for her."

I dare not pause to contemplate these things. The hourly pressure of misery and distress is terrible, but it saves us from thinking.

The number of students is now about 640, and I turn away applications

Every day.

Had ur money enough I should hire another house and start another branch of the Mangaran and Bebekaran. The opportunity is attractive in many respects. There are hundreds of refugees here whose children might get a start in our schools this year. Thus new bonds would be thrown around the people drawing them to us and the foundations of education laid here would help to elevate the village schools.

I have thought it strange that hitherto ur have received no word from any one placing a definite sum at our disposal for the work of the field or college.

Our December statements have not yet come, and ur do not know what funds ur can rely upon.

I think ur have all paid for the repairs upon our houses out of our own pockets

and are waiting for the Indemnity. The only news we have is that the appropriations for the field work are cut down 50 %. I feel like asking the Board to cut the salaries of missionaries in the same proportion and let us share with the people.

I would not write complainingly. If there is any touch of bitterness in what I have written please read it out. I do not feel bitter. I only long to have God's favored children in America rise to the level of their opportunity and give until they feel it — feel the joy of giving in Christ's name!

Mrs. Gale joins me in love to Mrs. B.

Yours

E. Gale.

P. S.

Your books are packed away in our house.

C. F. Gates 4S

Kalpook. Feb. 27. 96

2nf.

Rev F. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, May 19. 1896.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Barton:—

For some time I have been trying to find out where our station stands financially. This morning I succeeded and the result is appalling.

The appropriation for General Work of the Mission is $4,843.40 = 110,053 Ps. Harpoot's share is 25 % = 27514 Ps. But we have already paid out for Helperage 17784 Bible Readers 2909 Schools 2516 Touring 1700 Premises 2650 Boarding Dept. Girls 4000. Total 31559. That is we have already overdrawn our appropriation for the year 4045 Ps. There is some uncertainty about this as we have not received any statement of our appropriations for the current year, but this is what we understand them to be.

Now you can see at once what this means. It means that every helper in the Harpoot field must be dismissed and that at a time when there is no possibility of their gaining a living in any other way.

I have today visited the village of Korpé. Let me give you some idea of the present state of this village, which you will remember was one of the largest and most prosperous villages in this region. Out of 150 houses all but about 15 were burned, and only the walls now remain to testify to the former prosperity of the village.

There are no beds in the houses with the exception of some 12 houses. The rest of the people have slept on the ground all winter without covering.

They have no cattle to till their fields. Their clothing is all in rags. They have no food in their houses. In a few houses I found a little bread, and in all little bundles of grass gathered from the fields. The faces of the women and children were yellow and emaciated. As we sat on the ground surrounded by a large part of the village, the children kept pulling up the grass and eating it roots and all.

As far as I can judge the people of this village are within a few days

of the starving points, but I hope to be able to give them help before they reach that point.

Men have just been in from the village of Ashwan. They assure me that its condition is much worse than that of Korpé. It is undoubtedly very bad.

It is a striking commentary on the situation that even while the people are in such a state the Korpé villagers begged me to send them a preacher. They said their priest was old. He himself said: "There is no mind left in my head". From every quarter come the same petitions. Korpé is a village that has been stoutly opposed to Evangelical influences but now the people feel their need of God's Word They want to hear the Bible. From most of the Palu and Arabkir villages we have received requests for preachers and teachers. The old churches are opened for the preaching of the gospels. Gregorians and Protestants unite in maintaining schools. But just at this juncture when God's voice seems to say so

loudly: "Go Forward and Possess the Land", the voice of the Christian Churches of America is saying: "Go backwards and give up the land of which you have taken possession". God's ploughshare has been driven deep into the soil, but you forbid us to garner in the ripening grain. Hearts have been broken, and they are very tender and very hungry but American Christians say to us Bind not up Wounds. Feed not the hungry. It seems to me that in the last great day Christ will say. Inasmuch as ye did it not unto these ye did it not unto me.

Forgive me if I seem to write to severely. My heart seems like to break with the sorrows of the day. Relief Money is failing, the appropriations are gone. What shall we do when we are forced to turn away from the appeals of the people for aid both physical and spiritual.

We shall not take the responsibility of dismissing all the workers. If the Board wants it done, send us word

by cable in this form: "No mor money". We will understand that this means you wish us to discharge the preachers and teachers and stop the work.

There is money enough in the hands of Christians but they do not know, they can not realize the situation here. We can not put it on paper. Words are too weak to express it. We must turn to God.

Mrs. Gates and the children left Monday May 11th. just six months after the attack upon our houses. The house is very lonely without them.

Love to Mrs. Barton and the children.

Sincerely yours

O. A. Gates.

At his request I read this letter to Dr. Barton and he wished to make copies of it, but it seemed to me better to send it to you. I and hear you to take such measures as seem to you best for our relief.

Rev. C. S. Yates.
Harpoot, May 19. 1896.
Rec'd June 15.

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd 7-5-96

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, May 30. 1896.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of April 13th came to hand yesterday. It must have been delayed in transit. The Davis writes that they have learned that the telegram to stop American Remittances meant the remittances from Armenians in America to friends here, so I suppose you also are aware of it ~~also~~ by this time. Those remittances are a serious tax upon Dr. Barnum. He manages them more easily now than at first, but for a time I feared he would break down under the load.

I am sorry you have not received word directly from us in regard to Mrs. Yates' going. For a long time the matter was undecided until a telegram from Mr. Moore forced us to decide it quickly. I should have written then in regard to it, but my shortcomings of late have been more than the duties performed. I am fast approaching the condition of an overloaded donkey. He lies down. Dr. Barnum started a vote in regard to it.

I suppose it is true that the sensibilities of the American people have been blunted by

hearing so much about the miseries of the Armenians, as you say. I find the same tendency in myself. But the facts remain unaltered. I have written a letter bearing on this point with the hope that it may bring in a little money for relief. I am sending it to the London Daily News, but I enclose a copy. Perhaps your stenographer can make it out for you and give you a clean copy to use if you think best.

"From every quarter we hear requests for teachers and preachers, and these requests come from Gregorians as freely as from Protestants. We make no efforts to proselytize. We simply preach God's word as we have opportunity, and we find the people hungry for it.

I am naturally fond of looking on the bright side of things, but of late the prospect has seemed very dark to me, especially in view of the failure of funds. We seem to me to be in the plight of soldiers in battle who by the hardest fighting have won an advanced position and then they see their own army retreating and leaving them without support."

In regard to the necessity for an American

consul in Harpoot I quite agree with you. Doubtless it would be very difficult in the first instance for a man unacquainted with the language and the country to take up the work here, but a consulate once established men would soon be in process of training for it. I have felt the necessity so much that I recently wrote to Mr Riddle suggesting that the British Vice Consul, Mr Fontana, be made an honorary American Vice Consul, and he has preferred a request to the British minister that Mr Fontana should extend his protection to American citizens and obtained a promise from the Turkish Minister of State that instructions shall be sent the Vali to that effect. This is an admirable arrangement for the present, as Mr Fontana is able, sympathetic and well versed in Turks and Turkish. It will probably be some time before our American consul takes possession here. In the meantime it might do good if you were to urge upon the U. S. government the importance of having young men attached to the Legation in Constantinople who should be in process of train-

ing for consular posts, acquiring the knowledge of the Turkish language, Turkish laid and Turkish character, without which they can hardly hope to be successful in this country.

I think that the business of naturalized Americans should have large mention in considering this question. That business is burdensome to us, and I think the business of remitting funds from the United States to friends in this country might well be connected with the U. S. Consulate here.

Moreover the rebuilding of our schools and houses and the readjustment of our relations with the government will call for wise and delicate treatment and it would be an advantage to us to have some one who could speak with authority.

Please remember me to Mrs. Barton. It is very lonely without the wife and children, and I spend most of my evenings in my study. Sundays I go to villages. Last Sunday I spent in Bzmishen.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates.

Rec'd June 29.
Hartford, May 30, 1896.

J. L. B. Rev. C. F. Gates 4105

Rec'd
Ans'd 7-10-96

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Dear Barton: June 10. 1896.

Rec'd July 6.

From time to time we hear complaints from U. S. A. that remittances from there are very slow in transit to their destination. We ourselves are often sorely tried because the brunt and burden of it falls on us. Mr. Post is often blamed because of the delay in Constantinople. Now I should like to mention one or two things that need to be considered before complaints are made.

1. St. A vast mass of work extraneous to our office

and position[2] has been dumped upon the missionaries in Constantinople and here.

In addition to my college duties I have Relief Work the handling of some £T 26000- and accounts pertaining to them.

In addition to the Station accounts and the care of the field Dr. Barnum has all these remittances for Armenians in America thrown on to him.

In addition to his regular duties Mr. Peet has all the different lines pertaining to our Station and other stations

thrown on to him. The load is tremendous. If some missionaries do not break down before the strain is relaxed it will be because God gives more grace.

2. With all this increase of work no adequate increase of clerical help has been provided. I think this is a mistake. It seems to me that if missionaries must be called upon to take up these lines of work, then accountants and clerks should be provided at Constantinople and in some mission stations.

One accountant and clerk
here would have saved
us an immense amou
of work and wear.
If this sort of work is to
go on I still think such
help should be provided,
especially as constantinop
If such a work were to be
undertaken in America th
first thing they would do
would be to provide an
efficient corps of clerks
and accountants, but h
the work is thrown on
men already overburde
and then complaints a
made because the busi
goes slowly.

now mind you these complaints do not concern me because I am not in a position where they could be directed against me. They are made especially against Mr. Post. and Dr. Barnum has to bear the complaints of americans who are distressed because their remittances have not arrived -

3. We have been asked to drain the ocean with a teaspoon -

Is it possible for the people of America to understand the agony of mind and heart we endure these days because funds

have ceased to come and the people are starving - next week I must cease to give bread to the widows and orphans gathered in Harpoot, Mezreh, Malatia and Arabkir. The people of the Chemishgezek village are clamoring for bread. A petition has just come to me from Kamoosh village saying: "We have nothing but grass to eat and many of us are sick in bed."

For God and Humanity's sake, America must send us money! Quick!

Yrs

A. Yakoo

Dear Barton: - Harpoot, June 24. 1896

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-20-96
Ans'd 21

I have not time to write at length as I should like to do, but I must send a few words about remittances from Armenians in America to their friends here. We telegraphed to Mr. Peet last week asking him to telegraph Mr. Hitchcock to receive no more such remittances.

This has become a necessity. Dr. Barnum can not continue to carry on this work. He is aging fast and I do not believe he can carry the load through the summer We have no garden houses to flee to now, and his work ought to be lightened. Emma, too, is far from strong. The work is exacting and brings with it endless annoyances and vexations of which I do not care to speak now

Moreover, however necessary it may have been at first that we should carry this work it is so no longer. There are other channels opening now through which money can be send and the Armenians

with find them when this channel is closed. It is enough for us that we must either throw off this burden or seriously endanger the life of one of our circle whom we cannot spare.

I hope you will now make this matter urgent and imperative. If you do not wish to lose Dr. Barnum Emma these remittances must cease to come through our hands.

I have offered to take them but Dr. will not hear to it. He says I have all I can carry now, which is perhaps true.

There are reports current of recent troubles in Fau and Egin and there is much anxiety and apprehension the city lest new troubles should break out.

Mrs. Gates is now at Interlaken with her father and sister.

Yours
A. Gates.

Harpoot
244

C. F. Gates 412

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Rec'd Aug 9-8-96

Dear Bro. Barton:- July 29 1896.

In a letter from you read this evening you speak of Miss Chambers coming here to help Miss Daniels.

Miss C's letters this winter have not created a favorable impression here, and Miss Daniels would not wish her for an associate. I, myself, should not wish her to come here.

I cannot write much as I am on the eve of departure for Malatia where I hope to give

relief and if possible do
something to relieve the
people from fear and
set them at work again.

It seems to be the
strong impression of
the Committee and Interna
that little children should
not come into the interna
at present.

This mistake against
the return of Mrs. Gates
and I am somewhat
puzzled as to the right
course for me to pursue.

Yours in haste

I want to cherish- F. F. Gates.
quick last week for Relief-

10-2-96 Malatia Aug. 7. 1896. 463

Rev. C. F. Gates.

Dear Dr. Barnum

While waiting for the Relief Commission to assemble I take the opportunity to write a few lines.

We are working hard to prepare our lists. It is difficult and extremely distressing, because the words I have to write most are "Widow" and "Orphans". It is estimated that there are 2500 orphans in the Gregorian and Catholic communities. The Padres are building a large church and their indemnity is said to be assured. Mr. Fontana says the abuna told him that a telegram had come from the French Embassador assuring the Catholics of their indemnity.

The Catholic community here a
elsewhere seek to get aid fro
our Treasury while they co
give their own aid to the
community. Their Padre I knew in Mar
Chekmian received the dft
you sent him. That is, o
of his relatives received it
and it is thought the dft
is still with him, but
he is away just now. He
will return soon and I
will get the dft.

If I can only succeed in ge
something done to secure prot
ion for the Christians so th
they can go to the villages a
collect their dues one hal
the work of relief, will be
dispensed with.

But the widows and orph

I fear we must carry through the coming Winter -

I shall not be able to hasten away from this city. If I could remain two months there would be work enough to employ all my time, but I must return next week. I will telegraph when I start.

I hear I am to be invited to speak in the Gregorian Church Sunday morning - the one in which the Armenians defended themselves -

Sat. Aug. 8 -

The post has come and I have received Emma's note, from which I judge another letter has been sent which has not yet come to hand. I have sent to the

office again to inquire if there is not a registred letter for me

I have made a careful list of the needy here which brings down the estimate of orphans to 1427 and widows to 510 These I have written in my list. There are a few more in the Catholic community, it is safe to say 1500 orphans

Now, at the best estimate we can make, 2500 souls will need help all Winter.

1500 orphans, 500 widows, and 500 helpless people, making 2500 in all.

Sat evening -

11 prisoners were released this evening leaving Bod. Mardiros and Kapriel Ef. in prison

In regard to these two it is said that they will be released in a two days. Their papers are to go to the Keyser el Ittihaameeya in Hpt. and strong promises have been given that they shall not be condemned. I hope it is not a trick. The poor pastor's wife is almost broken hearted.

Sunday. aug. 9.

I preached this morning in the Gregorian church where the Christians defended themselves. The ladder was still standing by which they gained access to the roof from which they fired from behind a rough wall of stones, and some of the windows were still barricaded.

There, two or three men

committed suicide when the
Armenians decided to surrend
When they went out of the
church several young men
were sent back by the gover
and were slain by the soldier
on the altar. And to day I
stood there and preached to
about 2000 people from the
text" and the disciples wer
called Christians first in Ant
The leading thought was
that Christians must be Ch
like.
My heart yearned over the
people as I spoke to them -
This afternoon I am to pre
in the yard where the Protestan
meet and I presume the
will be a great crowd. It
easy to gather a crowd here

Shakir Pasha started for Harpoot this morning. Fontana will probably start- tomorrow. I intend to send papers by him. Any article has appeared in the London Daily News from a trustworthy correspondent in Harpoot speaks of Hoorkoo, Ashvan and Moush.

The prevailing tone of the papers in regard to this country is anarchy, disorganization, dissolution. I fear I must give up all hope of having Mrs. Peabody and the children return this year, though I dread the winter myself alone. I have not been able to write Nellie yet, telling her not to come. I keep putting it off, but things seem more and more to point to such a

decision.

I telegraphed you yesterday the "English Consul will arrive Harp Wednesday. Your first letter not received".

Emma's note was numbered in your hand No. 2. but No had not come. I raised the town over the lost letter. b postmaster declares that only one letter came, so the other may have been placed in wrong bag and carried

I hope it did not contain any of Nellie's letters.

I telegraphed as above think you would understand that Shakir Pasha will come with consul.

I am glad we came here I understand the situation a

ould not have done without a
visit, and there is already a
perceptible change in the relations
of Moslems and Christians.
I have been able to suggest
some things to the consul
which are bearing fruit. But
am daily more and more
impressed with the conviction
that the solution of all these
problems rests with God alone.
If no violent crisis comes
soon I look for a reaction
of feeling among the better
class of Moslems. There are
already signs of it.
The Mutasurrif told me that
in twenty years all communities would be one, both
Moslem and Christian and
the government would be Christian

a Republic." Probably he said this because he thought it would please me, but the fact that such a thought had occurred to him is significant.

Mrs. Harris and Miss Bush have just come back from their women's meeting in the Gregorian Church. They report a large meeting.

Mrs. H. is a very good woman and she should be pardoned for being a bit fussy and very slow to comprehend the incomprehensible.

We all send very much love to every one of you. We are relying on your prayers.

We shall begin distribution tomorrow and I hope to be in Hpa about the last of the week.

Yours

C. A. Gates

L.B.
1-14-96
2nd

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Aug. 19. 1896.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

I found your letter of July 9th waiting for me when I returned from Malatia last Saturday. Poor Malatia has suffered terribly but I cannot stay to write of that now. Our visit was productive of much more than I had dared to anticipate in the way of setting things going again.

I have written to Mrs. Yates advising her not to return this year. The state of the country is such that it seems to me a crisis of some kind is inevitable; and the strong recommendations of the consul, the advice of the committee as well as the general sentiment here, and interior, all point against the return of little children at the present time.

Would the Board be willing to pay the expenses of Mrs Yates and the two children to the U. S. A. I hope to be able to care for them there without expense to the Board.

In case I should be taken away they will be provided for, as I have a life

insurance and some funds invested; but the expenses of the journey home are more than I can manage now unless I get my indemnity.

The statement that 60 000 Kurds are plundering in the Diarbekir region is a newspaper yarn. The general tendency of things in this region is upward just now. The visit of Shakir Pasha, the Reform Commissioner is helpful in this respect. It is the general disorganized state of the country which appals one. It seems as if it was gone beyond recovery, and that unless something occurs to check the downward motion there must certainly be a catastrophe.

I omitted to say above that I do not ask the Board to pay Mrs. Gates' expenses for this summer vacation. Mr. Moore has been very kind to us in helping. It may be that we can also manage the expense of journey to the U. S. A., but I should like authorization to draw for the steamer passage if I find it necessary.

Mr. Peet telegraphed: "Cannot Ellis or some of the professors help Barnum with the accounts". I telegraphed back. "No. Other channels must be found".

I think it is a fatal mistake to disregard the warnings we have repeatedly given that this business of sending remittances from armenians in America to friends here must be taken off from our station. It paralyzes us. Thousands of pounds come in remittances of small amounts. The business is enough for a banking concern. It is thrown upon missionaries, already overcrowded with work and the lists come in such shape that with the utmost care mistakes cannot be prevented.

Emma Barnum has grown so thin and pale as to alarm me and Dr. B. is aging fast.

It is not fair to mix these remittances up with relief work. They are not relief. They are business transactions and with them notes are sent on for us to collect

and there is no limit to the exactions made upon us. These remittances can be made in other ways:- 1. There are Armenian brokers who are able to do it and make a business of it. 2. Those who wish to send money can buy drafts on English banks and send those drafts to their friends to sell here. 3. Armenians in America can appoint some one here to whom the money can be sent through Mr. Post or by bills of exchange.

I think Prof. Nahigian could do that work. He is not now engaged in the college.

If you still insist that these remittances must come through us, I can only say, you do so at grave risk, and it is bad missionary economy.

I have neglected the college and allowed work to drift for the sake of relief, but I am certain these remittances can be otherwise managed and that we can not safely attend to them.

As regards Mr. Ellis he cannot manage

such a business. It would take much of the time of some one else to oversee him. He has no head for accounts. It would not help matters to call in a professor because it does not relieve our books of the accounts.

I thank you for your congratulations on the D.D. given me by Knox College. Dr. Roy told me they wished the people here to know how I was regarded in my native state. Beloit did the right thing in giving a degree to Dewey.

I regret Mrs. Barton's ill health. Please remember me to her very kindly.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates.

Harpoot, Aug. 19, 1896.

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd

9-28-96
10-28-

415

Harpoot, Aug. 29. 1896.

Rev. J. L. Barton. D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Barton:—

Your letter of congratulations on my D.D. received. Many thanks. I do not feel any taller. I presume the title was intended for the office rather than the incumbent.

I wrote you last week regarding the expense of Mrs. Gates' passage to the U.S.

Since then the question has come before me of my relations to the Board and College, and I have felt that I would like to have them defined so that I may know where I stand.

The salary of the president of the College is 18750 piastres paid by the College. He also receives the rent of the house which belongs to the college. Formerly this salary was larger than that of a missionary of the Board. With the present regulations of the Board for the addition to the salary of a missionary a certain percent for each child, the salary of the president is not larger than that of a missionary

drawing salary from the Board. If he has two or three children it will be less. Moreover there is a provision for the expenses of missionaries who are obliged to leave the country in which they are working, and for the education of their children.

I do not speak of this to ask an increase. The salary is enough. I do not wish it increased. I simply wish to know whether in case I or my family are obliged to leave our Station and need help for the expense we should apply to the Board, or to the College, or whether we must meet it ourselves.

The income of the College does not warrant heavy drains upon it.

This is not a matter of money to me so much as a desire to know where I stand. I should prefer, personally, to stand in just the same relations to the Board as do other missionaries with the exception of drawing my salary from the College instead of the treasury of the Board. I think that is the design of the Constitution of the College.

May I ask you to give the matter attention and let me know your views and those of the Prud. Com. so that I may know how to proceed in such matters.

Mr. Ellis tells me that the expenses of the journey to the coast for Dr. and Mrs. Wheeler, Miss Emily, Mrs Gates and two children and himself was £149.44 aside from the expense of his return from Constantinople to Harpoot. If we reckon Mrs Gates and two children equivalent to two adults they would form one third of the party. I therefore propose that £50. of the expense be reckoned to them, and charged to me through Mr. Peet. This proportion may seem small, but in view of the fact that Dr. Wheeler's invalid condition necessarily entailed increased expense, I do not think it unfair. Still I am willing to pay a larger proportion if it seems to the Com. that I should do so. I should prefer to pay this expense, as I do not wish to add any expense to the

heavy burdens of the Board or the College in a time like this. I wish I could contribute largely to help tide over this crisis.

I am convinced that the situation of this country is very critical, and I fear that even more trying days are in store for us. I am assured that God's grace is amply sufficient for every emergency. The one thing in all these troubles which perplexes me is that the churches of Christ in America diminish their aid at this trying time instead of increasing it. This I wholly fail to understand

Sept. 4. 1896.

Last evening Mr. Ellis read to us your letter to him, in which you seem to imply that Dr. Barnum and I are slow to employ him in work and suggest that he help in the Armenian remittances.

The fact is we do not dare to trust these accounts to him because he does not seem to know how to keep accounts

The other day I asked him to come to my study at a certain time and bring with him the account of the expenses for the journey of Dr. Wheeler and family and Mrs. Gates to Constantinople. He came an hour later than the time appointed without any account. He gave me some figures, but he said there might need to be some changes in them, other bills might yet come in &c. Finally, I asked him to send his account to you direct, and told him I would write to you about Mrs. Gates' expenses as I have done. This has been the way with all the accounts we have given to him. There is nothing clear cut and exact about his work or in his statements. When he speaks it is very difficult to make out what he is driving at.

We have on hand relief work to be done in Malatia and Arabkir involving an expense of £5000. If Mr. Ellis were a man of executive

capacity and accurate methods of work I should be very glad to turn this work over to him, but I do not dare to do so. Frankly, a man like Prof. Trikojian is of much more value to us than Mr. Ellis. He is a good fellow, but he is not the man we need; and it is a constant perplexity to know how and where to employ him.

I had made up my mind that we must use him wherever we can and make the best of the situation but your letter seems to demand this much of an explanation

Sincerely yours

A. Hahn

Harpoot, Aug. 29, 1896.

J. L. B.
9-28-96
10-28

446

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Dear Dr. Barton:— Sept. 2 1896

Last week I sent you the estimates for Harpoot. I find that I inadvertently wrote the salaries of Mr. Ellis and the ladies for half a year instead of the whole. I wrote 3750 when it should have been 7500.

E. S. Ellis	7500 + 750 Rent =	8250
E. M. Barnum	"	7500
E. E. Bush	7500 + 750 "	8250
A. Seymour	7500 + 750 "	8250
M. L. Daniels		7500

Please have the Estimates corrected to agree with the above, and totals changed.

Harpoot, Aug. 29, 1896.

We have added rent to
salaries of Mr. Ellis, Mis
Bush and Miss Seymour
because they may be
obliged to rent houses
not belonging to the Boar
Mr. Ellis has done so.
Misses Bush & Seymour
are living in my hou
now, but in the event o
Mrs. Gates' return nex
spring they might wis
to find another place
I have not changed
their rent.

The disturbances in
Constantinople are just
becoming known here

We cannot tell what will be their effect upon the country, but the Moslems seem depressed at present and apprehensive for their own country.

Sincerely yours

C. Gates

Rev. L. F. Yates.

Harpoot, Sep. 2, 1896.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 13-12-16
Ans'd

417

Wexford Quay Waterford

Mr Wood
Constitutional Club

Dear Mr Hart,

Upon receipt of your letter I wrote a hasty reply reserving the full answer until my return to the post. I have just returned after an absence of two weeks in Dublin, and I note I have already expressed the great joy and encouragement I derive at the knowledge that our Irish fellow-Christians are rewarding abundantly the strenuous work & prayer & sacrifice of the Irish Evangelical Church for the years of long and weary travail.

The Field

I receive a small but growing field. I have longed to see the exclusive portion which belongs to the missionary field but receive it through the Irish Evangelical Church portion falls naturally & demarcates as follows: —

1 Harpoot District including in this Church
maiden we have visited 64 places in this
district 21,706 souls.

2 Charsanjak District In 70 towns and villages
we have visited 8291 souls.

3 Palu District In 119 towns and villages
we have visited 12,957 souls

3. Arabkir Region In 16 towns and villages
we have visited 9721 souls

4 Egin District In 9 towns and villages
we visited last winter 1860 souls. Since
then Egin itself has been looted and we
have visited there 2513 souls more.

5 Malatia District In 7 towns and vil-
lages we have visited 1725 souls.

6. Baker meadow District including Chemen-
kooh and Hassan in this district we
have visited 1,998 souls in 13 places.

7. Cheminkezek District. In 25 towns
and villages we have visited 2513 souls.
It may be that different societies
would like to examine these fields.

It is very difficult to get any accurate statement as to the population in this land. I think there are about 300 000 Moslems and 120 000 Christians in this field. About 13 000 Christians have been killed It is impossible to estimate the number dying of disease.

Up to the present time we have enjoyed and to many hearts and

Need of the Crops

It is extremely difficult to forecast the situation and estimate how many souls will be dependent upon charity this winter. We had hoped that the harvesting of the grain would render the greater part of the people independent of aid but other causes work against this. —

1. In the Charsanjak region the harvests have been poor.
2. The taxes have been collected with terrible rigor, so that the poor villagers have in many cases lost their grains, their bedding, their utensils

and their animals. It has been suffered a second plundering.

3 In Malatia Christians are wholly unable to collect their dues, so that the grain they sowed has passed into other hands. Their sowing was in the Kurdish villages around the city.

4 There is complete stagnation of business because of the lack of confidence in the stability of affairs.

These things work to impoverish the people and make them dependent on charity. Therefore I estimate that the following numbers will be dependent:

	Souls		Souls
Arabkir District	4000	Brought forward	27 000
Charsanjak "	7000.	Baburn Maden	5000
Chemishgezek "	2000.	Pulur	5000
Eghin "	2000	Malatia	2000
Chunkush "	3000.	Total	43,500
Harpoot "	10000.		
	28000		

When we the last estimate I can make
the relevant work many exceed these
figures but I hope not.

Reconstruction

under the head I include all
efforts to build up again the social fabric
which has been destroyed. Such effort
be made along the following
lines.

1. House Building. Probably more than
15000 houses have been burned in
this field stretching over 70,000 square
of these houses. In a few villages
and in the cities of Malatia and
Arabkir a beginning has been made
in the rebuilding of houses.
Our method is to open a main a
small saving from £3 to
£5 on condition that he shall build
himself a dwelling place. He builds
a small house of two or three rooms to

Central has made all other rooms where he is able. The money given barely suffices to buy timber and pay the builder. Mr. Wood himself has visited and advised us in many ways in this work, and his many years experience and opinions have been of great help in selecting places for Dispensaries.

We do not attempt to rebuild all the ruined houses but only to restore a number of the most needy families. But the impulse given to house building always acts either on the place to building without help from us. Often encouragement and stimulus is as much needed as money.

We are building 105 houses in Arabkir and Shepik and 211 in Malatia and 4 houses have been built houses in the villages of Hoorlar and Aghvan. Little more can be done in this line this fall but in the Spring attention should be given

to house building

2. Aid to start in business.

Thus includes aid for tools, implements, cattle and the like. Farmers and artisans need to be helped to resume their occupations and earn their living. I do not think aid should be given to merchants in the way of capital. Such industries will revert as the conditions of the country improves, not otherwise.

In Arabkir looms have been provided for the people and thread ordered. An arrangement has been made whereby this thread shall be paid for out of the profits shall go to the support of widows and orphans.

No aid can be given to better purpose than that given for tools and implements by the use of which families become independent of aid.

For the household the great need is that of bedding, clothing and utensils. The last should be fur-

chased here. This aids home industry
for manufacturers work to Christian and in
itself a form of relief. The same con-
sideration might in favor of purchas-
ing native cloth for clothing, but-
is costs more than the manufacture
cloth purchased which is generally
used for underclothing in this city.
Villagers use native cloth.
Strong white cloth of Manchester make
is generally used for bedding and
a kind of coarse gingham for the poor.
Of both mattresses and quilts. These
materials would be less expensive if
bought in England or Europe and
sent here by way of Alexandretta
and Aleppo. Also any strong cloth
which could be made up into
coats sacks trousers and the like.
If such material could be sent to
us and we could employ women
in cutting and making clothing

and bedding at various centres, the women so employed would earn their living and the articles made would be of inestimable value to the needy. I can hardly describe to you the pitiable conditions of thousands who have no bedding.

As we buy materials here one Turkish pound will furnish two beds. I have estimated that £20 000 was needed for bedding and clothing, but if half that sum could be given us it would probably aid 30 000 souls. And any sums which may be sent can at once be applied to relieve suffering. The need of bedding and clothing is very, very urgent.

Orphans

One of the saddest features of the present situation of this land is the number of families deprived of

their bread-winners. Widows and fatherless children are reduced to utter hopelessness. In three cities their numbers are as follows: —

Cities.	Widows	Orphans	Total
Malatia	630	1883	2513
Arabkir	1135	1943	3081
Egin (approximate)	500	1000	1500
	2248	4826	7094

No estimate can be made of the numbers in the villages but these cannot be less than 15000 widows and fatherless children: there are probably more than 20000

The problem of caring for this class is the most difficult one which confronts us. We can not hope to carry them along by alms until children become bread-winners, and it is hard to find lucrative employment for women.

Three methods of caring for orphans or fatherless children present themselves to us:

1. Sending them to orphanages such as those in Prousa, Smyrna and Europe. A few have been sent, but this involves much expense. It is always difficult to secure the necessary permit and passports. The money thus expended would support a much larger number in their native place.

2. The establishment of Orphanages in various Centers.

This plan offers advantages especially because of the opportunity it affords for placing the children under the best training and under instruction in useful arts or trades. If such orphanages were now in existence the children might learn their trades while providing for their needs

of suffering families by their labor. But to establish such orphanages requires time and workers must come from abroad to oversee and care for the work. Meanwhile the exigency is upon us. The children must be cared for now.

3. The plan which seems most feasible now is to place such children in homes where they will be cared for on payment of a sum sufficient to afford a small compensation to the family adopting them. Four Turkish pounds will support one child a year in this way. Visitors and trustees should be appointed in every community to see that the children are properly cared for, and that they should attend the village schools.

Such trustees would serve gratuitously It is difficult to name a sum

sufficient for the care of orphans but any sums sent can be applied without delay.

Care of the Sick

Physicians medicines and wholesome food are greatly needed. Sickness is already prevalent in many villages and the outlook for the winter is not encouraging.

There is need of a hospital in a large center such as Harpoot or Mezreh and a physician who could go from place to place as his services are needed.

It is said that the Kalu villages are being decimated by disease typhus fever. I suppose the lack of bedding and food is largely the cause, together with the crowding in miserable quarters.

The physician in charge of the hospital should be a skilful surgeon.

Reinforcements.

The American missionaries have taken up this work only because it was forced upon them to save the Armenians from a slow death. They have been obliged to use such methods as were practicable for so small a band of workers. To do the work at all adequately a much larger force is needed.

If gentlemen and ladies from Germany were to come here they should be practical persons, able to adapt themselves to circumstances. They should be accompanied by good interpreters of good moral character, and they should come under consular protection. We should very gladly welcome such

workers and do all in our power
to aid them. If anyone is to
come this year A must be very
soon for the roads will be closed
by snows if delayed too long they
might come in by way of al-
exandretta and alepho.
The workers most needed now
are physicians two if possible.
and workers to oversee the dis-
tribution of food, clothing and
bedding
But A should be stated that it
is a very hard and trying work
for one unacquainted with the
language or the people and one
must have more than ordinary ability to succeed.
If money is sent here from
German societies I should re-
commend that A pass through
the hands of the British commis-
sion in order that the British

Consul here may exercise an oversight. We have found his services exceedingly valuable.

Estimate of funds needed this Winter.

For Food for 43 500 souls £J 20 000.
" Clothing & Bedding - 10 000.
" Tools, implements, utensils &c. 10 000.
" Orphans 20 000.
£J. 60 000.

I hardly dare to make estimates nearly doubles the sums we have received hitherto, and yet these sums are small for actual needs.

But it should be said that in all these lines any sums however small can be immediately utilized. We do not need to wait for the raising of any specified amount, and every pound goes far to relieve suffering -

Harpoot -
Nov. 18. 1896

A. Stark

mission supplied with facts -

I dread another campaign of relief work but fear it is inevitable. I should be glad to be relieved either of Relief or the College. One can't hold two watermelons in one hand -

College (sic) has 720 odd students The spiritual interest is good. I should like to devote myself to it. I think the memorial service in memory of Dr. Wheeler was very profitable. I hope we shall see your address at his funeral -

No time for more. If I do not write often you know the reason. I shall publish no report of Egin, but it was awful - Devil's own work. The Embassies have the facts through their consuls -

Yours C. A. Stakes.

Dr. C. A. Stakes
Hartford, Nov. 19, '96

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-1-96
Ans'd 18

Harpoot, Turkey.
Nov. 19. 1896

Dear Barton:—

I am just home from a six weeks trip to Egin, Arabkir and Malatia with Browne and Mrs Bush Browne did fine work on Self-Supp and we accomplished a great deal for relief. Enclosed I send copy of a letter to Piet regarding the work the German societies wish to do here.

If you think any of it would help the work in America leave the allusions to the Germans cut out and use the rest. If so I should like the Wheelers and Mrs. Bates to see it.

I often think I do not write enough about Relief Work to U.S. but the fact is it takes my time to keep Piet and the English Com

(2)

418

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER FROM MR- R-A-FONTANA, H.B.M.'S VICE CONSUL AT HARPOOT

TO H.E. SIR PHILIP CURRIE

" At the risk of trespassing on Your Excellency's time I cannot help expressi ing my deep respect for Dr. Gates and my admiration for the work he has done since the beginning of the disturbances last autumn. He has been alone in the difficult and responsible relief distribution, and the way he has worked and the patience and discrimination he has displayed in that work, are most admirable. He is a refined scholar, delighting in study and in imparting his refinement to his pupils; but he has given up study and teaching all these months and has devoted himself exclusively to the dreariest and most disheartening of relief work. Whenever there has been a call for from any distant village , Dr. Gates has immediately started away there, with his saddle laden with spades and tools, and his pocke full of money. The Armenians throughout the Vilayet simply worship him, and even the Turks, strange to say, like him. I would venture to suggest that some public acknowledgement on the part of English contributors to the Armenian relief fund of the judicious and splendid work done by this brave, modest and self-sacrificing man, would be anything but amiss.

(Signed) R.A.Fontana,

Harpoot — to Sir Philip Currie

Rec'd Nov. 21. 1896.

as to Mr. Gates

Rev Gudson Smith, D.D. Harpoot, Nov. 26. 1896.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

Your letter of Oct. 28th. is just received and I was glad to hear from you once mor. I surely can not blame any one for failure to write to me for my own correspondence is sadly in arrears. I have been absent from Harpoot on relief tours much of the time since last June, and am now trying to make up the arrears of work accumulating during my absence of six weeks on a tour to Eegin, Arabkir and Malatia.

I had hoped to send by this post my estimate of expenses for 1897, but I have been unable to make it out for two reasons. First, the pressure of work, and second, I do not know how to estimate the expenses of the College. Some of our teachers are leaving for America, as are many of the people also. Mr. Yoshikian expects to leave in a few days and several of the female teachers are also leaving

Harpoot — to Sir Philip Currie

To what extent this exodus will extend is not now clear. We can hardly blame any one for wishing to leave the country in the present condition. It is a question in my mind whether some Armenian now in america might not be found to take the place of teacher in Science made vacant by the dropping out of Prof. Nalbandian and the going away of Mr. Yeghikian. The latter hopes to return "after reforms have been executed".

The number of our students is increasing We have now 720, and we might easily increase the number if we could care for more. This requires an increased force of teachers.

We are now forced to rent buildings for our schools at considerable expense. My own time and strength has been so taken up with Relief Work that it has been difficult to give the college the attention it needs. I ought to have all my time in this crisis, but how can I neglect the starving

I do not feel able to make an estimate for the coming year until I shall have formed leisure to give these problems careful consideration.

I am now opening two homes for orphans and I hope to have the boys and girls attend our schools.

I do not wish to utter one word that may seem like complaint or murmuring. I have no thought of complaint. But the question forces itself upon us constantly: "Will the American Christians support us"? We need reinforcements for the burdens of the work now upon us are very heavy, but we will bear them as long as our strength holds out. But we cannot furnish the funds needed and we cannot go forward without them

If we could secure our indemnity that would tide us over the crisis but if we do not secure it, what?

I have no suggestions to make now I simply put on paper the questions that beset us.

Sincerely yours

C. A. Gates

Harpoot, Nov. 26, 1896.

Rec'd Jan. 4, 1897.

J. L. B.
1-1-97
2

Harpoot, Turkey,
Nov. 27. 1896.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of Oct. 28th. is just received and it is very satisfactory to me. I have paid to the Station treasurer fifty pounds on account of the travelling expenses of Mrs. Gates. I do not wish any increase in my salary. Sometimes there is great temptation to some men to consider any thing they can gain from a public fund, such as Relief, or from a Society, such as the Board, as so much gain. (I have no one specially in mind) I try always to remind myself that I am the Lord's steward and a member of the Board; (I am an Honorary member as well as a Missionary) and I wish to guard its interests more zealously than my own lest my conscience should become blunted.

I wished to know my relations to the Board and your letter is gratifying to me. I want nothing more now. If I get pinched I shall feel free to call on you.

In regard to Mr. Ellis I think I understand your position. I have tried to aid him in getting out into the work.

I have written to Mr. Davis enclosing estimates for 1897. The great problem befor us now is how to deal with the exodus to America. Some twenty wagon loads of emigrants left Harpoot this week, among them Bu. Mesrope Yeshilian and about twelve of our students. If the road continues open doubtless more will leave in the Spring. Now to counteract this tendency and prevent the College from running down it seems necessary to import some teachers and, I think, to take some steps towards securing buildings for the College, so as to show that there is life and vigor left in us and our institutions are permanent.

I wish I could find time to write you fully. I am carrying all the work I can stagger under. For two days I have not been able to retire befor midnight. I am trying to get off Station Balance.

College Balance and Relief Balance with hundreds of interruptions daily.
Do not write to any in the Station as if my work were heavy. I only speak to you of it to emphasize this point; we need some one here who can turn his hand to anything. Mr. Browne cannot manage such accounts, nor Mr. Ellis, Dr. Bannum is growing old. You can not send us any more men in the present state of things, but sooner or later we must have an all-round man here. Look out for him.
Mr. Browne is superb in his field work. I do not know where Ellis can do his best work, but somehow no one seems able to lift the burdens now on us. I suggested a method of employing Italians for payment of American remittances, which is affording some relief, and if I can once get the station accounts out of the tangle they are now in, I think we shall have clear sailing. I fear what I have written will sound terribly conceited to you; but honestly

I think the heaviest burden I am bearing now is the burden of my own shortcomings - the sense of having so much work on hand that I can do nothing well, and can get no time for language study or self-improvement. In a few years I shall be antiquated at this rate. But I am willing to be antiquated or anything else if it is best for the work and the will of the Lord.

Now, where am I at! This is not a Secretarial letter though I write on Mission paper. Burn it, and me in effigy - in reality

There were several mistakes in our Estimates for 1897 especially in missionary salaries - one more instance of bad work done in haste by the writer -

Please remember me to Mrs. Barton. I hope she is in better health. Mrs. Gates is with Mr. Moore for the present at 4733 Woodlawn Ave. Chicago.

Yours
C. F. Gates

Hartford, Nov. 27 96

Harpoot, Dec. 26. 1895

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

By the last post we received your letter to me of Nov. 23 also one to Dr. Barnum written a week earlier.

I have written repeatedly to Mr. Terrell urging that he demand permission to rebuild, a firman for the College and permission to use the Printing Press.

I am now clearing away the debris of the burned buildings so as to lay the foundations bare and be all ready for rebuilding. And I hope to put a roof (Armenag) on the Girls Mangaran building very soon so that we may be able to use that for School purposes. I am confident that the money will be found for these works and for the purchase of materials to rebuild. I am employing the destitute to do the work and thus relieving them. If we are cut off in subsequent riots undoubtedly the work will go too. If we live the work will go on, and we expect the Christians of America to support us.

Many letters express the desire that we may come home. We are not going to <u>abandon our post</u>. We expect the Christians of America to support their work here. We are ready to die for it. They must be ready to give money for it.

We have never contemplated abandoning our post for one moment. I should be glad to get my wife and children safely to the U.S. but I have no desire to go myself. Indeed, I would not exchange the peace and the assurance of God's favor and support, we now enjoy, for the highest place in America.

We may not live to see the consummation of God's purposes, but He will accomplish His plans and they will be good.

Threats abound, they are renewed from day to day, and the times are critical. But in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us.

You have doubtless heard before this that Mrs. Gates suffered a miscarriage brought on by the shock and strain of those days. She has been recovering well, but

her nervous system has suffered much and it will require time to recover. The state of things in this country is not favorable to recovery -
Our little boy goes to bed at night and lies awake growing more and more nervous.
Mrs. Allen seems to be failing steadily and Mr. Allen is of course much occupied with her. Dr Bannin's time is very much taken up with seeing people and hearing reports and adjusting relations with the government.
Mr. Ellis has the head list in charge, but he does not seem to be a very practical man. I wish we might have a little reinforcement. Our force is weak for all this work.

Sincerely yours
C. V. Gates.

C. E. SWETT.
REC'D JAN 24 1896

Rec'd publication Jan 24 96

Feb. 11.

Filed Dec. 26, 96

Harpoot Jan. 5. 1897.

Mr. Browne, Miss Bush and I have just returned from a
tour to Palu where we gave relief to 690 souls in the
city and about 5000 souls in the villages which
is a little less than half the number aided last year.

In 13 villages we found 893 persons of various
diseases induced by hunger, lack of clothing and
bedding and the dampness of newly built houses.
We sent our apothecary to visit the sick, and
distributed food and beds, and the death rate
began to diminish at once. The people need
food for spring sowing.

The Kaimakam has been there only three
months. He is well spoken of and rendered us
every assistance in his power, giving strong
orders for the protection of those who received relief
from the exactions of creditors and depredators.

Two or three weeks ago a Christian Muslim
was sent to the Kaimakamlik of Peri. Last week
he was cut to pieces in his own house in the night
The next day the Protestant and the leading Christ
were imprisoned on charge of complicity in the
murder. They spent the previous evening with the
murdered man. These men are members of our
Relief Com. and £200 of Relief Money has been
seized by the Govt. The Vali has telegraphed that
the money must be held in safe keeping.

The murdered Muslim was one of the best

men on our Central Relief Com- last winter.
He was a native of Egin and the last of six
who have been taken from their widowed
mother within a few months. One hung himself
through fear of coming events, two were killed in the
Capital and two in Egin, one son survives.

The Govt. has been giving relief of late. Simultaneously the tax gatherers have been active. The most marked example was given in Mezeh where Zaptiehs collected taxes at the door of the room in which the Govt. Relief Commission was giving aid.

Two Bibles sent to prisoners in Mezeh have been seized by the Mazarif Mudir and condemned on account of Deut xii 1. He threatens to collect and burn all books containing this passage.

Our two homes for orphans are already full little ones are receiving love and care from Mrs. Barnum and Miss Seymour. One of the little boys died last week. His little sister is still among the hoards. In delirium she talked of the conflict. A little girl called to mind the way in which her father was killed and began to weep. Others recalled similar scenes until all were in tears. How can we displace such memories in the minds of these little ones!

School closes with over 700 pupils. Disquieting rumors are in circulation but we trust they will soon die out. Daily meetings are held this week and well attended.

C.S.S.

Received Jan. 5, 19[illegible]

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-22-97
Ans'd Insd

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A. Jan. 26. 1897

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Yours of Dec. 23d enclosing Miss. Ellsworth's letter received. Providence seemed to guide as to the use of their money, the amount of which I do not know. An orphan came to us from Shepik who does not know his family name, so I named him Yghia H. Adanian, that is being translated. Yghia Horace Mann. and I shall assign him to this school. Some of the little ones who have been among Turks for a year have forgotten their language. We have a large attendance of orphans now, and we are hoping soon to open still another home for these waifs. Shall we be sustained in caring for them after this year ends?

I do not think it well to have Prof. Garabedian write letters of appeal for these objects. He has written appeals for himself and received some help from them.

I very much wish that we could get money to purchase the property adjoining

our premises befor the indemnity is secured! If it once became known that we had secured our indemnity and were preparing to build prices would go up. We need the land from Pastor Mardiros' house to the street beyond Mr. Browne's old house. This would necessitate the purchase of Pastor Mardiros' house, the community's house below the chapel, the Tcharkian house, Kapriel's house and the house belonging to Mardiros Shooshanian, which adjoined the court of the Browne house, also the house above the one on the wall.

This seems likes a large program, and it is, but there is large business befor us if things ever become settled here.

I estimate them as follows:—

Pastor Mardiros' House	£T. 200.
Community's house (double)	400
Tcharkian house	300
Kapriel's "	100
Mardiros Shooshanian's house	150.
House above the wall	100=1250

£T 1250. equals $5500. I suppose that is a large sum for these times but it would be money well expended.

I think if we could buy the Zaafrian house, we could exchange that with the community for their house. Then when a new chapel is built it should be built on that corner just beyond the old Browne house. This would take the chapel out of the College grounds and be the first step towards setting the community on its feet. They are too ready to lie down on the missionaries now. It would give them a chapel & parsonage -

Then we could build a College auditorium and Dormitories on the sight of the old chapel. It is an inspiring sight to see over 700 scholars gathered in one room for service.

The Theological Seminary should be on the sight of Pastor Mardiros' house, and the Girls' School buildings begin on the site of the Allen house and extend up the hill. Kindergarten at the bottom and College at the top! And, please God, will gather the Turks and the Christians and I shall preach to Moslems befor I die!

I wish I could find a man of wealth with a prophet's vision!

Note that the Committee have voted $500- to Mrs. Gates. That was very kind and I thank them. As I work you, I did not wish to draw on the Treasury of the Board. But Mr. Moor has arranged for Mrs. Gates with great liberality and in a way to secure her comfort and rest. I do not yet know what the expense is and cannot not therefor tell whether I am able to meet it.

Can you find educated Armenians in America who would come out here in case we have an exodus of teachers this spring? The following have been mentioned:- Eufiajian, Berberian, Manavian, Hajenian You may know of others - Keep your eye on Bakar Boyajian now in Yale Scientific School and let me know how he is doing when you can -

If we live through this storm we shall need some new teachers -

We begin to think of Mrs. Gates and Mrs. Browne's return but it is difficult to plan -

Sincerely yours
C. F. Gates

I preached in Turkish last Sunday and the preceding and am working on Armenian - but it comes slowly.

Harpoot. Jan 26. 1915.

Rev Judson Smith, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey.
Boston, Mass. Feb. 19. 1897.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

Replying to your letter of Jan. 4th. I desire to express my thanks for the cordial sympathy and the appreciation of the difficulties against which we contend shown in this letter and in all the letters I have received from you.

I can understand how you feel that Dr. Barton is peculiarly fitted for the office of Secretary of the Board of Trustees because of his intimate acquaintance with the work of the College in all its details; but I rejoice in the assurance that we shall not lose the sympathy and interest which we have enjoyed from you.

We are daily expecting three Germans who are coming to aid us in Relief Work. Their ignorance of the language and the people is a great drawback and yet I am in hopes that I may be able to shift many burdens to their shoulders.

I have been feeling wearied of late and am seeking to recover lost ground. It is a trial to me that I get so little opportunity to study the armenian language. I have acquired the Turkish so as to preach in it and can read armenian but when the mind is jaded it makes slow work in learning a language.

Sincerely yours
C. T. Gates

Harpoot, Feb. 19, 1897.

Rec'd March 22.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-22-97
Ans'd 4-23
Ans'd
Rec'd
J. L. B.

425

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Feb. 19. 1897.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Replying to yours of Jan. 22 I desire to state that if it be, as you say, a trial to us at Harpoot to make a change especially in a time like this when the College faces so many difficulties", we will try to bear the trial with equanimity, and we herewith send you a very cordial welcome to the new office for which your acquaintance with all the details of the work of the College fits you in a special degree.

I note what you say in regard to securing Educated Armenians for college teachers. Of course any Armenian who might be considered for this post must be absolutely free from revolutionary intrigues. I should be very glad to secure a teacher who has special training in music, for it is one of my cherished plans to put one teacher in charge of music in all departments, give students a graded

course in Music and organize choirs for boys and men that should be an inspiration to the people.

I confess I have not very much hope that any Armenians will be willing to return here in the present state of the country. Prof. Garabedian contemplates leaving; it is said other professors have the same thought.

If teachers and scholars go from the College we can keep the preparatory departments and perhaps the Freshmen and Sophomore classes going and give our strength to preparing strong classes for College when the tide turns. But it would be a great help to us in tiding over the present crisis if we could have a good American tutor for one year. For instance if Edward Bannum could come out for one year. I do not know what his parents or he would think of it, but he would have enough command of the language to work to advantage. Of course the money would have

to be raised in a special way
I wrote to Pres. Eaton of Beloit College
asking if he knew of any good man
for such a place. Of course this is
only tentative but I wish you
would think of it.

Feb. 24th.

Since writing the above I have been to
Jchunck, attended Bro. Ellis in his last
hours and brought the remains home.
I must leave to others to tell you of these
sad events for my head is troubling me
and I must husband my strength, as
I am to set out this week for Palu
and the Chiefs to induct the
Germans into relief work. They are
good men and if I can get them
once acquainted with the work I
think I can rest.

I spoke to the Bannums about having
Edward Bannum come out here as
tutor but I find Mrs. Bannum does
not at all favor it. I do not know
Edward.

Sincerely yours
A. Gates.

Ивапрос, 2 Feb 18, 97

Dear friends:— Harpoot, Feb. 23. 1897.

For the first time in the history of Harpoot station the missionary circle has been broken by the death of an adult male. Egbert Smyth Ellis died Monday morning Feb 22d at 2.15. He came to Harpoot in Nov. 1894. While learning the language he rendered invaluable service in caring for Dr. Wheeler, especially since Nov. 11th 1896 and when Dr. Wheeler went to America he accompanied him as far as Constantinople. After his return he began to visit the villages and to preach in Armenian which language he had studied very thoroughly. He had also the care of the Book Dept. and the distribution of scriptures. In the early part of the winter he made an extended tour to Chorokoush, Diarbekir Haine and to some of their villages for the distribution of relief. The day of his return from this tour he started with Mrs. Bush for the villages of Hatakegh and Bizmishen. Mr. Prowse joined them later and the work in those villages became very encouraging. Mr. Ellis greatly rejoiced in this work and felt that at last he was really entering upon the spiritual work he longed to do. Returning from this tour he distributed relief in three villages. Then Sabbath School lesson Books having come from Constantinople he undertook to distribute them in the villages. In one day he visited four of the nearer villages, and on Thursday Feb. 18th. he set out to distribute books in four villages in the lower part of the plain. He wished to return to Harpoot the same day but we persuaded him not to

attempt this. It was the coldest day of the Winter. In the village of Habousi he entered the school room crowded with scholars and very hot and went out again into the cold At Sheikhaji he was seized with a violent chill but he rode on to Ichmeh three-quarters of an hour beyond. There he wished to attend the evening service but he was so manifestly seriously ill that they persuaded him to take to his bed. They sent for a physician from Harpoot who came the same night. The next morning I followed the physician and evening Dr Härle a German physician, arrived the day before from Constantinople, came also. The doctors did everything possible and afforded Brother Ellis much relief but the attack was very severe. Congestion of the brain had already rendered him delirious and caused paralysis of one foot. Saturday night he passed into a state of coma in which he breathed his last breath after three days of sickness.

Rec'd March 22,

He had a very tender, sweet Christian spirit and was intensely anxious to be used in the Master's service. In his delirium he was constantly talking of his work speaking to the school children, praising the Bible Reader, applying Scripture passages.

The Christian brethren of Ichmeh cared for him most tenderly and bore the coffin to the wagon which carried it to Harpoot. There everything had been prepared and we laid him down to rest just as the sun was setting, there to await the Resurrection morning. He had offered to go to Bitlis to relieve Mr. Cole. The telegram summoning him there came just after he had gone home.

C. F. Gates.

Confidential

427

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. Harpoot, April 7. 1897
Boston, Mass.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-3-97
Ans'd 6-7

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letters of Feb. 5 and 25 came during my absence. I presume Dr. Barnum has sent you the circular letter of last week containing my report of that tour.

I appreciate the hesitation of the Woman's Board to invest in buildings during the present state of insecurity. It showed however be said that when confidence is fully restored the prices of real estate will be higher -

I can appreciate Miss Emily Wheeler's feeling that she should make a home for her mother. We can only wait to see how He will direct, meanwhile I hope efforts will be made to secure a teacher acquainted with Kindergarten Methods. This will be of immense value to us. The number of scholars now is 90, and I want to prepare some good college men out of this number.

I send you enclosed a copy of the estimate for indemnity which Miss Seymour has kindly made for me. I hesitate to make any comment on these, but you may be placed in a position where it will be necessary for you to know just how these estimates stand. Therefor I write to you in confidence.

Dr. Barnum's estimate is under the true value of the goods lost. I told him so at the time. The estimates prepared by the Wheelers (Miss Emily) are, I think, over rated. As an example let me call your attention to the item for furniture. Rev. C.H. Wheeler $1000. - and Miss C.E. Wheeler $1100. - I spoke to Miss Emily about these saying that I thought she had made a mistake in the valuation of the property, but she replied that she had gone over them very carefully item by item, and she was somewhat grieved at my speaking

It seemed to me that this amount

money would buy a much larger stock of furniture than they possessed, but this is simply a difference of judgment. I placed the prices of our buildings high at Mr. Terrell's suggestion that we should not confine ourselves to the actual cost. Years of labor in building has been lost. We are constantly paying rent because of the loss of our buildings and these things should be taken into account. I trust you will understand why I have written in regard to these estimates. Remarks have come to our hearing about the accumulation of wealth by missionaries &c. As regard to my own outfit I may say that more than half of it was purchased with funds of my own, and I had a supply of clothing for several years, also many gifts. Two of our teachers in the Girls' Dept. have

starts for America today. Mariam Yeremian and Gurfonda Kreshetian. I feel very sorry to have Mariam go. She is a valuable teacher and I fear her going is a mistake.

Something has been said about my going to America for Mrs. Gates and to gain a brief season of rest. I have written Mrs. Gates that I do not think it well for her to return until the scheme of the Powers has been presented and some conclusion reached. Moreover I am unwilling to leave my post at a time when a crisis might occur during my absence. It would be difficult to arrange for my work, and the expense would be increased. I do not therefor expect to go. I write this because some rumor of my going may reach your ears.

With sincere regards

Yours

C. A. Gates

C. T. Gates Esq

J. L. B.
rec'd 5-13-96
ans'd

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

428

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Dear Bro. Barton:— April 10th 1896.

Bn. Khachador Benneian has started on his way to America. He had planned to defray his own expenses to the U. S. A., but the recent occurrences upset his plans as they did many others also. To enable him to go I have advanced £5 L. T. to him. But the College finances do not warrant our paying this from the College Treasury, nor do I feel quite equal to paying it myself just now. Can you find some one who would be

willing to pay this amou

I consider Bennian
strongest man we have o
our faculty and I look
forward to a career of gre
usefulness for him.
He is well worth helping

I have never been in
favor of having armen
go to America as a rule
and I am not now, bu
there are exceptional cas
and this is one. I beli
he will return and do
a grand work, and I wo
him to be well equipped

Yours

C. F. Gates

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey - 429
April 24. 1896

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 5-29-97
Ans'd. 6-7

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of March 5th. came to me by the Southern post and was much delayed. In regard to the needs of the college I have written to the Woman's Board by last post. In regard to Bod. Hkuatosian of Smyrna it does not seem to us that it is well to take him up. I do not want to burden ourselves with inferior men who will be hard to get rid of later, and this man seems to "come dear". We could not afford to pay him £6- salary. I should like to raise the salaries of all the professors at once.

I would rather close the college classes for a time than to take on a lot of inferior men.

I have had some hopes that we might be able to take on Nalbigian again, but he has some very loose views of Inspiration, the Atonement and Prayer which he has brought

forward in the class room. Certain of the former students have imbibed these views and I hesitate to put him in again without some assurance that his influence will not be harmful to the best interests of the school.

Another of our teachers has just left, Sahara Nakashima, who was teaching in the Maebashi garan. I am not sorry to lose him but it is difficult to find any one to take his place.

With warmest greetings to Mrs. Barton

Sincerely yours
A. Gates

Apr. 24. 1897.

G. W. Whittall, Esqr. Harpoot, Turkey.
Pres. A.R.C.
Constantinople. April 2th 1897.

Dear Sir:-

Your letter of April 5th. is received and its contents noted.

In regard to receiving a Catholic member into our Relief Committee, I beg to submit the following remarks:

First: The Catholics in this region are very few. They are found in the cities of Harpoot, Mezreh, Malatia and Arabkir, and in the villages of Hoodor, Hadjin, Bzgrisleu and Hussenik. So far as I know there are no Catholics in other places. So I fear to gathering Catholics to sit in a committee where deliberations concerning the loaves and fishes while they are represented in few or less?

Second: The Catholics do not withhold the relief which they give to the missionaries of representatives from other communities, nor will they give us information as to the amount of said which they give or the recipients.

The Capuchin Fathers in this city have work fairly in this respect, but those in Mezreh and the remote ones Catholic

J. W. Whittall, Esqr. Harpoot, Turkey. 430
Pres. A.R.C.
Constantinople. April 26th 1897

Dear Sir:-

Your letter of April 5th is received and its contents noted

In regard to receiving a Catholic member into our Relief Committee, I beg to submit the following remarks:

First: The Catholics in this region are very few. They are found in the cities of Harpoot, Mezreh, Malatia and Arabkir, and in the villages of Hoodoor, Hadjeen, Bazmashen and Hussenik. So far as I know there are no Catholics in other places. Do it seem to suffering Catholics to sit on a committee where Protestant communities 200 towns and villages while they are represented in but 5 or less?

Second: The Catholics do not receive the relief which they give to the missionaries of representatives from other communities, nor will they give us information as to the amount of aid which they give or the recipients.

The Capuchin Fathers in Harpoot have acted fairly in this respect but there in Mezreh and the towns the Catholics

[illegible]

Pneumonia [illegible]

Phthisis [illegible]

Cholera [illegible]

The Cholera [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

said to me "We are thankful that we
have up to these places ourselves
administrative relief. We have seen the
work of local committees have not
we became weary of it"

I think it is apparent from what
I have written that I cannot carry
out the suggestions of your committee
as to the appointment of a Catholic
member on the Relief committee here.
I will very gladly hand over the adminis-
tration of the funds to any one whom
you may be pleased to designate to
receive it, but of the responsibility in my
hands. I must decline to add to the
difficulties of what is already a most
onerous task.

If it is a disappointment to you
that I do not accede to your request
or if there seems to be any inaccuracy
in what I have written, I hope you
will remember that we have for
months been subject to villainous
and false charges from the Catholics
& because a Catholic member were
not to be nominated here is a proof
of the falsity of these charges
I finally told the Vali that while
we have never discriminated against

Catholic bishops. I think although upon
which I did not cause I would hereafter
ask off every Catholic from our lists
we have held communion great hurt
to us.

In order that you may understand
what we have done I refer to this
& will be necessary to give some
account of the charges made by
Catholics against us here

What happened to cause to my knowledge
was the Armenian Catholic bishops of
Constantinople and Aleppo had written to
their patriarch in Constantinople charg-
ing me with neglect of the Catholics.
The day as I was calling upon the Vali
he told me that the Armenian Catholic
Patriarch had complained to the Min-
ister of the Interior that the Catholics
had received no aid from the Relief
Fund. The Vali said he replied to the
telegram of the Minister of the Interior
that the charge was not true ... that we
made not distinction with regard to
nationality in the distribution of relief.
The Patriarch however brought in
another telegram and the Minis-
ter of the Interior directed the Vali to
investigate. He said he had sent orders
to Malatia and Arabkir to have an
investigation made, and he had

received a statement sealed by the Catholic ecclesiastics of Malatia in the presence of the governor showing the amount of aid they had received in their community.

The Vali said he should give me the names of the Catholics in this village that I might prepare a similar statement, but he knew nevertheless that in Arabkir such a statement was made, and I think the Vali has forwarded both of these papers to the Minister of the Interior.

About this time I went to the two villages of Hoorsor and Tokma to hear a list made of the Catholics in them that I might compare them with the amount of aid which they had received. On my lists contained the designation of religious confession instead of this a little of character was sent to me from the Catholics of these two villages signed by three ecclesiastics and bishop were of which the following is a translation.

To the Honored [illegible]

Mr. [illegible] and the Lord.

It is not possible to describe your care for us. We have received relief from you every time a distribution for

been made since the event, and to once express our thanks. This by you said and can that the orphanage fever have lived until now. We cannot deny this. May God accept it as alms which you give to His name and grant you a recompense for these. We are always very grateful to you.

(Signed by the Vertabed and others.)

The report that such a letter had been sent to the [illegible] Catholic Bishop in Mesopotamia [illegible] to the Holy See. Therefore the Vertabed and others assailed the man who brought the letter to me threatening him with violence if the letter were not returned to them. I have these letters still.

Charges were also made to Mr. Bentwich that we had neglected the cathedral. It is easy for you to understand what his judgment in such a point

It [illegible] to communicate. came to me from the village of the other bringing a request for aid. [illegible] way from the village [illegible] the cath accompanied by some of the Holy villagers who said they were going to Aleppo to receive relief

[illegible] from their ecclesiastical [illegible]
remains that the Catholics are receiving
aid from their countries, for their families, have been in our lands from
the beginning and have never
been off our demands their aid.
As the Catholics do not give aid to
families, in Non Catholic communities.
It would seem that if there is any
discrimination it is in their favor
and not adverse to them.

It has occurred to me that if you
have confidence that friends entrusted
to the Roman Catholic ecclesiastics
will receive the needy in their communities, perhaps they might
would be forced to entrust them
with such a proportion of the trust
funds as you think proper and
relieve us of the care for Roman
Catholics.

I crave your indulgence for
the length of my letter.

Sincerely yours
C. T. Yates.

from the Catholic ecclesiastics there. As these men were written in our list also, I gave their names to Mr. Fontana to ascertain if possible what relief they were obtaining from Catholic sources.

A few days since a letter from the Armenian Catholic Bishop of Mezreh came to me:- (Translation)

Honored Sir:-

"The Catholic people of Hovelo have not received abundant aid from us until now.

"If you have heard that they have received relief, it was given in small and insignificant sums such as one gives to beggars. So please receive the list of Catholics which the bearer of this letter will present to you, and do not leave them without a part in your benefactions.

Receive my reverence.

Your Humble servant

Bishop Anedis Arpiarian

The list contained the names of twenty six families numbering ninety-three souls.

I quote this letter simply to show you that, whether they received much

Rec'd 7-19-97
Ans'd 21
8-19

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey.
June 10. 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Enclosed please find our estimates for 1898. Mr. Browne did most of the work on them, but he has gone on a tour to Zeghi, so I undertook to copy them. In doing so I was moved to draw out the percentage of the work carried by the Board more fully than we have been wont to do.

When you consider how recently these communities have been stripped of everything and bereaved of many of their strongest supporters it seems to us a remarkable sign of vitality that the churches now pay 73% of their pastors salaries besides expenses not written. The preaching places 37%, the Boys' Schools 35%, the Girls' Schools 53% and the Bible Women 36%.

Many have said the people could not pay anything but we believed they could and they have. Even in such a place as Kerpe, where we have had

no work before, or find the people ready to pay 900 frs. for a teacher, and their village suffered terribly.

School is drawing to a close, Prof. Garabedian has left us for America. Fear drove him. Both he and Yghidian have shown themselves weak in courage during these times of trial. They were utterly unmanned. I am sure I do not know what they will do in America.

We are building a few rooms at the Garden. It seemed an absolute necessity if we would preserve the health of the station. Mrs. Barnum, Miss. Daniel, and Emma especially need the change. For Emma we have been very anxious.

A few weeks ago I thought I had reached the end of my rope, but I threw off the relief work, refused to allow my time any longer to be taken by applicants for aid, and I am gaining now, though I find little zest for work yet. The strain has been long sustained and heavy and relief is a necessity, hence we turn to the Garden.

Yours C. F. Gates.

Harpoot June 10th

Rev. C. F. Gates, D.D. 432
Arabkir. July 10. 1897

ar Dr. Barton:

As soon as possible after
e close of school I came
re to look into the work
f building houses and
rawing cloth established
re by relief funds.
I arrived yesterday and am
aking one day for rest pre-
aratory to the Sabbath and
e work of the coming week.
efore leaving Harpoot I
ceived a letter from
r. Eaton of Beloit College
in which he warmly
commends Mr. Huntington
graduate of this year for
e position of tutor in the
llege for a year or two.
ish to speak of this: —

you know that we have b
losing teachers ever since
the massacre. Seventeen
and female, I believe, h
left us. Prof. Garabedian
going deprived us of t
best English scholar
our school.

I have succeeded in arr
ing the work for next y
on the principle of giv
every teacher a specialt
to work up instead of
ing lessons more or le
at haphazard to the teach
who happens to be at
leisure at the time of
lesson. I believe that
principle will give re
decidedly in advance of
former work notwithst

the loss of so many
achers. But we cannot be
ure that most of our teachers
ll not go. The sense of
security and lack of con-
dence are constantly op-
ating to send them away.
would be a great help if
e could have a tutor who
uld teach certain classes
English using English
n books and so reinforce
r teaching force.

Then again, we have
re in Harpoot really two
rge things combined
re is Euphrates College,
e other is a whole
stem of primary and
condary schools. I
n really President of

Euphrates College and
Superintendent of the Scho
connected with it. These
schools have hitherto be
regarded as so many p
paratory departments to
college. This idea I hav
come to feel is a mistak
one. The best interests o
both the college and th
schools require that
should be separate and
in rebuilding our burn
buildings we should
to remove the lower s
farther from the colle
Then we should mak
these schools, or this
system, an entity in it
apart from the college
Their aim should be

ur every boy and give a
od practical education which
hould include training in
usiness and trades. The
ollege should give a higher
ucation to those who seek

The times press upon us
e development of this school
ystem. The Gregorian schools
e closed. Scholars flock
s, and we have the
portunity now to develop
school system such that
aders will be satisfied
work as educators of
e young in primary and
condary schools and
r regard them as stepping
nes to a college professor-
ip.

There is no one else to

do this work. The Protestant community in Harpoot has been reduced to a wreck burned with few men of ability.

For this work I feel my own strength inadequate. For two years I have had the burden of relief work and many duties come to me outside of College work so that it is hard to give it the attention it needs.

Moreover I greatly desire to learn the Armenian language. If I could have the help of a tutor for a year or two I could lay many duties

tail on him which now
demand my time and
attention.

I suppose it is only fair
to say also that I find
myself tired and feel the
need of some relief.

The main difficulty is
to secure funds to pay
the salary of this tutor
and the expense of getting
him here.

He would need at least
$200 for the journey and
$200 more for his return
to America. Then he should
have a salary of $500-
here.

If this money can be
secured outside of the
ordinary revenues of the

College it would be a gr
relief. If the expense cou
be met from the interes
of the endowment fu
I think we must ge
along without — our t
for the present.

There are other thing
which I should like
with but I must lea
them for a leisure h
at Harpoot. I wanted
draw your attention a
once to this matter w
if anything is to be do
it should be done at

Sincerely you

C. F. Gat

Harpoot, Turkey.
July 26. 1897.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Replying to yours of June 22 I desire to express my joy at the appropriation of 90 pounds by the Womans Board "for the payment of increased rent." This comes just in the nick of time for I am just now renting these buildings for the coming year and the bill is heavy.

In regard to scholarships I would say that whenever we receive money for scholarships it is used to help poor girls or poor boys, according to designation, who would not otherwise be able to attend school. I am constantly receiving applications for such. I have just written a letter refusing to receive a half orphan boy from Peri. These scholarships do not help in the administration at all. It is true a small proportion goes for tuition but the increased number of pupils requires the employment of a larger teaching force the payment of which

falls largely on the College fund and more than offsets the small receipts for tuition from Scholarship funds. The large part of all scholarship funds goes to support these poor pupils. A scholar in the Intermediate Department pays £5 for board and less than one lira for tuition. Hitherto they have paid since the massacre only 70 ps. per year for tuition and incidentals.

I hope your expectations of better times for the Armenians may be realized. There is increased uneasiness here on account of a well supported report of a recent order from Constantinople. For the time being danger seems to have been averted but if it becomes necessary to exert pressure on the Powers (sic) all things are possible.

We do not intend to close up anything unless we are forced to. We go right on.

Sincerely yours
C. F. Gates

July 28.

On my return I found the Station established at the Garden. The house we have built there has fully justified itself already. It is saving the Station from a pretty general breakdown in health. Dr. Barnum was ~~pretty~~ thoroughly run down and Mrs. Barnum and Emma were also. All are improving now.

C. F. G.

Harpoot, July 26 '91

97

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey.
Boston, Mass. Aug. 26. 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Enclosed please find copy of school report.

Mr. Browne read me part of a letter from your relative relative to the return of Miss Emily Wheeler. I supposed you had ere this received the decision of the Station on this point. When your first letter came Mr. Browne was away, Dr. Barnum and I consulted and he wrote to you that we favored the return of Mrs. Wheeler and Miss Wheeler if their health permitted.

Mr. Browne has written to you his views. We do not now trouble Dr. Barnum with work any more than we can help; so I write you my views which coincide with his.

I think Miss Emily Wheeler should return. I do not think the question of her not returning should be raised. When missionaries have rendered such long and efficient service as the Wheelers I do not think any doubt should be

raised as to their return unless grave reasons make it necessary. Such reasons do not exist in the case of the Wheelers and we shall welcome heartily.

In regard to Miss Emily I have never had any difficulty in getting on with her and do not apprehend any. I do not think any safeguards are necessary on that point.

But I do not like the plan of having two associate principals for the Girls' Dept. A double headed principalship is abnormal. Here I do not think it works well. Miss Daniels is very sensitive and Miss Wheeler is impetuous and when she thinks a thing needs doing she goes ahead and does it regardless of other considerations.

Miss Wheeler can do a splendid work in the school, and we need her; but I think the interests of the school will be best subserved if she will come into the school as one of the American teachers, Miss Daniels

retaining the principalship.

We plan the work of the school in consultation but there is need of one principal to oversee the daily routine and maintain discipline. For this Miss Daniels is eminently fitted. I believe Miss Wheeler would be willing to accept the same position which Miss Barnum and Miss Allen have occupied; and I believe this plan is the best one.

We are deeply grieved to hear that Mrs. Wheeler is afflicted with cataract in both eyes. She is a rare woman and the Lord has given her unusual burdens to bear. Pam sure He will add more grace.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates.

Harpoot, Aug. 26, 97

10-9-97
18

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey.
Sept. 15. 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Dr. Barnum is sending you by this post an invitation to H.S. Barnum to come to Harpoot when he returns. I wish to second the invitation and at the same time to press our need of another and younger man to come in and train for the work here.

We are in need of help at once. Dr. Barnum is very much broken in health and strength. I think the fact is that he has given way under the pressure of care and work which has continued for two years with no let up.

I do not like to speak of myself, but I too, am feeling the strain and find it hard to keep my balance. I have now the Treasury on my hands in addition to College and Relief Accounts, and Prof. Nelson will leave us soon when I shall have to take some of his classes, entailing on me

Harpoot, Ans. 9. 26, '97

from 4 to 5 hours a day of teaching. I do not think I can keep this up long although I will do my best. If H. S. Barnum were here now he could be of immense service to us.

Now as to the second point. You know Harpoot well enough to know that even if H. S. Barnum should come we would still have need of another man. Dr. Barnum (he), I fear, will not tarry with us many years. If you could see his pale face and feeble step I should not need to make a plea. We need a man who can come in and learn the ropes – a good man. One of good judgment and fertile in resources.

I should like to get away if possible next Spring long enough to bring my family home. I would not urge this if it is not easy to arrange the work here, but I feel as if I should be worth more to the work and last longer if I could drop it for a season. As it is now I could not leave, there is no one to take my place. Would it not

be better to have enough workers so that it would be possible for one to drop out.

Please give this matter your serious attention and provide, if possible, for the immediate and permanent relief of Harpoot Station.

Also please remember that if another missionary comes here some provision must be made for a dwelling house. If money were appropriated I think we can obtain permission to build a dwelling house without reference to Constantinople, but we ought to have the money early so that we may take steps to secure permission and have the house ready in time for the coming ones.

Sincerely yours
C. F. Gates.

I think our stable should be moved across the street and a dwelling built on the site of the stable. Station agrees. We cannot hire suitable houses. If Mrs. Browne or Mrs Gates returns a house will be needed for we are now crowded.

436

97

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Dear Dr. Barton:— Sept. 16 1897.

Your letter of aug. 21
came last evening. I have
written to Mr. Ward, and
am sending the letter
by this post.

I know Mr. Ward well.
He was under my care
in the Seminary in his
Christian work. He is
a. no. 1 and I hope you
will spare no effort to
get him for us.

Yrs in haste

A. Gates.

Rev. C. F. Yates

Harpoot, Sep. 16, 1894.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-1-97
Ans'd 9

EUPHRATES COLLEGE
HARPOOT, TURKEY

437

Oct. 5 97.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letters of Aug. 21 and Sept. 7 are waiting acknowledgment. In regard to the gifts of the people for their work, I think there is a stronger desire for the preaching of the Gospel and greater readiness to sacrifice for it than ever before. If with these they had the same means as before the "Event" they would become independent of the Board. Hoorloo has engaged Asdoor Yeghoian paying him two liras per month. Pokhelig is paying Kurtad 125 Ps. and a teacher 50, making a total of 175. Arabkir (sic) is advancing salaries of pastor and teachers. This required persuasion but is none the less significant.

I am glad you like the program I am laying out for College work. I should be glad of any information you can send me about the "Regent's Plan" for examinations in

outside schools. I am proposing something of the kind here. I am sticking to the study of Armenian with many interruptions and hope to get on my Armenian legs before long.

I shall welcome reinforcements very gladly whether it be Mr. Ward or Mr. Huntington or, still better, both of them.

I fear Mrs. Wheeler is making a mistake in not putting herself in to the hands of a specialist for treatment. I wrote Emily very frankly and kindly about her return here and about Miss Daniels being appointed as sole principal of the Girls Dept.

I appreciate what you say in regard to the necessity of conserving our strength, but what would you do were you here? There is another side to the question. The Lord Jesus Christ was called mad because he found no leisure to eat or

drink.

You know the injury it would do the work if Euphrates College should close its doors. Dr. Barnum is not doing any Mission work now. Our teachers are leaving. Today Pomfish Gulian announced her intention to go, and Miss Daniels is in despair. Now if you were here would you give up and let the work go down & would you stand by the ship and go down with her.

Today the English consul said "If the Americans are going to have a mission here they ought to stand by it and send reinforcements".

Now, I do not wish to utter a word of criticism, but it seems to me that the thing for the American Christians to do now when American Christians are fleeing from the land is to put their own representatives into the country, both men and women and say "Here we have taken our stand with our hands in the pierced hands

of our Master and <u>there shall be no retreat</u>".

For me, my duty seems clear. I am here because God called me here. It was no choice of mine. And I shall stay and do all that He gives me to do until He calls me away. I leave the matter with God and with His children in America whose representatives we are on this field. I seek conscientiously to conserve my strength because I know it is all needed, but I shall do the duties that come to me as long as I have strength for them.

The proclamation of "Peace with Grace" has had a quieting effect on the country.

Tomorrow we have a half-day of prayer preparatory to the Day of Prayer for Euphrates College on Sunday, W.B.M. Please remember me to Mrs. Barton. This is the birthday of my wife and mother -

Sincerely yours
C. T. Gates.

J. N. Davis
1 copy

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-18-97
Ans'd 12-6

438

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Oct. 16. 1897
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter announcing the probability of Mr. Huntington's coming and Mr. Pratt's telegram announcing his sailing came the same day, and I have been feeling so relieved and happy ever since. I have my plans laid to set him at work in a way that will be very helpful to us. I want to put the English in the College on a better basis for one thing, and our teachers and scholars are enthusiastic in their desire to know English thoroughly. Then I mean to turn over much of the work of supervision and some classes to Huntington leaving me more leisure from routine work to plan for the whole and direct it more efficiently. I want to thank you for your efforts. I do not think Huntington's youth and lack of experience will hurt him for this work.

Now if you can only get Ward for the general work and have him training

I know Mr. Ward, and I am very sure that it would be difficult to find a better man. A thorough scholar and a pleasant gentleman. He won the respect and affection of the people where I sent him for Christian work in Chicago. He was one of a number of earnest Christians who used to meet in my brother's room for prayer, in the Seminary.

There is one point to which I wish again to call your attention, viz: the need of buildings for missionary residences. Suppose Mrs. Browne, Mrs. Gates and Miss Wheeler return next year where are they to be put: My house will contain Misses Bush and Seymour, Mr. Browne, Mr. Huntington and myself and possibly an Englishman, Mr. Millard, coming on relief business, this winter.

Now, it is a great saving of expense to buy materials in the proper season. I could save a considerable sum by buying timber and lime now. If a missionary house is to be built next year, we should have the assurance

of the money needed at once, so that we may get permission, buy materials when they are cheap and build in the Spring whether the house ready for occupancy in the fall.

The Board would have to appropriate the money, but if the indemnity is secured it could be repaid from that.

You know this quarter of the city has been burned, so we cannot get suitable houses for residence. Will you not call the attention of the Prudential Committee to this. We do not wish to keep our families in America, but if we bring them where can we put them?

Last night as I was reviewing in my own mind the course of events during the last two years, I was ~~struck by~~ impressed with the steadiness of our work in spite of the storms which have swept over it.

When trade was paralyzed and business at a standstill our school work went steadily on. Teachers have left, but we have raised our standards and improved our grade of work, and now teachers

and scholars are enthusiastically pressing forward towards a higher mark than they had set for themselves before - Our younger teachers are teaching geography according to modern methods, our instruction in American is not equalled by any school in Turkey, and now with Mrs. Huntington's help we will tackle English - Honestly, it seems to me remarkable that we can say these things when we consider what the condition of the country has been - To me it is a clear proof that God, who spared our lives, guides His own work still -

Now in conclusion I wish to recapitulate WARD and HOUSES !
That is what we want. And a young lady!! If Dr. Barnum should retire and Emma go with her father and mother what should we do? We must work our needs large and ourselves small -

Yours
C. A. Gates

Harpoot, Dec. 16, 97

Oct. 19th.

Yesterday was the fortieth anniversary of my birth and the sixteenth of my landing in Turkey.

It occurs to me that you may wish to know something of our plans for building. We should like to remove our stable to the site of your old house and build a double house on the site of the stable, giving Mr. Bournes family one end of it and Misses Bush and Seymour the other end. I have not made a careful estimate of cost but I should say £500. or $2000. If a grant is made we will draw careful plans and keep the expense down as much below this as possible.

Would you like a plot of our premises at the rooms? I can send you one if desired.

Yours
C. T. Gates.

Harpoon, Oct. 16, 97

J. L. B.
12-3-97
b

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Oct. 29. 1897
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Oct. 4th. came today. It was a surprise to me that Miss Wheeler felt hurt at my letter. I tried to write very kindly. Those to whom I showed the letter here said it was a very kind letter, but I suppose we did not sufficiently put ourselves in her place. This is always hard to do, and I become so much absorbed in my daily work that I often fail in it. I am very sorry to grieve Mrs. Wheeler and Emily towards whom I cherish only the kindest feelings. I think I am right about the policy of having only one principal but I must have blundered in my way of putting it. I am sorry.

Dr. Barnum says he has never received any letter from Fred Greene that he could give us £500 for a building for orphanage. Had we known of any such and, we should have pressed for a building this summer. It is already late and I must prepare for tomorrow's lessons. Yours

C. F. Gates.

Rev. C. F. Gates, D.D.

L.B. 12-6

440

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Nov. 9 1897.

y dear Dr. Barton:-

Enclosed please find a
th of the Mission in regard to
grant for Kindergarten mater-
als. The New Haven Branch
rished to give this but the
.B.M. required the authoriza-
ion of the Mission -
this we have now obtained
ill you kindly see that
realizes the proper author-
ies - Mr. Chambers should
ave sent it to you, but
was absent from the
ation and Miss Knapp
ut is here --
Prof. Nakigian has come

in to the College again a
is taking up his work.
We are reorganizing the
work of the College slowly
We are waiting to hear good
news of the annual meeting
God grant a blessing thro
it—

I trust you met Mrs.
at the meeting—

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates

1 copy

L. B. Rec'd 12-2 09441 Ans'd

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Harpoot, Turkey.
Nov. 22. 1897.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Oct. 19th. brought us much cheer. The tidings of the annual meeting were such as to greatly encourage us and awaken hopes of a new era of progress. Mr. Hall's paper was good. I do not see anything radical about it. You and I know that such topics are often discussed in annual meetings of the Missions and, of course, in the Int. Prud. Com. But the reception the paper received seems to show that it is well to take the people into our confidence.

I felt a little annoyed that Dr. Little should not see my letters. We only did our duty as truth-men. Any of you would have done the same. The hour and the providence of God show us our duty at such times and Christ gives grace to do it. He promised that long ago. I am getting tired of being licionized. In view of the unfortunate complications of my daily life it makes me feel cheap to be held up in this sort of way. Besides, it is embarrassing. I want to come home for some day, and I am afraid to come now.

I shall not be able to fill the role assigned
People will say: "He went up like a rocket and
came down like a stick" and a dry stick at that
With R. I. P. after my name in the almanac
for the coming year!

Now the news that the Pond. Com. has appropriat
$4000- for two missionary houses is glorious. I ha
just written to Prs. Angell, asking his opinio
as to whether the building of such houses
would prejudice our claim for indemnity,
we shall be guided by his advice. I do not
myself see why it need prejudice our claim
especially if we can secure a permit from th
local government without referring the matt
to Constantinople, but we must not embarra
Prs. Angell in any way. I have said so to him.

Letters from Constantinople make it plain that
they expect Mr. H. S. Garrison to return to work
the publishing department there. It seems to
that he is preeminently fitted for that work, a
if that work needs him we ought not to ca
him from it.

We expect Mr. Huntington tomorrow or next
day. I have much work laid out for him.

through our Teachers' Institute we are overhauling
our course of study and methods of teaching
and pressing things forward.- We have already made
marked progress in English. Have I written to you
that five classes recite to me in English, or
rather two classes (Senior and Junior) in five subjects:
things are just ready for Mr. Huntington to take
hold and I feel confident he will be a great
help.

Your letter was written one day later than the
thirtieth anniversary of my birth and the sixteenth
anniversary coming to this country - landing in Skanderoon.
I am in better health than for a long time.
take a cold bath every morning and then run
the head of the watercourse and back. This
morning I went up in eight minutes. It must
be pretty close on to a mile with the turnings.
When you send out missionaries charge
them that <u>bodily</u> exercise <u>profiteth much</u>.
For exercise, fewer broken down missionaries!
Dr. Harris arrived last Friday with two German
ladies and one gentleman. I am planning
to put off the relief work on to him with Mr.
Adana to aid him.

Mrs. Gates wish of her gratitude to Mrs. Barto
for inviting her to dinner when she was
very weary. Will you accept my thanks a
I enjoy that dinner more than I should had
eaten it. Does that sound disrespectful to
cook? You know what I mean.

Yours
C. A. Gates

12-27-97

Rev. E. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Dec. 1. 1897.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your's of Oct. 27th. to Dr. Barnum speaks of Mamas Santigian's desire to return to Turkey and teach in the College - As I understand it his department is that of Mathematics which is better filled now than some other departments. Prof. Nahigian is at the head of this department, assisted by Hohannes Kassabian of Egin -

I have made inquiries about Mamas Santigian here, and the general impression seems to be rather unfavorable to him

I am anxious that when we do take men from America again they may be strong men. We can tide over the present emergency with men here on the ground. What we want is good men. And I would add spiritual men. I wish we might have one or two men who would be available as preachers and would do earnest evangelistic work in the school and community. Perhaps Manavian would be helpful along those

lines -

We have not very full data about Mamas Santigian here, but the general impression seems to be not very favorable to him.

Mr. Huntington arrived Thanksgiving Day and has taken hold at once, and is giving me immense relief. We like him very much -

Mr. Millard is also here, arrived yesterday, and he is bringing a spiritual blessing to us all -

Sincerely yours
C. T. Gates -

Harpoon, Dec. 1, 97

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-24-98
25

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey. Dec. 28. 97
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton: —

I am now in receipt of a letter from Minister Angell in which he says that he has presented our claims for indemnity and he thinks the building of houses will not prejudice that claim.

Our Vali has also assured me that there will be no difficulty in obtaining permission for missionary residences provided that we give a pledge that these houses shall not be used for schools. Mr. Angell advises that we give this pledge. I am, therefore, preparing plans for houses and shall very soon present a petition for permission to build.

Now it is in order to inquire who will occupy these houses. In view of this work it does not seem to me that I can come to America to bring Mrs. Gates back here, and I have advised her to correspond with Mrs. Browne to see if they two can come on together; then,

we hear there is some probability Dr. Usher may come, in which case, he could escort the ladies. As soon as any definite plan is made I should like to be advised of it in order that we may know how to build. I should like to build rooms for ladies while we are building, but I am not sure that we can get all into the appropriation. I wish the Woman's Board could see their way to appropriate $1000 to build a home for lady missionaries, so that we could provide for those on the ground and those we expect to come.

When families are buying outfit it may be of intrest to them to know that I have on hand two cook stoves besides the one our family uses. One is a large one which cost in the neighborhood of $50, but I bought it for 4£ 7. and am keeping it for the first applicant - The other one is the same size that we use in our own kitchen

With our large number of school children and orphans the services of a doctor will be very useful, and if he is a <u>mission-</u>

any doctor he may render great help.
Our missionary force needs strengthening
more than we need the addition of a
physician, but if both can be combined
it would be a most happy issue.

Sincerely yours

C. J. Oates.

Hampton Dec. 28, 97

2-5-98
25-

Copy.

Harpoot, Dec. 31, 1897.

Mr. J. W. Davis,

Dear Friend:-

Herewith I send you a statement of the charges for the year just closing (in two hours).

You will notice that the balance against you is L T. 473.84. This is because we have received funds from Mrs. Gates and others with which we have inaugurated work which the funds are held to cover.

The amount received for tuition is gratifying. I have this term retained the sums paid for Incidentals, by students, which Mr. Wheeler used to add to the Tuition. This reduces the sum charged under Incidentals. It will reduce it still more next year when the sums received for the whole year are thus applied.

Last year the winter was mild and we did not burn all our supply of fuel, so this year the receipts for fuel covered the cost, and leave us a balance towards next year's supply.

The one item which it seems impossible to keep down under present conditions is that of Rent, Repair and Care of Buildings. It should be said, however, that this charge includes rent paid up to July, 1899 for the house used for Dormitories. I could get better terms by taking it for two years.

This financial showing is not bad considering the conditions, but the spiritual condition of the school is our chief joy now. God has richly blessed us, and our hearts overflow with

C o p y .

Harpoot, Dec. 31, 1897.

Mr. J. W. Davis,

Dear Friend:-

Herewith I send you a statement of the charges for the year just closing (in two hours).

You will notice that the balance against you is $ T. 473.84. This is because we have received funds from Mrs. Gates and others with which we have inaugurated work which the funds are held to cover.

The amount received for tuition is gratifying. I have this term retained the sums paid for Incidentals, by students, which Mr. Wheeler used to add to the Tuition. This reduces the sum charged under Incidentals. It will reduce it still more next year when the sums received for the whole year are thus applied.

Last year the winter was mild and we did not burn all our supply of fuel, so this year the receipts for fuel covered the cost, and leave us a balance towards next year's supply.

The one item which it seems impossible to keep down under present conditions is that of Rent, Repair and Care of Buildings. It should be said, however, that this charge includes rent paid up to July, 1899 for the house used for Dormitories. I could get better terms by taking it for two years.

This financial showing is not bad considering the conditions, but the spiritual condition of the school is our chief joy now. God has richly blessed us, and our hearts overflow with

gratitude to Him.

I should have said that the charge for Rent, Repair and Care of Buildings also includes about ~~L~~ T. 50 paid for materials to construct terraces which have greatly improved our College grounds. The cost of labor was paid from the Relief Fund in order to furnish men with employment.

In a later letter I will try to give a short review of the year, but I must not close without expressing my great gratitude for the coming of Mr. Huntington. He has lightened my labors and given me opportunity to do work which was much needed.

What a blessed Master we serve and how wonderfully considerate and kind He is towards us! "Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness." Ps.LXVII.

I want to express my thanks to you for your kind and thoughtful letters and all the aid you have rendered to me this year, and to wish you a very happy New Year and to Mrs. Davis also.

I have written to Mrs. Gates that as there are missionary houses to build this spring, it does not seem possible for me to come to America and return with her, so I advised that she and Mrs. Browne return with Dr. Usher, or the new missionary to be appointed whoever he may be. I dislike to leave Mrs. Gates to purchase outfit and travel without my aid, but the Lord will provide.

Sincerely yours ,

(Signed) C. F. Gates.

P.S. The total of sums paid by the students are for Tuition 31196, for Incidentals 2037, for Fuel 4797, for Room Rent 2157; total 40369. This does not include sums paid for board of which I will give you account later. C. F. Gates.

gratitude to Him.

I should have said that the charge for Rent, Repair and Care of Buildings also includes about L T. 50 paid for materials to construct terraces which have greatly improved our College grounds. The cost of labor was paid from the Relief Fund in order to furnish men with employment.

In a later letter I will try to give a short review of the year, but I must not close without expressing my great gratitude for the coming of Mr. Huntington. He has lightened my labors and given me opportunity to do work which was much needed.

What a blessed Master we serve and how wonderfully considerate and kind He is towards us! "Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness." Ps.LXVII.

I want to express my thanks to you for your kind and thoughtful letters and all the aid you have rendered to me this year, and to wish you a very happy New Year and to Mrs. Davis also.

I have written to Mrs. Gates that as there are missionary houses to build this spring, it does not seem possible for me to come to America and return with her, so I advised that she and Mrs. Browne return with Dr. Usher, or the new missionary to be appointed whoever he may be. I dislike to leave Mrs. Gates to purchase outfit and travel without my aid, but the Lord will provide.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) C. F. Gates.

P.S. The total of sums paid by the students are for Tuition 3119s, for Incidentals 2037, for Fuel 479?, for Room Rent 2157; total 40369. This does not include sums paid for board of which I will give you account later.

C. F. Gates.

Rev. C. F. Gates, D.D. 445

Parr. Jan. 14, 1878.

er friends:—

The second day after the close of
on the winter vacation, I started on a ride
to this place. Two hours from Harpoot we came
a dense fog in which we traveled all the way.
fog froze whenever it touched us, so that it
became difficult to open my mouth be-
ause the icicles on mustache and beard. We
ched Shikhtrij at 4 p.m. I find my small
dge of Armenian on the patient villagers
talked to them about feeding on the Bible
being taught of God now that they have
achers.

Wed. Jan. 13th. the texts in Daily Light were
mighty comforting and precious to me. The
was: "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace
e mind is stayed on thee". This text I had
n for the motto of this journey. Another was:
paths and in confidence shall be your
ength"; another: "Cast your burden (Margin
Vers. that He hath given thee) on the Lord and

shall sustain thee. He shall never suffer
righteous to be moved". I felt I could claim
text because the journey and work were given
by the Lord.

We reached the Euphrates at 11 a.m. The
men were led into the boat, and we put off
the other shore, but the boat went down
em and stuck on a sand bank some little
y from the other shore. The boatmen could
get the boat off, and they said we must
our animals to the shore, but the horses
ld not enter the cold water full of floating
. I offered to wade ashore, then one of the
men jumped into the water, pulled a horse
him, then mounted the horse and rode
re. Then the Zaptieh's horse was beaten and
ed into the water and the Zaptieh rode ashore.
t beating failed to make the mules follow.
I had my horse brought from the other
of the boat. I mounted him in the boat.
men all said he could not get out with
one his back but I spoke to him, the splendid

floating

...time waited on the edge of the boat for the ice ...ses by. The people in the boat held their ...e for a wonder. Then my horse with me ...nd sprang out of the boat into the current, ...shed through the ice and came out safely ...the shore. This feat was the marvel of the ...ge that night.

After that we spent hours trying to get the ...ds and animals ashore. One donkey and one ...e went into the water head foremost, wet- ...g their loads and losing a cloak and feed ...ging to the cartridges (muleteer). Finally ...t to a near village for men, who went ...the icy water and brought out the loads ...their backs. We were five hours at the ...r side. I tramped up and down the shore ...p myself and my horse warm, but ...ace of God was with me. "Thou wilt ...him in perfect peace" and "In quietness ...d in confidence shall be your strength" ...e in my mind all the time. Praise the ...d! He kept me in perfect peace. I did not

an impatient word, nor was my mind
rubed all day.
My man got his feet wet, his stockings froze,
that he could not draw his shoes off and
his toes frost bitten. Our Zaptieh's head was frost
n, and another man had his hands and feet
e bitten, but all escaped serious injury.
Now we are safely here. The weather is bitterly
. Villagers find it hard to get into the city, and
s not apparent how we shall be able to relieve
e, but I am confident that God who called us
e brought us will lead us also. "Our God is
od of deliverances." "Our soul waiteth for the
d, He is our help and our shield. For our heart
ll rejoice in Him because we have trusted
is holy name." And we do rejoice.
In the massacre in this city Hagop Shoghe-
n was seized and called upon to accept Islam.
begged his captors to kill his two sons first. They
ght the order and laid him before the latter,
with the knife drawn to cut his throat, then
im called upon the latter to accept Islam, but

exhorted his son never to deny Christ and the boy
d. Then they brought the younger and renewed
e appeal to the father to accept Islam but he
ed to his boy: "Look up to Christ!" and this son also
sacrificed. Again they turned to the father,
he laid himself at their feet saying: "I can
ve peace now. I have sent my two sons to Christ."
is made widow is now one of those to whom
are giving aid.

Another man impoverished by the plundering
his home has had work to support his family
he has taken two orphans and cared for them
addition to his own children!"

Before leaving Harpoot, after much prayer, I
t a letter to the people of Palu instructing
m to choose a committee to write the lists
the widows and orphans in this region. After
ing this detailed letter of instructions I was
ven to pray very earnestly for the committee
chosen that they might do faithful work. I
n move to record my conviction that God has
ardly answered that prayer. The lists that

mittee has prepared contains the widows and
ans, the blind, aged and decrepit. It is a great
to me to see the work they have done and
ge God's hand in it. And I can assure
that this relief will go surely to the helpless.
In another instance God's help has been
t manifest. I found that the bakers of the
had combined together and greatly troubled
ople by giving poor bread and short weight.
ked the Lord to break the power of these
ed bakers, and I began to talk to all who
to see me about starting a new bakery,
ging a baker from Halifax, etc. The news
ad. This morning one of the bakers came
offered to withdraw from the combina-
and furnish bread at 2 pence less than
market price. Then one of the best and
t reliable Moslems in the city offered
rnish bread at 3 pence less than the mar-
price. We are now making arrangements
ch will, I think, both ensure good bread
e poor and deliver the city from the hand

the wicked bakers, thus causing for us the
ruin of all classes.

Truly we may say: "Lord thou wilt ordain
e for us, for thou also hast wrought all our
ks for us." Is. 26: 12.

18. We enjoyed a blessed Sabbath in spite of
cold. The brethren have been long without
ucken and they are hungry for the
od of God.

I have made arrangements to gather
e orphans into one house and
sure better care for them.
ere are hundreds of destitute
phans in the city and villages
ho ought to be cared for. But
unds are not coming in
ow and we fear to undertake
ore. I hope money will soon
ome so that we may take up
is work.

C. T. Gates

L.B.
3-14-98
1-2

446

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D.
Boston,Mass.

Harpoot,Turkey.Feb.10th.1898.

Dear Dr.Barton:

In a letter just received from Pres.Angell,our minister at Constantinople,he says in regard to a request which we made some time ago for permission to build one room of the burned buildings for school purposes:"I am now of the opinion that there is no reason apparent why you should not at this time make a request to rebuild not only one school room ,but as many rooms as are needed . The Secretary for Foreign Affairs recently asked me if you had rebuilt."..... " So I think you might as well begin afresh with the general request for permission to rebuild as many rooms as you are prepared to begin"."

These words seem to indicate that our minister thinks the present time favorable for securing permission to rebuild and is prepared to present and urge any request of this nature which we may present. This comes without asking,for we were simply seeking permission for a single room to fill our immediate wants.It seems a pity to let such a seasonable opportunity pass ,but we have not the money with which to rebuild our schools. Our obtaining that money seems to be conditioned upon our obtaining the indemnity. In looking again at Minister Angell's letter I see that he says after giving some directions as to the manner in which we should present our request:"We will then urge the matter at the Foreign Office".

Now I pass this information on to you. I suppose there is no way in which we could obtain the money for the present emergency without waiting for the indemnity ,but it is our duty to let the need be known. The Lord may have something in store for us of which we know nothing now. We walk by faith not by sight,and certainly there is nothing in sight just now,so there is the more room for faith to have its full and perfect work. I believe these buildings are to be rebuilt sometime. Why not now,that is,so fast as we can obtain material and make preparations. It would be a great saving of expense to us to get rid of paying rent as we are now.

Mr.Huntington is proving himself invaluable. I thank the Lord for him daily. He is not only taking a great burden off my hands,but he is taking up work in English which I was unable to do ,and giving our young teachers instruction which will greatly increase their usefulness.

The day of prayer for schools and Colleges we observed yesterday. The regular day fell on the second day of schooland in a great storm.

We had a blessed day with manifest indications of the presence and work of the Holy Spirit.

Mr.Browne and Mr.Millard are just back from Malatia, Arabkir and Egin . I judge that there have been mainifest indications of the blessing of God upon the preaching of the word, though Mr.Browne sometimes speak very pessimistically about it .

With sincere regards I remain yours

C. H. Gates -

5-3-98

447

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D.
Boston,Mass.

Euphrates College,Harpoot,Turkey.
April 6th.1898.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

Enclosed please find a letter of thanks to RevGeorge M.Adams,D.D. for the Biblical Museum,which we have received in good shape. I send it in your care ,as the notice came through you. You may forward to him in any way you think best. Such books are a great help to us,and I am eagerly desirous of placing in the library as many as possible in order to help our students.

The organization of the Euphrates College Alumni Association is a good step,and gives us much cheer. If they take up the work of helping needy students ,that will be a great blessing to many. There is one thing in which they might do much good,that is in the way of inducing graduates who have notes to the College to pay them ,and thus enable us to help others with the money. If their organization were well under way I might perhaps turn these notes over to them to collect,as the proceeds would go for the same object in which they are interested ,the help of needy students.

I am trying here to cultivate a sentiment of loyalty to the college among undergraduates,by inducing them to set out trees and care for them. I think that the feeling that they themselves have a property interest in the institution will increase their love for it .

I am impressed with the great usefulness of our teachers' institute. We had a meeting today,in which we discussed the question of Deportment and the Principles which should govern teachers in their government of the school. It is practically a Normal School. Have I not written this before?(I am growing old).

We have obtained permission to build and are at work. Your suggestion about placing one of the missionary houses up on the hill is good,but the only chance to obtain a play ground for the pupils of the girls school lies in retaining the College,at least,in its present place,and it would greatly grieve the teachers of the Girls College if they were to be put down below. There is another reason .We can build three houses at a greatly reduced expense by putting them all under one roof. The saving in expense is very great. My present plan is to put the lower Girls Schools down where the Allen konak was,and to put the missionary houses along the street,on the site of the stable,and between that and the Allen konak. Then there will be an entrance to the Girls Schools without passing through our yard,and the Girls College will not be so much crowded as it was. We could not manage the crowd of girls we now have on the old premises.

Mrs.Wheeler has written to me in regard to coming to America next year ,leaving my family until then in America,so as to raise money for the college. I replied to her that I was not sure that the Lord wished me to come to America to raise money for the College. I do not know but it would

show a lack of faith for me to leave my work here ,and go to America to raise money.The Lord can give that money without my going,so I shall not leave this work especially for the purpose of going to raise money unless it is made very plain to me that it is the Lord's ordering.

If I were in America I would of course do all in my power to awaken interest in the College,and increase the number of its friends,but I could not leave in the present state of things. It would cast burdens on Dr.Barnum which he has not the strength to bear,the work of building also is under way.I believe that the money for the school buildings will be forthcoming, and that we shall go on to build them,and I am most reluctant to leave while I can do anything to strengthen and cultivate the spiritual interest which has been kindled. I should be glad of a season of rest,I am sometimes weary and jaded,but God will give strength just so long as He gives work. When He says :"Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place and rest awhile" then I shall be ready for a vacation. If I should say then I shall be ready to come to America,it would not be complimentary to my native land,but if I had to spend my vacation in seeking to induce God's children to do what they ought to do from pure love to the Master,and not because of any moving appeals ,I fear I should think that I had come to a desert place to rest-but never mind if the Master is there . The old negro song says:"If you want to see Jesus go in the wilderness".

You wrote me before Mr.Huntington's arrival that his expenses would be charged to the College and that his salary would be credited to the College. I have paid sundry sums on his account,but received no credit nor any notice of a credit as yet. Mr.Peet's monthly statements are so slow in reaching us that it takes some time for credits to arrive.If through any oversight the money has not yet been placed to the credit of the College,please see that it is,so that by the end of the year we may be able to square accounts. It does not now seem probable that Mrs Gates will come before the fall . I am very sorry to hear of Mrs Barton's continued ill health,and I trust that she may be able to obtain some permanent relief soon. Please give my sympathy and sincere regards to her.

I think Mrs.Gates has secured some friends for the College who will be useful to it in coming days.

I have written to Mrs,Wheeler that the longer teachers remain in America the more difficult it becomes to retain their positions for them here. I do not wish to exert any pressure upon them to return,and I have much sympathy with them in their position,but if we employ younger teachers and they labor to fit themselves for their work,it is hardly fair to turn them adrift in order to give their places to those who left us in the time of emergency . If we could increase our teaching force considerably we could do better work,but that needs more funds.

Sincerely yours

C. J. Gates

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D. 5-16-98 Harpoot,Turkey.April 15th.1898. 448
No.1 Somerset St. 26
Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

I am in receipt of letters from you and Mr.Davis,both of date March 22nd,telling of your recent conference in regard to the rebuilding of the Girls' Schools.

What I had in mind when I wrote to you was that my sister ,recently deceased might have left me some money,in which case I proposed to apply the same to the rebuilding of the girls ' schools as a memorial to her .I know that she longed to do more for the Master ,and was prevented by ill-health,and I should like to have her money go on doing the work of the Lord. Since I wrote you,I have received a telegram informing me of the death of my mother also.

I know that in the present condition of things at home it will be very hard to raise the money we need by appeal,it has therefore seemed to me that I might hope to realize at least a thousand liras from the estates of my mother and sister ,which I could apply to this purpose,and that on the strength of that I might make a beginning,ask for permission and trust that the Lord will send the rest as it is needed.

I can not yet tell how much these estates will bring ,and they are largely invested in real estate ,so that it is impossible for me to make any definite pledge,but I am proceeding to draw plans and ask for permission to build.This request will have to go to Constantinople,and will require much time .We need to know as long beforehand as possible in order that we may get material ready and prepare work when we can do so most profitably.

For the present I would rather not have this matter made public,and I should like not to have it published at all,save for one consideration. It is possible that if Christian people know that I,who am on the ground,am ready to invest in this work it may inspire them with confidence. If you and Mr.Davis think that this consideration has weight I should be willing to have it known;otherwise I would prefer not to have it .

There is one other thing of wish to speak.If I find that these estates when settled enable me to carry out my wishes ,would it in your opinion facilitate the collection of money for the completion of the work if this gift were made on condition that a certain sum be raised in America to finish the work, that is to rebuild all the ruined building,boys'as well as girls'.

I have written to Mrs Gates in regard to my desires in this matter, and I am sure that her heart will be as mine in it.But I do not wish the matter spoken of until it is every way assured. I am now drawing up plans for the buildings;when they are more clearly in mind,I will write of them.

Sincerely yours

G.F.Gates.

(over)

P.S. Our estimate for indemnity for College buildings was $27,000; but we could rebuild for less, as the material is much of it on the ground, foundati are ready to some extent etc. I think we might estimate the cost of rebuil ing at $5000.

If this money could be raised now and the buildings erected, then, when the indemnity is paid, an equivalent amount of that could be added to the Co lege Endowment Fund, which would be a great aid to us in pushing the work as it should be pushed.

Have faith in God; all things are possible to him that believeth!

C.F.G.

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D. 7-4-98 Harpoot,Turkey.June 2nd.1898. 449
Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

In a recent letter to Mr.Huntington,his sister wrote that she had been to see you and you told her that Harpoot wished a trained Kindergarten teacher .It is true that we have said we should like such a lady,but the most important thing now is immediate relief. And a good common sense girl can soon pick up all she needs to know about Kindergarten methods for our work .If Miss Huntington is otherwise fitted for the work ,we do not wish to insist upon a knowledge of Kindergarten methods.We must have two ladies soon,and it is important that one come out with the party in the fall if possible. Perhaps a Kindergartener can be found later.

It is neither wise or safe to leave Miss Daniels and Miss Barnum longer without help.If either should break down what should we do? You know that Miss Barnum has gone do Erzroom to try to recover health by the journey.If this does not prove sufficient she may be obliged to take a longer rest and go away.You must not let any opportunity pass for relieving these ladies. We are praying for your guidance.Indeed it seems to me that the choice of missionaries is a work which cannot succeed unless we can cast ourselves upon God in such a way as to obtain the assurance of His guiding. Of old the disciples prayed:"Thou,Lord which knowest the hearts of all men ,shew of these two the one whom thou hast chosen ~~for~~to take the place in this ministry and apostleship" I do not know how much of a success Matthias was in the work, but the prayer was a right one.And I have come to feel that we need to take higher ground in all departments of our missionary work about looking to God for guidance and expecting the assurance of His will. "That ye may be filled with the knowledge of His will." I have been thinking much of this of late, and questioning in what way,we as a missionary society,missionaries,secretaries and churches can throw ourselves upon God,and take a step forward in living lives of trust and faith,and I have been moved to pray that at the meeting at Erzroom our Mission might be moved to take some step which would mark its advance in thus taking God at His word and appropriating his grace which is ready for us so fast as we will take and use it.

The letters from the party going to Erzroom are not reassuring in regard to Emma's health.She has suffered from daily headaches all the way,with attacks of blindness. Let me beg of you send the first good lady without regard to any special training,Kindergarten,musical,or otherwise.I am praying the Lord to send Miss Huntington if she be the right one.I dare not ask more than that,but our need of relief is urgent .

I am trying to make plans for our school buildings to send on to Constantinople together with our petition for permission to build,and I have been made to feel that our ground is too narrow for the schools ,if they are to be build to the best advantage,so I am trying to negotiate for the houses between the old Allen house and the street. With that corner in our possession we could plan to good advantage.

There are four houses which we should need to acquire, and it would take about $500 to buy them. If the sum you speak of from the Orphan Fund is available , we could buy the house which is already used for orphans there, then build below it a building which would accomodate all the boys at leas , perhaps the girls too, and when this building is no longer needed for orp it could be turned over to the schools. We could cramp ourselves in the schools somewhat for a few years with the expectaion of permanent relief later. If this plan is practicable , let me know at the earliest possible mo ment, for I must know soon.

The stable is finished. The first story of the three missionary house is built, and we are going on to complete . If Dr. Ussher comes out unmarried I shall not hurry the finishing of the third house, but roof it in and fini at leisure in the winter time when work is cheap. The steel roofing is muc cheaper than the dirt roof , for it does not require such heavy walls to su port it.

Sincerely yours

C. A. Gates.

I have built the stable in such a wa that we can have the whole roof of it available for a building 6 45'.

C. G.

450

Harpoot, Turkey, July 23rd. 1898.

Rev. J.L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

8-22-98
23

Dear Brother:-

In your letter to Dr. Barnum of this week you say that Mrs. Browne will probably not be ready to start with Dr. Dewey and Mrs. Gates, but will come later with Mr. Bartlett, of Smyrna. This seems to me very unfortunate. We cannot well organize expeditions into the interior at an interval of a few weeks apart. The present plan is for me to go to Constantinople after the opening of the school, say Sept. 12th. I would start from here. Then we could start back in the first part of the month of September. I hope that Dr. Dewey will not start until about the 10th. or 12th. of Sept. Earlier than that it will be very hot for them to travel into the interior, and it will be hot and wearisome for Mrs Gates to make the journey from the West to the port. Then I should hope that Mrs Browne would get her plans made so as to start at the same time and all come on together. If two separate expeditions are necessary the expense will be greatly increased.

Dr. Ussher arrived on Thursday, the 21st. and our first impressions are very favorable.

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates.

There are four houses which we should need to acquire, and it would take about $500 to buy them. If the sum you speak of from the Orphan Fund is available , we could buy the house which is already used for orphans there, then build below it a building which would accomodate all the boys at leas , perhaps the girls too, and when this building is no longer needed for orp it could be turned over to the schools. We could cramp ourselves in the schools somewhat for a few years with the expectaion of permanent relief later. If this plan is practicable , let me know at the earliest possible mo ment, for I must know soon.

The stable is finished. The first story of the three missionary house is built, and we are going on to complete . If Dr. Ussher comes out unmarrie I shall not hurry the finishing of the third house, but roof it in and fin at leisure in the winter time when work is cheap. The steel roofing is muc cheaper than the dirt roof , for it does not require such heavy walls to su port it.

Sincerely yours

C. A. Gates.

I have built the stable in such a w that we can have the whole roo of it available for a building 6 45'.

C G.

450

Harpoot, Turkey, July 23rd. 1898.

Rev .J.L.Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

8-22-98
23

Dear Brother:-

In your letter to Dr.Barnum of this week you say that Mrs.Browne will probably not be ready to start with Dr.Dewey and Mrs. Gates, but will come later with Mr.Bartlett, of Smyrna. This seems to me very unfortunate. We cannot well organize expeditions into the interior at an interval of a few weeks apart. The present plan is for me to go to Constantinople after the opening of the school, say Sept.12th. I would start from here. Then we could start back in the first part of the month of September. I hope that Dr.Dewey will not start until about the 10th.or 12th.of Sept. Earlier than that it will be very hot for them to travel into the interior, and it will be hot and wearisome for Mrs Gates to make the journey from the West to the port. Then I should hope that Mrs Browne would get her plans made so as to start at the same time and all come on together . If two separate expeditions are necessary the expense will be greatly increased.

Dr.Ussher arrived on Thursday, the 21st. and our first impressions are very favorable.

Sincerely yours

C. J. Gates.

Harpoot, July 23, 1898

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey.Aug. 3rd.1898. 457

Boston,Mass. U.S.A.

8-30-98
9-10

Dear Brother:-

On Thursday,the 28th. I received a letter from Mrs. Gates, which seemed to indicate that she was planning to start with Dr.Dewey on the 27th. of August,and that Mrs Browne would come later.We talked this over ,and it seemed to us very unadvisable that the Harpoot party should come in two instalments. We cannot spare more than one man to go to the coast to meet them,to organize two expeditions would be very expensive and seriously interfere with the work of our station;moreover we cannot find servants to send for two parties. It seems to us also the month of August is not a good one for starting. The heat is so great that the ladies run the risk of being completely used up by the labors of preparation,packing,travelling to the sea port etc.

Taking all these things into account and also the fact that I can not leave here until after the opening of the school,it seemed to us well to telegraph you our views on the matter, so I sent a telegram as follows: "Fernstalk,Boston. Let Browne Gates sail together. I reach Constantinople September thirtieth. Gates". Answer

My idea is to leave Harpoot on the 12th. of September ,five days after the opening of the schools. We should then start back early in October which is quite soon enough for the land journey.

I cannot write a letter without reëmphasizing the need of reinforcements . Emma Barnum has been forbidden to work this vacation,and spends most of her time at the Garden,Miss Daniels is nervously worn. The orphan work increases all the time,and it does not seem possible for Mrs Barnum to bear up under it much longer.Miss Seymour has dropped all her classes in the school to relieve Mrs B.,but still the need of relief is URGENT!!! Do not fail of any opportunity to send us help this fall.

Dr.Ussher commends himself to us all,with possibly the exception of one thing, which is that he talks much about himself,and always occupies the front seat in these exhibitions. He has an earnest Christian spirit,and I think that he will soon cast off this habit. We are praying much for him. It seems to me that he has been wont to rely on himself and has been successful,and this has bred self reliance which is almost self-confidence,but God has to prune us all that we may bring forth more fruit,and I feel confident that Dr.Ussher will make a good worker. He takes suggestions well.

I enclose a letter to Mrs Gates. If she should not have come on from the West ,please forward it to the care of S.M.Moore,108 Dearborn St. Chicago,Ills. If she has passed on,you will know as well as I where to forward it,but I think it should go to Mr.Peet.

Sincerely yours

C.F. Gates

Sarkis our hostler fell from a ladder last night and fractured his skull. Result uncertain.

(over)

On second thought I regret writing
what looks like a criticism o
Dr. Ussher. We all have our fau
and this is one of those thing
in which we ought to bear
with one another, pray for
one another and be silent.

The Lord has borne much
from me in this same respe
I do not write to you as secret
but as one of the Hartford cir

Yours

C. A. S.

Rev. G. F. Gates
Hartford, Aug. 3, 1898

11-4755
10

Bible House, Constantinople
Oct. 21. 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

I arrived here Sept. 28th.,
Mrs Bourne and party on Oct. 1st., Mrs. Gates
on Oct. 3d., Miss Hall (an English woman) on Oct 5th.
As soon as Miss Hall arrived we put in
our applications for teskeres (road passports)
for Harpoot. My own teskere was issued
without any trouble, but in regard to
the rest it was said that they must be
referred to the Minister of the Interior.
a delay of some days ensued. On the 8th.
of October I went with Mr. Garguilo, the
dragoman of the American Legation, to
see the Minister of the Interior. He ordered
the names of my wife and children to
be placed on my passport; but, said that he
must refer the rest to the Grand Vizier.
The Grand Vizier was then seen, and
he reported that he had strict orders
to refer such applications to the Sultan,
but he would send them to him that
same evening. The papers went to the
Palace, and Mr. Garguilo made repeated

visits to the Palace to inquire concerning them. On Friday the 14th. inst. the Sultan promised to attend to the applications the next day. On Monday he had not attended to them. On Tuesday the German Emperor arrived, and since then it has been impossible to get the attention of the Sultan.

There was ample time to attend to them before that period, he had seen the applications and could easily have ordered them given if he had had no motive for delaying them.

It is now 15 days since we first made application. Mr. Straus and the British Embassy have both been earnestly endeavoring to get these papers for us. The season for traveling is passing and every additional delay increases the expense and the danger of being caught in winter storms.

Both the British, and the American Ambassador ministers have offered to send us on with the escort of their cavasses

as far as Samsoun, but beyond that point we should be subjected to such delays that it does not seem wise to undertake it unless they will send a cavass all the way through.

The minister is very much annoyed that we should be subjected to such "outrageous" treatment but he has not yet been able to get interview with the Sultan so as to secure redress.

I write simply because I think it right that you should be informed of these occurrences. Before you receive this I hope that we shall be on our way to Harpoot.

I have had some opportunity to rest during my stay here, which has not come amiss, and have also used the time in studying Turkish.

Sincerely yours.

J. Gates.

453
12-27-98
1-6-99

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey. Nov. 30, 1898.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of Aug. 22d came during my absence in Constantinople. You have probably heard that after repeated failures to get any answer from the Sultan regarding teskere's for our party, on Tuesday Oct. 25th., he said that we must wait until the following Monday in order that the Council of Ministers might consider the question of teskere's and devise some better method of procedure concerning them. Thereupon, with the approval of Mr. Straus, I started the next day under consular protection and without teskere's. Mr. Straus informed the Minister of the Interior of our departure and demanded protection for us. The Consular agent at Samsoun secured teskere's and we came on without molestation. Of course our expenses were increased by the delay in Constantinople and the manner of our departure.

I wish to record my testimony as to the fitness of the new ladies who have come to us. Miss Hall, the English lady who comes to

aid in orphan work, is a lovely character, and she takes hold of her work in a business-like way. Miss Ellsworth and Miss Huntington seem to me fine workers, and we are enjoying them very much.

In regard to the new buildings, I regret that I had to leave them befor completion. There was no one of the circle who could give the necessary time to supervise the finishing, and mor money was spent on that than I had estimated. As it now stands, we have built a Garden House of six rooms, a stable which will serv as the foundation for a large building, and three houses which will accomodate two missionary families and five ladies. (If necessary six or seven ladies could live there). The whole cost is about £T. 1500. I cannot tell exactly until I can estimate the timber remaining over, but it will not exceed £T. 1500. To build this we had the Board's advance against the Indemnity Fund $4000 = £909.09. Their grant on against Gain on American Remittances £185.08, total £1094.17

We have now a debt of £401.84. The Woman's Board has promised $800 = 181.81 but it has not yet been credited to us. In view of the fact that we have made such ample provision, (not for two ladies, as before the event, but for five) we hope the W.B.M. will double their grant. I will then take the material left over on account of the Schools to be built; and I think the account will be closed. In case the W.B.M. do not make this grant, then we must ask the Board to advance the needed amount against the indemnity.

While in Constantinople I had two interviews with Mr. Straus regarding the indemnity. He is hopeful of securing it, but says that the estimates of our losses must be reduced to a standard which we can attest if brought before a tribunal, I am therefor making some changes in our estimates to meet his views.

Dr. Ussher is winning his way into the hearts of all our circle and proving himself a most kind and skillful physician and a man led of the Holy Spirit.

The papers for permission to build our sch
are now befor the local government and I h
they will go to Constantinople very soon
Mr. Straus has promised to push them
We must begin to build this Spring if
possible for the house in which we
have been holding our Kindergarten has
been sold and we shall be left out in
cold, if we do not secure a home.

I am daily praising the Lord for re
home now reestablished.

Please keep me informed as to any th
ers who are likely to return here. Do yo
think it would help matters if we were
to send a definite call to Bennegan,
to Manavian? If you know of a skil
carpenter, a man of honesty and abilit
who wants to return, I want such a m
to start an Industrial Department. Is th
any firm who would be likely to donat
some machinery, saws, turning lathes
for such a purpose:

Yours truly
C.A. Gates.

1-6 454

(2 copies)

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey.Dec.7,1898.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

Dr.Dwight has written us of an interview with Mr.Strauss ,in whose behalf he writes to us concerning the indemnity claims, and it seems to me right that the Board should be kept informed of the negotiations in regard to a matter which so clearly concerns and interests it. Dr. D. writes:"He(Mr.Strauss) regards the whole question of the indemnity claim as now coming up for the first time and has given me the following memorandum of the schedule which he would like to have followed in presenting the claim:

A. Loss of A.B.C.F.M. of buildings destroyed or damaged based upon the original cost of the buildings and the cost of repairs to restore them to the same condition as before the fire.

B. Loss of A.B.C.F.M. in personal property destroyed ,including actual cost only.

C. Loss to American Citizens in personal property destroyed ,including actual cost only.

D.separate statement of property destroyed belonging to teachers and students other than American citizens..

E. If a claim is made for contingent or consequential damages,place it under this head ,and state in detail the reason or basis for such claim.

Mr.Strauss repeats,as he said when we saw him together that he wants the claim for indemnity to be one whose items can be certified under oath. If the items are overvalued ,or contain matter that law or equity does not allow to be claimed for the whole demand for indemnity may be invalidated. Hence he would like a new statement of claim to follow the rules and principles here set forth.Such a claim is unassailable and he expects to get it."

When I was in Constantinople I had two long interviews with Mr.Strauss, and while he did not actually say so,he gave me the impression that he intends to make common cause with other powers in urging jointly all claims of their citizens.

Our first claim for indemnity amounted to $87,985. This was sent to Mr.Terrell Nov.20th.1895.Writing to Dr.Barnum under date of March 10th,1896 Mr.Terrell said:"The indemnity will be collected and in due time the demands of our government will be heard.

I supplement the original claim by increasing the demand for $100,000. for losses of Harpoot ,and will be glad to have an itemized bill account covering that amount in losses to Americans including losses of tuition ,destruction of educational work and its resulting losses-send this at your earliest convenience."

This letter of Mr.Terrell's indicated that he had fixed the amount which were to demand,and that he wished us to make our estimates large enough t cover that amount by estimating for all actual and consequential losses. I seemed to us that he wished us to estimate liberally. We added to our fir estimate,losses for tuition,damage to the educational work and something the cost of buildings to allow for the loss of their use,interest on the money invested in them etc.;but we did not add to our own personal losses save that when we had time to go over our lists more carefully some thing were recollected which had before been forgotten.

I have now brought the matter before the station,we have revised our claims and reduced them below the original claim,not because we felt that that was too high,but because we wished to be clearly within the limits o a fair claim and stand upon unassailable ground. The list thus prepared I send on to you. I have forwarded a copy to Dr.Dwight for Mr.Strauss by the same post.

I have said to Dr.Dwight that the secretaries of our Board and othe have felt that over and above the actual losses incurred a demand should made for indemnity proper for the wrong done to us and the work and the suffering,impairment ofhealth and shortening of life resulting,but that leave this matter to Mr.Strauss and himself,for we have confidence that Strauss desires to obtain all that he thinks right and obtainable and we ask no more. Now it seems to me that if you at home feel that such a cla should be pressed it is for you to present that side of the matter to Mr. Strauss and not for us.If you desire to make any representations,make th to him and not to the government at Washington.He has the matter well in hand and is disposed to listen to any arguments we wish to present,but h feels that he does not need pressure from the Home government to do what is already trying to do with all his strength.

In reviewing the estimates for the indemnity in accordance with Mr. desires we have been obliged to reduce the estimates of those of our num who are in America. We have no detailed statement of the articles lost, are obliged to estimate in accordance with probabilities and in comparis with other estimates.It is painful for us to do this,and if they feel t they are wronged,and can produce certified estimates of losses,it is en competent for them to send such to Dr.Dwight in order that their claims may be restored.We did not dare to jeopardize the whole by leaving them they were without itemized lists which could be certified.

You have asked our opinions in regard to the establishment of a The logical Seminary at some station which should serve for all the stations.

The considerations in favor of such a seminary in place of the various seminaries now existing are:

1. Saving of expense.
2. It would allow of a strong missionary force in one station to care for a larger number of students than now gather in the separate seminaries. The course of education could thus be improved.

The considerations on the other side are:

1. The circumstances of different fields are different, and students who go abroad for their theological education are often educated out of sympathy with their people.
2. The field in which the students are educated is likely to call the brightest men, and it often offers them higher salaries than they can get in the fields from which they came.

I think, on the whole, it is better for us to educate our own theological students, though I confess to some shrinking from the burdens which it would throw upon our overtasked circle. We ought to have another man if we take a theological class, but it would appall the mission if we were to ask for one. Few realize the work we have here. I have just taken the treasury to relieve Dr. Barnum and Emma, but I sigh for a financial agent to relieve us of these accounts.

I must leave until another time the answers to your circular letter. I have had to prepare the Indemnity Estimates for this post and can do no more.

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates

If we were to send students elsewhere for theological education I should prefer Marsovan -

Harpook, Dec. 7, 98

J. L. B. -99
Rec'd. 1-25-99
Ans'd 2-4-99
455

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Harpoot, Dec. 20th. 1898.

Replying to your letter of Nov. 10th. concerning Mr. Jelalian, I have brought this matter before the station. Dr. Ussher says he could make such a man very useful, and he could relieve him of very much work so that he would have more time to attend to evangelistic work; but the doubt is whether he could earn his support, or whether the receipts of the medical department will be sufficient to provide for the whole or a part of it. In the city Dr. Michael is city physician and practises also.

It has occurred to me whether there were not a better opening for him at Van. Dr. Raynolds is very anxious to be relieved of practising so that he can devote himself to evangelistic work, and he feels the need of some one with whom he can consult. Would it not be possible for him to go as assistant to Dr. Raynlds and also practise in the city!

The matter of our coming in without passportes has made more stirr than I had expected, but Mr. Strauss thinks it has been settled once for all now by a Note Verbale from the Sublime Porte given to him after our departure. The said note seems to me only a reiteration of the previously existing rule, but I do not wish to discredit it in any way.

Yours

C. T. Gates

Rev. C. H. Gates, D.D. 456

L.B. 30-99 31

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

My dear Barton:- Dec. 28 1898

I send you a letter about the College. I don't like it. It seems to me stiff, but the fact is we have had a good year and are full of hope and courage - Miss Huntington is lovely. I am so glad she came now. Her spirit and ability make us feel strong. Miss Ellsworth is very capable but not so easy to get on with. She is moody and one does not know how to take her. I hope she will break in and develop well. If I can get leisure I want to write something about the College. Give me any pointers you can

Yours

C. H. Gates

2.20 457

Harpoot, Turkey .Jan.19th.1899.

Dear Brother Barton:-

It is vacation time now, and although we never find that work slackens very much in vacation time, yet I want to take advantage of it to write of something which has been in my thought very much of late. The general opinion in the mission is that Harpoot Station is now very strongly manned, and it would seem so , but in fact it is not so. Dr.Barnum cannot in the nature of things hold on very many years more, and he has grown feeble fast of late years .Yesterday I went out with him to make some calls , as it was the Armenian Christmas. I was impressed with the fact that he is not strong. Three times he had to stop in going up the steep streets to catch his breath, and he gave out and went home tired out at noon.

Dr.Ussher's work is really an extra work-one of great importance truly, and he is a great help because of his care for the health of the orphans and of our missionary circle, but so far as the work of the station is concerned he does not count for much . The same is true of Dr.Carrington at Marsovan, and will inevitably be true of any physician who attends to the work offered to him in the line of his work. The work of a medical missionary is important, farreaching and truly missionary, especially if he be a medical evangelist, but it does not count as far as the organized work of a missionary station is concerned. He can not carry his own work and that too. You know that Mr.Browne cannot be depended upon for work inside the station, his work is in the field, and he feels it to be such.

Well, suppose Dr.Barnum should be taken away from us, and the necessity should arise for me to go to America, who is there to take up the work? I have been the more impressed with this because Mrs.Gates has been ill and is still ill. I hope that in a few days she will recover strength, but she is not strong. Moreover the time is not far distant when our boy Herbert must go to America for study, and probably one or both of us will need to go with him.

I should like to know that some one is coming forward, learning the language and the work, so that he could take it up in case of need. The only prospect of this kind which now offers itself is that Mr.Huntington may choose to return here after a period of study in America. He does not wish to study theology, but without that he would be a most useful man. He exercises a strong spiritual influence over the students, and would make a most useful worker. Wouldit not be a good thing for the Board to appoint him as a missionary without ordination . Perhaps if such an offer were made to him it might have influence in deciding what course of study he should pursue, when his term of service here expires.

Miss Daniels is not yet fit for service, and I am proposing to give the tickets to the girls myself , leaving Mr.Huntington to do the same for

the boys. The times are very hard, and the demands for help are likely to be many and urgent, but I feel that we are carrying all that we ought to now, and that students must find their own way of getting along. Moreover it does not seem to me a good thing to help too much .It is better that a student sweat for his education.

With sincere regards to Mrs Barton and yourself

Yours

C. F. Gates

Harpoot, Jan. 19, 99

458
3-13-89
13

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D.
Boston,Mass.

Harpoot,Feb. 14th.1899.

My dear Dr.Barton:-

Your letter of the 10th. of January came yesterday. By the same post I received several letters criticising our action in reducing the claims for indemnity. I am not anxious to defend that action,and I am most anxious not to be involved in any controversial correspondence in regard to it, therefore it seems to me best not to reply to these criticisms,but simply to restate to you some of the considerations which governed us,in order that whenever the subject comes up you may be better able to understand the matter from our standpoint,whether you agree with us or not.

1. We are criticised as laying ourselves open to the charge of having at first presented false estimates and later rectified them. I myself stated this objection to Mr.Strauss at Constantinople ,and said to him that I would never take any action laying us open to this construction. I therefore proposed to keep our claims at their original figure. But Dr. Dwight wrote to me that Mr.Strauss considered that the claims were now presented by him de novo ,and that he wished to make an entirely new start from a different standpoint from that of the preceding minister. We accordingly treated this as new estimates made on a different principle.

2. Mr.Strauss desired that the claims as now presented should be such that they would pass the most rigid scrutiny of unfriendly legal men,as he has the idea of submitting them to a Commission in case they are not paid without this becoming necessary. With this in view it was necessary not only that the claims should be true,but that they should be in such form that exception could not be taken to them. This was not true of the original claims. For example Mr.Allen had an estimate for books $----,then below it Other Books $----. Miss Wheeler had an estimate for sundries so large as to make it seem improbable that a single missionary lady could have so much of what are commonly known as sundries. She explains this item quite satisfactorily by giving a list of articles which should have been given in detail and not grouped under the head of Sundries. But we had not the necessary information to explain this.

3. It was the opinion of Mr.Strauss and Dr.Dwight that this claim ,while it consisted of the claims of several individual missionaries and institutions ,yet constitutes one claim ;and that all will stand or fall together,so that if a commission is able to pick flaws in the claim,these may invalidate the whole, and cause its loss.

4. Mr.Strauss felt that the claim ought to be made just as small as possible. He says that the fact of securing any indemnity is more important for us than

the amount of the indemnity.

5. Mr.Strauss is doing his very best to obtain an indemnity for us.In this effort he is hampered by the fact that a display of force is considered very inadvisable by many. So good an authority as Dr.Washburn thinks that it would be very dangerous to missionaries to attempt coercion. We therefore consider that we ought to help the minister by conforming to his wishes in every possible way,where there is no sacrifice of principle.

6. We judged it best for us here not to make any claim for punitive indemnity but leave that to the judgment of the Board and the United States Government whether it should be demanded or not.

Since the final revision of the estimates and forwarding of them I have left the matter entirely in the Lord's hands ,and I do not wish to take it out of His court . I am confident it will be settled right.

In regard to the Theological Seminary I think that,on the whole ,it is better for us to educate our own men; though I should not insist upon it if it is thought best for the missions to unite in having one seminary.

There is one matter which troubles me greatly,as I presume it does you. That is the matter of the return of Miss Wheeler. My own opinion is,as I think I wrote you,that a missionary who has labored so long on a field as she has should certainly return unless there are very grave reasons against such as,in my opinion,do not exist in this case. But there are in our circle those who feel that she should not return . We have not brought the matter up in a formal way because some were averse to having it so considered . But I think that the sentiments of five of our circle are favorable to her return and five are unfavorable,as to the remaining members,I do not know their sentiments. This makes our position an embarrassing one.Naturally the Wheelers write in regard to the matter,and we cannot give any decided answer. It seems to me that you,at least,ought to know just how matters stand,for your position is also an embarrassing one .

I have written to Mrs,Wheeler that we are ready to give Benneian a call to a professorship in the College,with the same salary that the other professors receive,£5. I know that he regards her with much affection and confidence and thought that it would be pleasing to him and to her if the call should come in this way. In regard to Manavian I do not know whether he would be prepared to receive a call or not ,I will enclose a letter to him,as I do not know his address inquiring . Please read and forward.

Miss Daniels has now resumed her school work.

Yours C.F.Gates.

the amount of the indemnity.

5. Mr.Strauss is doing his very best to obtain an indemnity for us.In this effort he is hampered by the fact that a display of force is considered ver inadvisable by many. So good an authority as Dr.Washburn thinks that it wou be very dangerous to missionaries to attempt coercion. We therefore conside that we ought to help the minister by conforming to his wishes in every pos way,where there is no sacrifice of principle.

6. We judged it best for us here not to make any claim for punitive indemni but leave that to the judgment of the Board and the United States Governmen whether it should be demanded or not.

Since the final revision of the estimates and forwarding of them I have left the matter entirely in the Lord's hands ,and I do not wish to tak it out of His court . I am confident it will be settled right.

In regard to the Theological Seminary I think that,on the whole ,it is better for us to educate our own men;though I should not insist upon it i it is thought best for the missions to unite in having one seminary.

There is one matter which troubles me greatly,as I presume it does you. That is the matter of the return of Miss Wheeler. My own opinion is,as I think I wrote you,that a missionary who has labored so long on a field as she has should certainly return unless there are very grave reasons against it such as,in my opinion,do not exist in this case. But there are in our circle those who feel that she should not return . We have not brought the matter up in a formal way because some were averse to having it so considered . But I think that the sentiments of five of our circle are favorable to her return and five are unfavorable,as to the remaining members,I do not know their sentiments. This makes our position an embarrassing one.Naturally the Wheelers write in regard to the matter,and we cannot give any decided answer. It seems to me that you,at least,ought to know just how matters stand,for your positio is also an embarrassing one .

I have written to Mrs,Wheeler that we are ready to give Benneian a ca to a professorship in the College,with the same salary that the other profes-sors receive,$5. I know that he regards her with much affection and confidenc and thought that it would be pleasing to him and to her if the call should co in this way. In regard to Manavian I do not know whether he would be prepared to receive a call or not ,I will enclose a letter to him,as I do not know hi address inquiring . Please read and forward.

Miss Daniels has now resumed her school work.

Yours C.F.Gates.

Harpoot, Feb. 14, 99

Confidential

459

EUPHRATES COLLEGE. HARPOOT.
* * * * * * * * * *

Question 1. Number of Students in each class?

1. The number of students in each class is as follows,

Seniors	6		
Juniors	5		
Sophomores	6		
Freshmans	14	Total College,(Male)	31
Varjaran	71	" High School	71

Question 2. Have you a Christian Society?

2. We have a"Christian Endeavor Society"of which the members are as follows,-

a Membership by classes.

(a)	Teachers	6	
	Seniors	3	
	Juniors	2	
	Sophomores	3	
	Freshmen	4	
	Varjaran	24	42
	Gurtaran or Junior Society		45

b Meetings?

(b) We have meetings once in three weeks,conducted by the members of this society,whether teachers or students. We have another meeting every Sunday evening whose attendants are members of this Society and other students of Euphrates College,and in which the President and other members

members of the faculty are present. From these meetings the students carry with them good influences.

c Have you a membership pledge?

(c) We have two pledges, one for active members and the other for associate members. They are the regular Christian Endeavour pledge. The conditions of this pledge being quite hard many students are not able to join the Society. As the Society is new the pledge is not wholly understood yet, and there is a little fear of it.

(d) Systematic Bible Study by the association?

(d) We have so many meetings outside the Society, that we have not time to study the Bible together. Outside of meetings the active members have Christian work among the students of every class.

(e) Work for new students?

(e) We have not a special committee to welcome new boys to school, but that is part of the work of the Lookout Committee. We have another Society which helps poor boys to pay their tuition when they come to school.

(f) Evangelistic Meetings?

(f) We have not regular Evangelistic meetings, but we have such meetings sometimes.

(g) Outside work by College Students?

(g) We have a committee of students from the higher classes, who go sometimes to villages in which there are preachers. They go generally

on Sunday. A number of students teach Sunday School classes, others conduct childrens' meetings in the orphanages or other places. These boys sometimes invite young men to Sunday evening meetings, and sometimes they speak with them outside of school.

(h) A stated Missionary Meeting?

(h) We have no stated Missionary meetings.

3. Regular preaching Services of the College?

3. The students go to the chapel with the Protestant community for a prayer meeting every Sunday morning; at noon each class has a Sunday - School lesson with teachers and with the higher class students, and in the afternoon the students go again to the chapel for preaching with the people. Sunday evening we have another meeting as we said before.

There is a meeting Thursday evening at which the boys may be present or not. There is also a regular meeting in the President's room every Saturday evening, under the lead of the President, teachers or some of the higher class students

4 Bible study in the curiculum?

4. Each class in School has its own Bible lesson every morning at the beginning of school. Excepting the Seniors who study in the English language, these classes study in the Armenian language.

5. Groups for Bible study?

5. We have no groups for devotional Bible study and prayer.

6. Distinctive marks of College this year?

6. This year our Christian Endeavour Society in College was regularly organized, and its fruits are seen in school day by day. At the beginning

beginning of the Society many boys began to make fun of it, but after a short time many of them became members of the Society.

Last year when our Christian Endeavor Society was begun in the school, the members were not more than ten, but now the members have greatly increased.

7. Observance of Day of Prayer for College?

7. We observed the day of prayer last year in this way.

In the morning all the students of Euphrates College gathered in the chapel for a meeting conducted by the President. Later each class had a meeting in a college room led by a teacher. This Day was a good time for the students. Though the weather was very cold, the hearts of the pupils were warm for the day.

8. United Prayer for Colleges?

8. We will gladly pray for the Colleges mentioned in the list.

In behalf of the Students

Karekin Kurajian Senior.

Hagop Hohararian Junior.

Harotune Bovoyan Sophomore.

Hosep Melikian Freshman.

Rupen Melidosian High School.

In behalf of the Faculty I would say that we are planning to aid the Students to a regular time for these meetings of the Christian Endeavour Society. Their spiritual growth should be as much our care as their mental.

C.F.Gates. President.

Coll — Harpoot

Rec'd March 1. 1899.

460

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D.
Boston,Mass. U.S.A.

4-10-99
MAY 27 1899

Harpoot,March 8th.1899.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

I have received yours of Jan.27th.also that of the following week with enclosed copies of the treasurer's report and schedule of investments. I received the same from the treasurer also. I thank my God in every remembrance of our treasurer,for I am sure he was raised up by God for such a time and work as this.

Last week I wrote to Mr.Davis in regard to the Wheelers,I presume you will see the letter. I do not think I shall have occasion to write anything more in regard to their return ,but they are constantly writing here,and it is sometimes very difficult to know what to do. I do not wish to have a party who feel that the Wheelers have been unjustly treated,and therefore they are hostile to the college.And I do not feel that I understand the situation at home,therefore I refrain from writing anything to them at all.Letters,too, are often misunderstood and the very things which I think are conciliatory may to them become a cause of offence.

I do not wish to have Mr.Davis and yourself feel constrained to take any action at all upon my letter unless it seems to you best. I only wrote for information,leaving you free to do what ,with your knowledge of the situation seems to you best.

I should like to call your attention to the great need of a lady for Mardin.You doubtless know the situation there,but the state of Mrs.Andrus' health is a matter for grave concern. She has held on there and done a work beyond her strength,in spite of physical weakness and sickness,which would have furnished ample cause for retiring had she been less devoted;but this cannot go on forever,and As near as I can see the time is near when she must either be relieved or fall at her post. I wish this question might have the urgency it deserves in your councils.

We have as yet no word from Constantinople,either in regard to the indemnity or to the permission. W.T.Stead's article in praise of Robert College and the work of American Missions has wrought us harm. I wish someone could write to him that,if he feels impelled irresistibly to write about us, we should like to have him condemn us,criticize us,anything but praise us.

I have had an attack of appendicitis,which laid me aside for ten days. Dr.Ussher's careful attentions ,under the favor of God,undoubtedly saved me from a serious illness. I am still weak,but able to resume my work.

Mrs Gates joins me in sending love to Mrs Barton.

Yours

C. H. Gates.

Harpoot, Mar. 8, 99

APR 27 1899
MAY 2 1899

Harpoot, Mch. 28. 1899.

J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of Feb. 16th. lies before me. I suppose Mrs. Wheeler's decision not to return is the right one, considering her health and the condition of her eyes.

I have now some hope that we may be able to use the money Mrs. Wheeler collected for an orphanage at once. Last year in building the stable I built it in such a way as to serve as foundation for a building above it, and I took out permission to build two stories, though as only built one. We have now a new mayor and I am in hopes that he will allow us to go on and build the second story. In that case I will build so that when not needed for an orphanage it can be used for the assembly hall of the school. I have written to Mr. Herzer sending my check for £t. 22.68 which I have asked him to forward to you. Of this £t. 8. is for the camera, which I sold for the extent, the money for which I have just succeeded in collecting. The remaining £t. 14.68 is for your books which I

took. You said we were not to pay for the
until the indemnity was paid, but my co
science will not allow me to let the deb
stand any longer.

The movement of the Armenians in W
ter to secure a church to revert to the Co
when not needed for an Armenian Chur
is a pleasing testimonial to their loyal
to their adopted mother.

I understand that Bennerian has sen
for his wife, which I suppose means th
he is not coming back, though I belie
he repudiates this construction.

It seems to me that we need to make
special effort to secure teachers who sha
be trained specialists in their several dep
ments. For example, we need teachers
Chemistry, Biology, Geology, Mineralogy a
allied Natural Sciences. Up to the pres
we have not succeeded in getting such
men from America, and the question h
been brought to my mind whether we
should not do well to send some of
teachers abroad for training men who
we have tried. With a view to that stu
question I should like to ask:

What would be probable cost of educating a man per year? Can we obtain special terms to diminish expense? What institutions would you recommend for scientific training? I want to add that as ours is a missionary college, we do not want to have a teacher trained at the expense of religious faith, that is, we want a Christian scholar. Tell me what you think of this.

I want to speak once more of our missionary force. Dr. and Mrs. Barrows and Emma are all wearing out their strength. They need a vacation this summer. We dare not suggest their going to America, lest they should not return, but they need rest. In confidence I may tell you that Mrs. Barrows has been troubled of late with palpitation of the heart; it is liable to recur when she becomes over weary. Dr. Barrows is not strong and we are always anxious about him. Of late he has often given expression to his longing for heaven. Last week we had a social gathering in our house at which we gave quotations from favorite

authors, when his turn came he quoted:—

"Jesus lover of my soul—
Let me to thy bosom fly"—

Emma's face grew very thoughtful, and we all seemed to feel the shadow of the dark cloud pa over us. Emma is herself nervously wor as she has been every year, and her former st endurances is lessened. You can easily see how anxious we are for their relief, but see no way of accomplishing it unless some one can be found to take up their work so they can go away for a year o part of a year. I suppose the Prud. Com. w not be willing to send us another man, o the mission, too, would think Harpoot w getting too much, not realizing that we are in the same conditions as before D Usher's coming, for he takes up new wor The other evening Mrs. Gates and I ma this a matter of special prayer, and t next day Mr. Browne raised the questi of his other motions. I can see o two ways; one is that a man should be found in America whose support should be pledged especially for Harpoot to aid and missionary work later on orphanage work for the time being, the

other way is to appeal to English friends to send us a man for the orphan work. I do not know what is best, I am asking the Lord. I simply tell you how things stand here.

It is pleasant to know that the new missionaries feel kindly towards the old ones.

We hear of Mrs. Barton's illness with much concern and sorrow. The Lord aid you both: Ill health is hard to bear and the burden falls on more than one. Mrs Bates seems better, and I hope she will continue to improve.

With sincere regards

Yours
C. A. Bates

Harpoot, Mch 28, '99

462

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey May 4th.1899

Boston,Mass.

MAY 29 1899

JUN 23 1899

Dear Dr.Barton:

Yours of March 18th. lies before me.Since its receipt I have been to Arabkir and returned.

My special object in writing now is to say that I understand that Melkon Benneian,Khachador's brother has returned to Harpoot,and I am told that he has written to Khachador advising his return here.This seems to me makes a fitting time to press the matter upon him. I have heard nothing from Mrs.Wheeler,and it may be that the illness of her son has quite driven this matter out of her mind.Would it not be well if you could either drop him a line,or better still see him and say to him that we are ready to make him a professor and give him the salary of a professor,$5. Then you could urge the matter upon him . I have one matter in mind which I have held in abeyance pending his return,namely the formation of a college church. The circumstances in this quarter of the city are such that it would be easier to organize such a church here than in any place that I know of,and it would give us a new opportunity in working for the spiritual good of students. This is not a matter that I have determined,only I am considering it.It has disadvantages also,which must be carefully weighed. Benneian could do such a work.We have no man now that could.

When I wrote to you before I was in hopes that we could build this year a building which could be used for orphans and later revert to the school.We proposed to build on a permission obtained last year to build two stories of which only one was erected.The municipality desired to grant this,in order that the rebuilding of the city may be hastened,but when we were asked for what we should use the building I replied that we should put the orphans into it.They said if we would call it a "guest house" they could allow it,but I told them we would tell no lies.If I can not build on right premises I will not build at all. So we must wait until the firman comes from Constantinople.

I sincerely trust that Mrs Barton is in better health than formerly. We have had some very trying cases of discipline in the college,which resulted in the expulsion of two seniors,the suspension of one High School student and the probable expulsion of another,and the whipping of three boys,all for immoral conduct. I am glad to have it come to the light and be reprobated. I think the moral atmosphere of the school will be clearer for it.

Sincerely yours

C. F. Gates

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey May 4th.1899

Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr.Barton:

Yours of March 15th. lies before me.Since its receipt I have been to Arabkir and returned.

My special object in writing now is to say that I understand that Meliton Bennetian,Khanbador's brother has returned to Harpoot,and I am told that he has written to Khanbador advising his return here.This seems to me makes a fitting time to press the matter upon him. I have heard nothing from Mrs.Wheeler,and it may be that the illness of her son has quite driven this matter out of her mind.Would it not be well if you could either drop him a line,or better still see him and say to him that we are ready to make him a professor and give him the salary of a professor,$5. Then you could urge the matter upon him . I have one matter in mind which I have held in abeyance pending his return,namely the formation of a college church. The circumstances in this quarter of the city are such that it would be easier to organize such a church here than in any place that I know of,and it would give us a new opportunity in working for the spiritual good of students. This is not a matter that I have determined,only I am considering it.It has disadvantages also,which must be carefully weighed. Bennetian could do such a work.We have no man now that could.

When I wrote to you before I was in hopes that we could build this year a building which could be used for orphans and later revert to the school.We proposed to build on a permission obtained last year to build two stories of which only one was erected.The municipality desired to grant this,in order that the rebuilding of the city may be hastened,but when we were asked for what we should use the building I replied that we should put the orphans into it.They said if we would call it a "guest house" they could allow it,but I told them we would tell no lies.If I can not build on right premises I will not build at all. So we must wait until the firman comes from Constantinople.

I sincerely trust that Mrs Barton is in better health than formerly. We have had some very trying cases of discipline in the college,which resulted in the expulsion of two seniors,the suspension of one High School student and the probable expulsion of another,and the whipping of three boys,all for immoral conduct. I am glad to have it come to the light and be reprobated. I think the moral atmosphere of the school will be clearer for it.

Sincerely yours

C H Tarr

Harpoot Mission 4

463

JUN 12 1899
JUN 23 1899

Harpoot, May 10. 1899.

ar Dr. Barton: —

Enclosed please find charts of the buildings
r the Girls Schools.

The lower schools will occupy the site of
e old Allen Bourne Konaks and the Book
oom. I wish to have these come up to the
rd of the old wall so as to have a large area
the roof for play ground.

I wish to enlarge the Girls college building by
aking it higher and finishing off the
ttic part so that it can be used for dormi-
ries, sick room and the like. I do not
aterially change the plan of the building
ecause I wish to utilize the old foundations
nd walls as far as possible. Still I
m meditating a change or two in this
lan.

There is an unusual amount of building going
n this year, and the wages of skilled workmen
ave gone up. So, perhaps, it is just as well
hat we do not build this year.

The papers concerning our building go to
onstantinople by this post, and they are
ery satisfactory. These are in answer to
nquiries from the capital.

Harpoot, May 10, 1899

is a matter of great thankfulness to
e that the present Vali has been
y courteous and helpful whenever he
uld be without transgressing his orders-
e will not incur any responsibility but
e will not wilfully do us harm.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates

Harpoon, May 1, 1869.

JUN 26 1899
JUL 12 1899

464

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D. Harpoot,Turkey. May 31st. 1899.
Boston,Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

Yours in regard to the return of Benneian is received.His brother here is confident that he will come when he gets his letter.

I am moved to write to you just now by the fact that I have just finished the semi-annual account of the station. What I want to say is that the Lord's people have not good business sense. We have here as much business as many firms have in America who employ three or four clerks. Such a firm that insisted on the head of the firm keeping his own accounts and doing all the clerical work of the concern would be considered most foolish. But we are obliged to do all that sort of work ourselves. You will not think that I am boasting if I illustrate from my own experience. I am the head of the College.You know what that requires,and especially of late years since we have lost so many teachers. I have also the oversight of all building operations,I have had to take the station treasury also. With the amount of money needed to run our work,orphan work,the German orphan work etc. it requires nearly one day a week to write and negotiate drafts,then,the accounts of all this work must be kept. The people at home desire letters about the work,pupils helped etc. Do you think that after doing all these things I can still give clear fresh thought to the development of the college and its spiritual interests? Now my experience is not an uncommon one. Missionaries are sent to a place,the work grows institutions arise,activities multiply,but the force of workers does not. The result is that there comes a time when the daily round of routine duties so absorbs the missionary that he is no longer a missionary,he is a clerk,an accountant,a school teacher,or something else. Now the main end of the work is spiritual results. The Lord's people miss those results because they will not provide the necessary helpers for the men who are able to do the required work but cannot because they are tied to an unending,ever-driving round of clerical duties.

From a business standpoint it is as if a business firm should occupy the time of a man drawing $5000 salary with work which a clerk drawing $1000 salary could just as well do.

We have written to England and to America again and again but without results . So we labor on,toiling in rowing,grieved that we cannot do the work we long to do ,for which we came here . I know it is often said that the disciples were serving when they went to fetch the ass for the Savior to ride,but the Savior did not often ask them to fetch asses,surely he did not make that their daily work. The apostles confronted this same problem,and said it is not meet that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. Look ye out from among you men full of the Holy Ghost and of wisdom,men of

good report that they may attend to this business while we serve the Word of God.

If some relief is not found for your missionaries along these lines they will break down prematurely, years of preparation will be lost and men of tried character must be replaced by untried men; but this is not the greatest loss. It is the secularization of the work which I most deplore, and that is inevitable unless you relieve your missionaries of their secular burdens.

I am not pleading for myself. My work lies in the College, I am doing the secular work of the Board only because I must in order to relieve others. But the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. I want some of the business men of the Board to use the same business sense in the Lord's work that they use in their own, that is all. If you cannot send out more missionaries, increase the efficiency of those you have by providing them with efficient helpers. Every mission station of size ought to have a lay worker, an accountant and scribe and man of all work .

Yours sincerely

C. T. Gates.

P. S. Mrs. Gates has read this letter and taken a copy to send to her father -

Harpoot, May 31, 99

Hartford, June 6. 1899

Rev. J. Benton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Yours of May 2d is at hand. In regard to the Wheelers, I have left the question of their return entirely to the direction of Providence. It seems to me very clear that the way has not yet opened for their return, & do not know whether it will. But my letter to Mr. Davis was to show that it is not any opposition on the part of the College that hinders their return. The reasons you have given seem to me eminently sound. I have a letter from Khrachador Bennderian giving his reasons for not returning home. I showed it to Bro Nielsen. He says he does not regard this letter as final, & that he himself has written advising Khrachador to return, although before this he had opposed it. I set before Khrachador in my reply, which goes by this same post, two things.

First: There is no immediate prospect of any marked change in the condition

of the country which is one of quick a
improvement. To postpone returning un
there shall be a change is to postpon
it indefinitely.
Second: the golden opportunity for wo
is forever. We need men of positive ch
and character to make the college a
spiritual power. We do not want to be always un
about overcrowded so to you, but sometim
the burdens seem very heavy and
strength failing, and I question how
long we can hold on if help does
not come of some kind.
There is very much force in what
you say of the uncertainty of the
return of those who go to America
for education. And it is most unsafe
to send any man who does not
possess Christian convictions. We
have not had a man whom we
would consider fitted to go except.
Some have not the positive convictions of
Christians made necessary; others lack the
true method of study which would give
hope of their making a success.

In regard to the resolution passed by the Prud. Comm., I do not see how this can help us in any way. The only stations which could be consolidated "without greatly curtailing the results of the work accomplished" in this mission are Sara Land Bitlis. In regard to these it is a question which I hear to those who know them better. But both are undermanned. Their united force is barely adequate to the work of one station. Mardin is separated by its language, Erzroum by distance. I do not see how the resolution will come to our aid.

I have appealed to England for help, my letter was printed; but we hear nothing from it. If we can secure two or three strong americans for the college, that will be a great help.

Some time ago I wrote to Pres. Eaton about continuing their aid by sending a tutor when Huntington returns to U.S.A. I have had no reply as yet. If you should be writing to him suppose you bring it to his mind - I don't like to write until he answers my last - He may have forgotten it.

Rev. C. H. Yates, D.D.
Harvard
June 1913

Wesnark building about to be Garden
to accomodate our increased force.
Dr Barnardo has wrote to you
proposing that this money needed be
advanced as a loan against the indem-
nity. I have heard nothing more but
never the building. It seems a necessity to
get out of the city, and we cannot afford
to be put under any thing which may
lead to a breakdown. Breakdowns cost more
than houses. We have built eight rooms
& expect the cost to be less than £1.000
I wish we might receive authorization
to charge the cost of these buildings before
the accounts close to make out our
financial accounts

Mrs Yates has not kept up the improve-
ment in health which is rejoiced over.
She is far from strong

Sincerely yours

AUG 14 1899

AUG 14 1899
AUG 16 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Turkey.
Boston, Mass. July 15. 1899.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yesterday we sent you a telegram "Harpoot invites Knapp", and the station has asked me to write to you explaining this action.

It has become increasingly apparent to us that the Barnum family need a rest. All three of them have come to the end of the school year weakened and worn to such an extent as to awaken our anxiety. They will not lay down the burdens of their work if they are to fall on other members of our force, hence the question at once arises "How can we provide for their work while they rest". Mr. Knapp knows the language, is experienced in orphan work and efficient in all kinds of work pertaining to a station, and he could step in at once and help.

We think the Barnums should go to some quiet place and rest for some months until they are able to take

up their work again. I do not want to have them go to America, unless they strongly desire it. America is taxing and trying in its extreme to a returned missionary. When his vitality is low he is expected to furnish spirituality and vitality into the churches.

In this connection, let me express our high appreciation of the services of the Barnum family and our earnest desire that they may be returned to us soon and labor with us long. We can ill afford to spare them even for a season.

Another consideration which moves us to invite Mr. Knapp is the great need of preparing preachers. We have candidates for a theological class here, Bitlis wishes to send us two. Van and Erzroom are constantly applying to us for workers, while seven of our churches and ten preaching places are ~~vacant~~ without supply. We should

have to train many of these men in Armenian. Neither Marsovan nor Marash would do for them, as their course is given in Turkish and English, largely. Moreover there are several Gregorian priests here who wish to join such a class. They could not go elsewhere.

We do not wish our appeal in any way to prejudice the claims of Van, Erzroom and Bitlis. We understand that no one of these stations would think it wise to call Mr. Knapp for reasons connected with his departure from the country. These reasons would have less weight here than anywhere else in the Mission. We have house room for Mr. Knapp's family and work ready to fill his time from the moment of his arrival.

Still another reason for our need of help is the large buildings to be erected, which will throw additional burdens upon us for several years to come.

If Mr. Knapp can come we should like to be informed by telegraph, and to have him here as soon as possible in the fall –

We are willing to have Mr. Knapp come here subject to the decision of the Mission as to his ultimate destination.

July 18th.

I have now ready a copy of the estimates for 1900 to send to you. We have based them on the appropriations for the current year, as no limit has been sent to us by the Prud. Com. Our regular estimates do not exceed the sum of appropriations for General Work this year, but we have large contingent estimates. The burning of chapels and schools leaves our congregations homeless, and now they are gathering courage to make an effort to build the Lord's house again. It will be a great pity if they fail. At least publish an appeal, it may quicken Armenians to do something and Americans.

We ask for aid for 10 theological students to try to fill up the vacant places.

These are forward movements to repair the waste places and build up the ruins.

The W.B.M. has for several years aided us on the Girls Boarding Department, but under Miss Daniel's efficient management we do not now need that aid. Still, we should be glad to have them retain their interest in the College, so I have introduced, with the consent of the Station, a contingent estimate of 5000 ps. to cover the salaries of three female teachers. If this is adopted we will send them the names of the teachers and some account of their work. It would aid us to care for our increased number of students.

The estimate of L.J. 90. for rent of Girls' School Bldgs. will not be needed after we get into our new buildings, I hope this is its last appearance.

It seems to me some recognition is due of Miss Hall's services. A sweeter, more lovely worker we could not find. She is a joy to all our circle.

I have sent a copy of the Estimates to

Dr. Drury, Stake clerk, in order that the Mission may have cognizance of them. It seems to me well that the estimates of each Station should be sent around the Mission when there is no Ann. Meeting. and be scrutinized. Do you find them different in years when they come direct from the Stations: You know that the Com. on Estimates is a sort of crucible.

Mrs. Gates and I often speak of Mrs. Barton, and express our sympathy with you and with her, because of her long sufferings from ill health. We greatly desire to hear better tidings, and to know that you have rest from anxiety and care through her recovery.

Sincerely yours
J. N. Gates

July 19th.

Before this went to post yours of the 23d of June arrived. I am disappointed at Bunnyan's attitude. We can do nothing except to hold on, and we shall do that so long as strength holds out.

I have a letter from Dr. Herrick by this post. He says nothing has yet been "accomplished" in the matter of indemnity and permit, that both will probably come together. I am gathering material at great advantage, and storing it in and around our own premises. This will be a great saving to us.

It would be pleasant for me to be connected with the New England Church. I wish it might be in such a way as to increase the revenue of the College. Mrs. Gates and I have already agreed that when we receive our indemnity our personal part shall go into the College Fund. We might arrange to pay to the Board from that a sum equivalent to that given by the N. E. church. I desire to contribute to both the Board and

the College, only I do not want the education of my children to be a burden to the Board. Since the event I have drawn nothing for refit, extra expenses &c save what was paid on travelling expenses. I should like to cost the Board nothing and also to increase her receipts.

I came to the Vacation with such arrears of work that I have not yet been able to take a day off. I am looking forward to the time when I can spend a whole day at the Gardens.

Sincerely yours
A. Gates.

Hampton, July 15, '99

SEP 23 1899
OCT 10 1899

Harpoot, Aug. 29. 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

In a recent letter of yours to Mr. Browne you gave him the advice to keep hold of the college and live up to his responsibility as a local trustee. I was very glad of this because I have had considerable difficulty in getting him to take any part in college affairs. I invited him to speak to the students three or four times last term but only succeeded once in getting him there.

Doubtless he feels that when he gets home it is a time for rest and pulling himself together for the next tour.

But the fact is that we have on hand a severe struggle to keep the college true to its purpose as a Christian college, and we need all the help we can get.

There is always a strong tendency towards secularization in any college. The best teachers are not always the

best Christians; it is hard to find men who will teach well and at the same time labor for the evangelization of their pupils, and our own time and strength is engrossed with secular work to the exclusion of shutting out spiritual work which ought to be done.

Just now our preachers are criticising the college. In an intemperate way of speaking they say that our teachers are not Christians and that our graduates are hurtful and not helpful to evangelical Christianity. They do not name anyone but their attacks are largely directed against Professors Tewkisian and Vahigian, and they say that the influence of these men has become so strong in the college that men of pronounced evangelical spirit cannot remain in it.

They charge that this was the reason why Prof. Garabedian and Baron Mesrope Ushkidian went away. Both these men gave another reason for going, viz. fear for their own safety and that

of their families.

Now I do not by any means admit that Profs Tenekejian and Nahigian are not Christians. I am sure they are and they have grown much in their Christian life, and they are both manly men.

We have great need of pronounced Christian workers in the college, I pray for this constantly, that the Lord may send men whom He can use into the College, but we have Christian workers and a Christian work is going on all the while which does not catch the eye or ear of the critics. Mr. Huntington's influence is a strong factor in that direction all the time, and we have earnest Christian workers among our younger teachers.

As for me I should have no desire to remain here if I felt that the College was estranged from its original purpose. Before Yoshihara went away he told me that the spiritual condition of the college was greatly improved. When Radville Kework of Smyrna came here he said

to me "The College is doing a great work here. The children of Gregorian families are evangelical Christians. I see the influence of the College in these families" - I myself call to mind this one and that one and the other from Gregorian homes who are living Christian lives, fighting against evil influences, reading their Bibles and gaining a real christian experience.

Our deficiencies are many, I do not see the spiritual growth I long for but I am convinced that the best work is often the quietest and that we must work for individuals rather than en masse. The work of public services, chapel addresses and the like is largely that of instruction and the creation of public sentiment but to make the truth clinch the heart you must sit down with the boy alone and press it on him.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates

Hartford, Dec. 29, '99

OCT 20 1899
NOV 8 1899

Harpoot, Sept. 21. 1899.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

In your letter to Dr. Barton this week you expressed a desire for my report of the College. I wrote a report Aug. 8th. and sent it to my brother Herbert who had kindly offered to multiply copies for me. I asked him to send you a number of copies. The question is whether they will get to you in time for your report. The fact is I grow lazy as I grow old, and I am disposed to shirk the labor of multiplying and mailing such reports, so when this offer came I accepted it. My mistake lay in not sending you one copy direct, but I still hope it will reach you in time.

I wish now to add to that report some things which you can use for the Board of Trustees' meeting.

I expected a smaller attendance this year but I am obliged to report that the attendance is unprecedentedly large. The classes are full, too full to be managed, and I am obliged to divide them.

and is still growing.
Our Male College has 37 students. The Senior class has unusually good timber. The receipts for tuition also are increased, and payments have been made more promptly and easily, though in many cases these payments are made at a cost which shows the intense desire for education so strongly marked of late years.

While giving tickets for admission to the schools I had before me the record of every boy, and referred to it. This enabled me to give words of admonition or encouragement to the applicants, such as: "My boy, you are weak in Grammar, that won't do. You must make a strong effort this year." To a boy who is redeeming himself in spite of adverse family influences I said: "Leon, you have done better this year", and I shall never forget how his face lighted up. To some I refused help because they did not keep their rank up to requirements, saying to them: "We help those who help themselves".

Before school opened I prepared a schedule of prayer meetings to the end of October

with subjects assigned as follows: —
"The Christian Work of the Year".
"The Right Start."
"What responsibility have we for the spiritual life of our companions":
"Putting away sins."
"Using the grace of Christ."
"What am I doing for Christ".
"Christ known through Christian experience."
I prepared a letter to send to each teacher informing him of the meeting he is invited to lead, a copy of which I will enclose.

It seems to me that we begin the year with much earnestness of desire and strength of purpose for spiritual blessings, on the part of both teachers and scholars.

We have made a great advance in the arrangements for the "home life" of students in the school. I rented a second house, the house of Prof. Garabedian, and placed a teacher in each house. Both these two teachers are earnest Christian workers, and one of them has been eight years in America where he has had experience

with Y. M. C. A. and Christian Endeavor societies; he is a brother of Mr. Khachadoor Berberian now in Worcester, Mass.
These two teachers are planning for family devotions, socials, committees on mutual improvement, helps for the spiritual life, committees to visit the sick, and welcome strangers. I am deeply grateful to God for these new activities, which give me great cheer and hope.
For a week before the opening of school our missionary circle held meetings of prayer every evening, and I have never known school to open more easily or more hopefully.
"Another occasion for gratitude to me is that we have been able to send an unusually large number of teachers to other cities and to villages in the field. Three graduates and three undergraduates have gone to Diarbekir to teach. One graduate of last year is teaching in Malatia and one in the German Orphanage at Mezreh, and

our students are teaching Protestant and Gregorian schools all over the field, and still we cannot meet all the calls. The Gregorians pay larger salaries than we do in order to get our graduates for teachers.

This year we have set a limit of 17 hours of recitation per week for college classes and made the recitations one hour in length.

"We are sadly crowded. We have not recitation rooms enough, and we are now making desks and benches to accomodate the increase of students. Our eyes turn toward Constantinople waiting for the permission to build and the indemnity with which to build. One thing is certain, we must build larger. It is urgently necessary that we build next year. We need our teachers now in America, or others to take their places."

We need a tutor to take the place of Mr. Huntington when he returns to America next Summer. Mrs. Easton writes that they are somewhat behindhand in their

Efforts to raise Mr. Huntington's salary but he hopes they may succeed in raising it and continuing their aid to his successor. Beloit College needs to be encouraged to persevere in the splendid work they have done through their representative here, Mr. Huntington: and search should be made for the right man to take his place without loss of time.

Our present numbers are

	Male	Female	Total.
College	36	33	69
High School	80	28	108
Grammar "	122	89	211
Primary "	149	120	269
Kindergarten	125	164	289
	512	434	946
Of which orphans	155	175	330
Not orphans -	357	259	616

The receipts for tuition and room rent are now.

Female Dept. 7610
Male Dept. 15444 23054 Ps.

Applications still continue to come in. We have already 53 boarders. Men are writing from america and from Bulgaria and sending money to put their relatives in school. If this continues we shall be obliged to set a limit to the number of scholars we can receive.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates.

In regard to sending money for Ganjigian it is very little trouble for us here to receive the money. We simply receive the drafts and pass them on to him, & am perfectly willing to do that. It must give you more trouble at that end.

The great difficulty with us is now that so many drafts come here that it is hard to find money. We have to pay a premium of ½ of 1% now.

I received the drafts you sent for Ganjigian £175- and for two americans - the latter I am holding for them.

I think Mr. Strauss does not find the negotiations for indemnity and permission to build move as fast as he expected them to. The last letters seem impatient at delay.

C. H. S.

I wish to add that I am daily conscious that the exceeding hopeful way in which school has opened is due only to the good hand of our God upon us, and that in answer to prayer.

Harpoot, Sept. 21, 1919

OCT 30 1899

Rev. C. Franks Gates, D.D. 470

EUPHRATES COLLEGE

HARPOOT, TURKEY

Dear Dr. Barton:— Sept. 28 1899

In writing to you I did not answer your question about Miss Hall. It seems to me that it would be a pleasant thing for the Prud. Committee to send a letter of recognition and appreciation to Miss Hall and other such workers who have come from England to aid in this work.

Lord Percy and his cousin are here. They start this morning for Bitlis. He seems a very pleasant, sensible gentleman.

Yours

C. F. Gates.

Harpoot, Sept. 21, 99.

Rev. C. F. Gates, D. D.,
EUPHRATES COLLEGE
HARPOOT, TURKEY

DEC 18 1899
DEC 19 1899

471

Nov. 22, 1899

Dear Dr. Barton -

About the time this reaches you we shall be welcoming a little "girl" in our home, if the Lord will. I wish to let our friends know of this, and so I will telegraph using the Board's address Jernstalk, Boston. Girl - well" — or similar terms to express the facts. In that case please wire Mr. S. M. Moore, So. W. Cor. Washington & Dearborn Sts. Chicago and ask him to inform my brother Herbert — charge me. If this business falls to Mr. Wiggin you may transfer

the letter to him.

I am sorry to trouble you but it will be a relief to our friends who know Mrs. Gates delicate health.

Mr. Knapp + family arrived safely on the 16th. a year and one day after our arrival. The police have made careful inquiries as to his name and birthplace. They asked if the "K" written in his name was pronounced.

Sincerely yours

T. Gates

JAN 8 1900
JAN 16 1900

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. Harpoot, Dec. 13. 1899
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Yours of Nov. 9th. is received and I have transmitted the drafts to Garigian as requested.

I am glad the reports of college reached you successfully.

The cable will already have informed you of the birth of a little daughter to us on Dec. 5 Mr. Barnum's birthday. We did not expect her until the 22d when Dr. Thom was to have been here, but there does not seem to have been anything premature in her birth. Mrs. Yates is safe to be previous. This is the second time in our missionary life we have failed to secure the services of a skilled physician. Both those times were seasons of great anxiety this time I called Dr. Michael, who though he has not had much experience in such cases is quite a skilful doctor.

A nurse and a doctor! The people at home little know their value. But "this poor man cried and the Lord answered and delivered me out of all my fears." "My God shall supply every need of yours"-

On the third day Mrs. Gates was taken with nervous chills and fever, complicated by irregular action of the heart. She was obliged to give up nursing the baby and we are feeding her on nestle's milk. But both mother and child are now doing well.

Sincerely yours
C. A. Gates

Hanford, Dec. 13, 1899

7 copies

473

JAN 29 1900
JAN 30 1900

Harpoot, Dec. 27. 1899

Dear Dr. Barton: -

Last week Mr. Straus telegraphed "I am going to America. I inform you that permission has been given by Vali for the rebuilding of your schools".

Of course we are greatly rejoiced at this answer to prayer. Now another question looms up. We do not know if the indemnity has been granted. We understand that an arrangement has been made for its payment, but have no news yet as to how soon that arrangement is likely to be carried into effect. But we ought to begin to build as soon as school opens and we must have money from some source.

If Mr Straus is in America when this letter reaches you, can you not correspond with him, express thanks for his labors and lay this question before him. Now that we have permission to build it will never do not to build this coming year. I am writing by this post to Chicago to find out

whether in case we cannot get the money in time I can dispose of some investment of mine so as to realize $5000 for immediate use this next year. As I said, there must be no failure now.

Our little girl was three weeks old yesterday and is doing well. Mrs Gates has been ill with fever ever since the baby was born and is just beginning to get on to her feet again.

Please tell Mr Davis I should surely wish to know of this joyful news were it not that I have been much broken of my rest and am crowded with work now.

Sincerely yours
C. H. Gates

Harpoon, Dec. 27, 1899.

Mrs. Nellie M. Gates

494 —— 485

Mrs. G. F. Gates.

474

Chicago Beach Hotel.

Dec. 7. '96

12-16-96

1-6-97

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Friend.

My portefolio contains an unfinished letter to you dated London. which bears witness that tho' my thought & desires were better than my execution. Your kind letter to me received while in Switzerland was much appreciated. And now I have - this day my father - another kind letter to acknowledge.

I met Mr. Daniels on Friday a.m. and it made me quite homesick to see you. for you are one of "ours" - you know. And you will not come to Chicago without seeing me - will you?

Mrs. C. F. Gates

I begin to feel that as time goes on. the absence from Chicago my husband will certainly not be easier to bear. But I am very thankful for the tender mercies - so tender - so many - so constant & for the loving kindnesses of my God. But above all am I grateful for His having taught me to know - a little - Himself - living source of joy & strength.

I am so sorry that Mrs. Barton has been ill again - Please give her my sincere love. Indeed this, not being a business letter you will probably read it together - if - forsooth - you have not forsaken the good old, miss habit of reading ones mail together, of an evening, when the stress of the day is over.

You & Mrs. Barton must often look longingly back to the fe

years in Harpoot when you had your evenings together.

I thank you very much for sending me a copy of Mr. Fenton's letter - It was very kind of you to think of it.

With sincerest regards for you both - & for the dear children -

Your friend
Nellie Upson Gates -
(Mrs. C. F.)

Dec. 12. '96.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-20-97
Ans'd

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Friend.

Your letter with the enclosed draft has been rec'd. and I thank you for it. I read your letter to my father - and sent to have a conference with him tomorrow evening.

Sincerely & affectionately,

H. H. Gates.

(Mrs. C. F.)

Chicago Beach Hotel

Jan. 15 97.

Mrs. C. F. Gates
Chicago, Jan. 15, 97

Jan. 23. '97. 475

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D. L. B.

Rec'd 25 97

Ans'd

Dear Friends.

My husband asked me to see Mr. Monavian to inquire if he is willing to go to Harpoot to become a teacher in the College, from motives of consecration to God, & to his people.

I have conversed with Mr. Monavian - and find him willing to go. desirous to serve his people. He only awaits the opening of the way for his going. He wishes to know if it is safe for him to go, now. and if it is practicable. Will you kindly give us your wisdom & knowledge on this subject?

Sincerely Yours.

H. M. Gates.

(Mrs. C. H.)

Chicago Beach Hotel.

(Over)

Mrs. C. H. Gates
Chicago, Jan. 23, 97

Mrs. Nellie Moore Gates. 476

J. L. B.
Rd 4-28-97
Ans 28

Eastman, Georgia,
Apr. 24. '97.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

Dear Friend.

I have two kind letters of yours to acknowledge, one of which reached me while still in Florida, the other was forwarded to me here.

You were the first to inform me of the honor conferred upon my husband by the University of Edinburgh.

And I thank you from my heart for the love & sympathy for us both which must have prompted words so kind & hearty as your letter

the autumn? Such a plan, I understand, was discussed in station meeting. but my husband has mentioned it but twice. the latter time, not hopefully.

Setting aside all personal feelings, the matter stands in my mind somewhat in this way. Three German, Christian gentlemen who promise efficiency, have entered our field, and have been initiated by Mr. Gates into Relief Work. Mr. Barnum is still there for counsel & wisdom. Could not Mr. Gates be spared better at this juncture than later, ~~when Mr. Barnum would not be there for consultation~~ and, perhaps, a new, inexperienced Missionary would be there. Mr. Barnum must not have additional burdens, I will know, but I have thought that the presence of these Germans, with that of Mr. Browne, might bear the brunt of the burdens which must fall when my husband leaves.

Had I cared to speak from personal motives, I should have written a few lines when I heard that my husband's head was troubling him continuously. But I did not care to do so, and now, I hear that he was relieved by a few days' rest which came to him, unexpectedly, while in Palo. Still, he is exceed-

contained. — You
of hoping to be in Chic
sometime in May. I
it may be the very latte
end of May or first of Jun
as I am planning to be
in Eastman until that t
and it would give me
great pleasure to see you
once more. But, whet
I am in Chicago or
you must see my father
and have a visit with
His address, you know, is
S.W. corner of Dearborn & Wa
ton sts. Chicago.

Have you received letters
Harpster, speaking of my
hands leaving there, this even
or next, for America, to return
with Mrs. Bourne & my

ghly tired. I feel this in
all his letters - and the
conviction has deepened
on me that it would
be neither prudent
nor economical for him
to commence another series
of years, there, with out first
having a brief period of re-
laxation - However, this
matter is in the Lords keep-
ing. And I do not feel
like pressing ~~the matter~~ it,
at all, Loving dear
Dr. Barnum & his family
as we do, it would break
my heart to do any thing
that would break him down.
With sincere & affectionate
regards for yourself & Mrs.
Barton - Nellie Moore Yates

Mr. Monroe has been here for the past fortnight and my heart has been rejoiced in the hope of having him in future years in Harpoot. His heart is there. And he but waits the opening of the way to turn his steps thitherward. He is a fine, able man. Genial of good spirit, and of experience in many ways among others - that of dealing with men.

N. W. E.

My father expects to be in Chicago April 29.

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd

9-2-97

Charlevoix, Aug. 28. 97.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Friend.

Your letters of Aug. 5, 10, & 18, with a copy of the letter to Miss Wingate have all reached me during the week. Thank you for them.

My permanent address is

Mrs. L. M. Moore, 138 Dearborn st, Chicago, Ills.

I thought you knew it. I have not been at the Beach Hotel since Feb. 8th. In the interim between Georgia, & Charlevoix, Mich., I was at Oak Park. Letters sent to father's care are promptly forwarded.

I presume your question regarding Miss Emily Wheler, reached me too late for an answer to be of any service to you.

You speak of trying to find a young man from Beloit to go out to Harpoot as tutor, for a few years.

A good while ago, my husband wrote to Pres. Eaton on this subject. If any one goes out this autumn, he ought to be on the way, very soon.

Any one going in this capacity - for a few years only, should be an experienced accountant - or

at least, have an aptitude along that line.
as the work of the Treasury should be the first
to fall into his hands, he needing no linguistic
acquirements for that. Jw, undoubtedly knows
that dlr. Barnum & Emma - with occasional lifts
from Mr. Gates are carrying on that work, now.
The lifting of this burden would mean a great deal
to all. - As regards his support, I have felt
that Beloit would be glad to have & support its
own man on the field.

As regards this tutor - and new Missionaries -
I have the conviction that they should be men
& women "mighty in the Scriptures" - "full of
faith & of the Holy Ghost." Men & women
knowing that there is such a thing as being anointed
with the Spirit for service - and crying from their
inmost souls for that Anointing.

I have been moved by your letters - and there are
many things I would say - Indeed, the little visit
in my father's home was quite an aggravation in the
things left untouched -

With sincere regards & affection.

Aug. 31st 97.

(Mrs.) Nellie Moore Gates.

Charlevoix, Aug 28, 97

Mrs. Nellie Moore Gates
Oak Park. 478
Oct. 1st 1897.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
My Dear Dr. Barton.

The American Board has been much in my thoughts of late. and I find my whole heart going out in strong desire for a spiritual blessing for our Board at its next Annual Mtg.

There is our position of power for all believers. Mary was in that position when she was found sitting at our Lords feet, hearing His word. "One thing is needful" said Christ on that time, pointing to Mary. "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and

Every blessing hinges on the fulfilment of the one condition. We could well afford to lay aside every other business for two days and listen while men taught by the Spirit of God should expound to us God's Word on such themes as The Motive-power of Missions. The Message entrusted to the Missionary. The Secret of Power in the Missionary: Our Lord's Command to His Disciples. Paul's Teaching about Missions.

A baptism of the Spirit upon our Board, should be followed by one upon our Women's Boards, and by one upon all our Missions. God is rich. And we dishonor Him by being powerless in our work and blessing by the asking. "How much more shall your Heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them who ask Him!" (Lu. XI:) And the Spirit embraces the "good things" in the corresponding passage in Matt. VII:

I pray that nothing - not even a program already planned & prepared may keep us from this blessing.

I have thought of Mr. Moody as the best man to help us in this Effort. He is non-partisan. Has had abundant & continual witness borne to him by God's Spirit and is intensely interested in Missions. I think, also, we could safely trust any one whom he would choose to handle any of the above or similar subjects, if he desired help.

it shall be done unto you.

Which means - in our case that we should have no debt, and that we should have power with souls both at home and abroad.

Then, it follows that the condition of the one thing needful. Abiding in our Master, his words abiding in us remains unfulfilled.

Our first business then, at our next Annual Meeting, should be to get into living connection with our living Lord.

How shall we do this?

I know of no other way than that just mentioned - sitting at our Lord's feet -; and how shall we do this? It has seemed to me that inasmuch as

If you & the Prudential Committee should be led of the Spirit & take up this matter, unanimously, with constant prayer for its <u>best</u> success, Mr. Moody should be seen at once.

I have thought quite seriously of going to Northfield & see Mr. Moody, and to Boston & see you & the Committee. (so earnest have I been in this thing -) & this knowing neither Mr. Moody nor the Committee.

Most sincerely Yours.

Nellie Moon Gates
(Mrs. C. F.)

Mrs. Nellie Moore Gates
Oak Park Nov. 8, 97

479

Rec'd 11-10-97
Ans'd

Rev. Mr. Barton.

Dear Friend.

Your letter of Nov. 4th is rec'd.

I am very interested in hearing of the prospective additions to the E. T. Mission.

Mr. Usher's name is a new one to me. I should be glad to know more of him.

Gratefully & Sincerely
Nellie Moore Gates
(Mrs. C. F.)

Enclosed please find the dates desired.

Oak Park, Nov. 8, '97.

Mrs. Nellie Moore Bates
Elk Park N.C.
Nov. 29. 97.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-29-97
Ans'd

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.

My Dear Friend.

Of the $500.00 appropriated for my use from Nov. 96 to Nov. 97, I have rec'd the following amounts;

Nov. -	104.16
July.	75.00
	$179.16

I am truly happy to be able, from the balance in your hands, to remit to the Board $150.00.

Will Mr Wiggins kindly send me a check for the difference, 170.84

I am able to do this thro
my father's generosity.
But the feeling that he
may not be able another
year, to help me as he has
this year, suggests that the
appropriation for my sup-
port remain the same for
the ensuing year as it stood
the past year.

Thank you for keeping
me posted as to affairs in
Jerpoot. I shall be in-
terested to hear of Rev. Mr.
Ward's answer to your letters
& which correspondence my
husband wrote me.

Please give my dear love

To Mrs. Baxton. Shaw

Warm memories of
and of your own,
her kindness, dear, in
my loneliness in New Haven.
With sincere & affectionate
regards.

Willis Moore Gates
(Mrs. C. F.)

Dec. 31st 97. Mrs. Nellie Moore Gates 481
Oak Park. Ills.
321 Lake Av.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Friend.

Your letters have been gratefully rec'd. I am thankful for the appointment of Dr. Usher. You speak of our returning with him in the Spring. Do you consider that an advisable time to enter the country with children. Even were there furlough houses ready for occupation?

My baby has had bronchial pneumonia on top of Whooping cough. And we are all housed for the present. Moore is recovered from the pneumonia. enough to be about the house.

What time would Elder.
Asher be leaving America
in the spring?

Your letters are now with
my father - so I cannot
answer them more fully.

Sincerely & Affectionately.

Nellie M. Gates.
(Mrs. C. F.)

My dear love to Mrs. Barton.

Thank you for sending
me the letters in the Herald
from Elder. Hepworth. They
are interesting reading to
F. J. Missionaries.

Mrs. Jas Nellie Moore Gates
7-29-98
482

...Chicago Club...
CHARLEVOIX, MICH.

July 26, '98.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
My Dear Mr. Barton.

Your letters lie before me from you, for which I want to extend my hearty thanks.
At last, as you know, the date of our sailing is fixed for Sept. 3rd. Therefore I must be making final arrangements. I am writing to ask if there is any reason why I should go to Boston, other than the pleasure which I should derive from meeting friends there.
If not, I can plan to go direct to New York, and just in time for sailing, which is easier, with children.
With sincere regards and love for you both, Your friend,
Nellie Moore Gates.

488
8-5-98

Dear Dr. Barton.

Your favor has been received. Also one from Dr. Dewey. I wrote the latter this A.M. And also this evening.

I have said to him. "I am going with you. I do not want you & Mrs. Dewey delayed on my account. I am ready to go Sept. 3rd. But if you & Dr. Barton think best considering every thing

the telegram - the oth
Missy. party & our Selv
to delay one week or
I shall heartily acqu
Esca. And I shall
as heartily Sept. 3rd.
that is best. Yrs ou
Dr. Barton will know

Friday. July 22nd. - Le
Mr. Peet. at Conaple.
our date sailing was
3rd. on the Zuffda. N. German Lloyd lin
a trip of 12 days. as
him to wire Mr. Gates
you + Dr. Drury will

know what to do- And I am glad
to leave it in such hands-

Sincerely & Affectionately -
Nellie Moore Gates
(Mrs. C. F.)

Aug 2d.-
Charlevoix. Mich.
Chicago Resort.

Mrs. C. F. Gates
Charlevoix, Aug. 2, 1

Mrs. C. F. Gale

Charlevoix, Aug. 29, 1898

[redacted]

Dear Dr. Barton.

This morning, our plans
have been decided upon.
We hope to spend next
Sunday in Hartford. Go
on Tuesday to Boston - for
two days - thence - Friday
morn to N. York - ready
for sailing, on Sat'y.
Mrs. Wheeler had written,
saying that we stay at Ar-
mindale at the "Home."

but our slight knowledge of Boston makes it seem best. If there is a place at Auburndale for us - do not write - If we do not hear from you. We shall expect to go direct to Auburndale [redacted] plans,

My sister has written - for us to Mr. Davis and to Mrs. Huntington, in answer to their kind letters due.

Now. I shall write a line to Mary thinking that it may be a comfort all around if I can meet her for a few moments - at least.

With sincere affection & regards for you both -

Nellie Moore Gates.

(Mrs. C. F.)

Aug. 29. Monday Morning.

Charlevoix, Mich.

Cecil Say sister is write
Mrs. W. this A.M. & say
that if there is room
for us all. Mr. & Mrs
Wiley accompany the boy
& myself. We will stop a
the House. asking that if
there is not a place for
us she will let you
know at once. that you
may advise us at Hartf
of some quiet, clean Hot
Where we can stay with
the children. Our addres
ie Hartford is 122 Collins
I am sorry to trouble you

Mrs. C. F. Gates
Franklin, Mass.
485
Sept. 4. '98.

6-796

My Dear Dr. Barton-

Your kind letter was rec'd. duly, in Hartford - and I thank you for it.

We think the Bellevue Hotel will be very convenient and hope to arrive there to-morrow A.M. about 9-30 o'clk.

We are here in Mary Daniels' home tonight - where the boys are in high clover in the hay, and among the horses and cows.

It would have been most unwise & unsafe for Mrs. Barton & have attempted What

her hospitality prompted her
to think of - and I should
have regretted any such thing
exceedingly. I know what
is in your hearts to do - and
appreciate it sincerely.

My dear love to Mrs. - & I
do not see her -

With gratitude and love

Nellie Moore Gar
(Mrs. C. F.)

Tues. p.m.

Miss Johanna Graf

486 — 504

Miss Johanna Graf

Springfield, Mo.
May 21- 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Filed May 24
Boston, Mass.

My dear Sir.

Your letter was received late Friday night, and as I never like to make use of the Sunday mails unless absolutely necessary, I did not write on Saturday.

I was filled with joy to hear that I had really been appointed a missionary of the A.B.C.F.M, and that the hope which I had so long cherished, was now to be realized.

The news of my early departure, threw a little cloud over our home, but "as

the Lord will", I shall be ready to
sail with Dr. Raynolds the latter part
of July.

I shall correspond with him immediately, so that I may as soon as possible, find out just what I shall need.

I have gone through several years' files of the "Missionary Herald", (from 1858 until the present date) and read all the articles and letters about eastern Turkey in general, and my field in particular.

I feel that the Hon. Prudential Committee has chosen wisely for me, and that although I had preferred Africa when I applied, I think I am better fitted to work in Turkey than in that hot, malarious climate. I hope and pray that the dear Lord may grant me many years of usefulness, in the land that was my second choice from the beginning.

I have been adding to my personal effects from time to time, since my first step was taken to be a missionary, so that I hope I shall not be obliged to call on the Board for half the sum it has granted me for the full outfit. The furniture will be mostly purchased in the east; I have a small revolving book-case that I can take apart, but otherwise I have not anything in that line yet. I have a very small library with dictionary and can also get an encyclopedia; would you advise me to take the latter? I shall attend to the dental work & revaccination as soon as possible.

Thanking you for your kind letter which I fully understand, and whose suggestion I will try to carry out I will close.

I am glad to be one of your correspondents, may we both live to enjoy many years of ~~friendly~~ inte

Yours very sincerely,

Johanna L. Graf.

Miss J. L. Graf. 887

Springfield, May 30. '94

Rec'd June 4.

Springfield. Mo.

May 30 - 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, DD.

Dear friend

Your letter of May 24th at hand, and greatly enjoyed. I am glad you feel pleased with your new mission ary. I have been waiting to hear from Dr. Raynolds before answering and received a nice long letter from him today. He is travelling and did not immediately receive my letter. He writes me that I will need a saddle etc, for part of the journey, and offered to procure the necessary articles for me. If I am to remit him the money for those, please send me about forty dollars, but if you (send)

send the requisite amount direct to him, I think twenty-five dollars will be a sufficient sum for most of the things I intend getting for the present.

Dr. Raynolds also writes me that I should need a folding bedstead, which he thinks we can procure in Constantinople as he expects to go via that place, starting from Montreal July 21st, for Liverpool. This makes the time for my preparation very short, but I am calculating to have everything here ready and packed by the first week of July, as I would like to go to Chicago to meet some of the W. B. M. I. ladies, and from there to the Y. P. S. C. E. convention in Cleveland to be held July 11–15. That would give me ample time to get to Montreal by the 21st.

I had hoped that we would start from Boston, which would give me an oppor-

tunity to visit the headquarters of the Board, and so become personally acquainted with those whom I shall consider as very dear and warm friends.

I am expecting a letter from Miss Nutting who immediately wrote me a kind friendly letter on hearing of my appointment & designation. I wrote her at once, asking her as to my particular needs, as to furniture, etc, and think I shall hear from her today or tomorrow. She would greatly like to see me, and we are trying to make some arrangements to meet, as I feel that I could do so much better if I might have an interview with her, and might know of her plans, etc. As she is in Minnesota, and I have friends ~~for~~ I owe we

may find a meeting place there.
I am also writing to Dr. Reynolds to get me a horse and saddle outfit as he did for Miss Huntington in Buffalo, N.Y. where he is at present. Will my baggage be taken into the interior of Turkey on horseback? if so I shall have to get boxes made as suggested in the missionary manual,

Hoping to hear from you soon, I remain,

Yours very sincerely
Johanna L. Graf

688

Miss Johanna L. Graf

Springfield, Mo.

June 8 - 1894.

Filed June 12

Rev. Judson Smith,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your kind letter of June 4th is at hand. Thank you for the check of $25. You are right in supposing that after hearing from Miss Nutting I will find I have asked for too small a sum, tho' that is all I will need immediately. As soon as I shall know definitely just when and where we start, and what route we are to take I can plan my purchases accordingly. Dr. Reynolds in his letter to me said that his plans were not yet certain. I find the time for preparation so very

short, that considering we expect to
go very leisurely after starting it
seems too bad to hurry so in the prepa-
ration; I understand that we most
probably will not leave Constantinople
until the ~~Middle~~ of Sept.
The fact that I am obliged to hire
more of my out-fit made and to buy
ready-made has made the amount to
be expended more than I had intended
or expected, as the friends who might
help me are only just learning of my ap-
pointment, as I have been too busy to be
see them. I am getting along very
ly, however, and as more and more
of it more will be here to help.
Miss Nutting writes me that I will
one or two easy chairs, a good stove
for sitting-room - (Chimney draught smoke
Washstand - with all belongings.
(My brother is in the furniture factory
in this place and might procure a
stand for me, but whether it will be

cheaper after freight is paid to the
place of embarkment is a question.)
Then a large lamp with every thing
belonging to it - and steamer chair.
These things might be procured in the
east; it seems too bad to start from
Montreal, instead of Boston, as our agent
is in the latter place, and I might
be there personally, and see how every
thing is packed, and so know just where
to find the different articles. It seems
to complicate matters not to start from
Boston. If we two single ladies might go from
there instead of with Dr. R - would it not
be easier? We might meet Dr. Reynolds
and wife in England? The thought
has just suggested itself and I write
it. I do not think I shall try to
attend more than one day of the Y.P.S.C.E

Convention, if at all. It would be a great treat for me, and one I had often wished to enjoy. But I wish only to do what seems best, and if this plan is impracticable, we will say no more about it.

I shall go to Chicago, most probably meeting Miss Nutting there. I have not written to the W. B. M. I. ladies, nor heard from them. Would it have been my duty to write first?

If you will send me a check for ($50) fifty dollars more, I hope it will be all I shall need for out-fit to be gotten here.

It seems a large sum to a home-missionaries daughter, and one used to managing a little go a long way. Our people are all poor so that very little can be expected from them, especially at this time, and I have tried to help myself as much as possible.

I would like to go, paying all my own expences, and not dependent on the support of others, best of all. But it is not best so. sharing of burdens is also a commands.

I shall endeavor you keep you informed as to my progress and plans,

I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

Johanna L. Graf.

Miss Johanna L. Graf S
489
Springfield, Mo.,
June 14 - 1894

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Rec'd June 21
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter and check for
$ just received by tonight's mail
and I hasten to reply, thanking
you.

I would like to have Mr. Smith
to purchase the things that are
needful and which can be more
easily procured and packed there.
Inclosed you will find a list.
He in all probability is more capa-
ble of selecting them and can do
better than I, and I will leave
it to his judgment. I am satisfied
with plain, but substantial, things.
If you think best, of course I shall
go to Montreal, though I have not
heard from Dr. Raynolds since writing
him the latter part of May, nor do

I know his present address. However he promised to write me as soon as his plans were definite, so I shall most likely hear from him soon.

Miss Nutting writes me not to forget a supply of "mission-house paper", I think I will have Mr. Swett get that also, but if I can better take it let me know, and I will buy it.

I am getting along nicely; the Ladies 1st Church Missionary society, have offered to help me with a number of articles in my wardrobe; I am busy from morning till night, but with the Lord's help I will be all ready in time. I note that next Saturday is set aside as day of prayer for the "Young missionaries - in their preparations;" (M. E. M. S. Calendar) and we do need the prayers of God's people so much!

My pass-port has not yet arrived

but I think it will be here in a day or two, as the blank was sent to Washington several days ago.

Letters go out from here twice a day but as that one received at night usually can be sent off only the next night, as the mail goes <u>early</u>, in the morning. I am looking for a letter from Miss Putting, and shall most likely have more to write as soon as I hear from her.

I should like to know more of our route, time of travel etc, soon as possible. So that I will know what I can pack away, what to take for the journey, and how to mark my boxes.

Yours sincerely,
Johanna L. Graf.

Miss Johanna D. Graf 4/90

Postcard

Springfield. Mo.
June 23- 1894.

Dr. Judson Smith; Rec'd June 27

My dear Sir.

In a letter from Miss Nutting, received yesterday, she writes me to get a rubber-coat, helmet and gloves) made in Boston. Please give enclosed order for it to Mr. Swett.

I am quite well, but getting a little tired, there is so much to be done; I should very much like to know when I am to sail; the churches here wish to arrange for a farewell service, to be held a week from tomorrow, unless I should hear that the day of our departure had been changed to a later date; (which would make

much easier for me) I thought that on account of the cholera reported in Sin Dr. Raynolds might have changed his plans; not that I am afraid in the least, but only hurried very much.
Miss N- is a great comfort in the explicitness of her letters, and the information she gives in every thing.
I shall meet her in Chicago in July. I had wished to meet the ladies in one of their Friday meetings (St. B.M.I.) but am afraid it would necessitate leaving home so much earlier. I have about given up all thought of going to Cleveland to the convention; but should very much like to go to my old Monticello home, which is not much out of the way to Chicago; I could spend Sunday July 15th there, and go to Chicago the next day, meet Miss Nutting the next day (Wednesday) the St B.M.I ladies make some purchases in Chicago, and leave for Montreal, where I would arrive Fri
Please write me what route to take

from Chicago to Montreal.

My physician does not think I need to be re-vaccinated, so I have not had it done; I have a good mark; was vaccinated about 12 or 13 yrs ago.

As I wish this to go by next mail I must close—

Yours very sincerely—

Johanna L. Graf.

Miss J. L. Graff. 491

Springfield, Mo.,
Aug. 24th - 1894.

Mr. James L. Barton, Recd Aug. 27.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Barton.

Your favor of Aug. 21st, received last evening.

I hasten to reply that my passport was secured some time in June, and is now in Mr. Ward's keeping. He wrote me under date of July 28 - that he had it duly vised, and that I was to call for it when I reached Boston.

I am very well satisfied with the arrangements made for my sailing, as far as I know of them. Has it been decided how we are

to proceed from England, or will
that be left to the party?

I had the pleasure of meeting
Miss Swenson in Chicago; so know one
of our party. Miss Daniels kindly wrote
me a postal offering any help that she
she might render.

After Miss Nutting's and Mrs. Thom
friendly greetings and welcome in
Chicago, and a few days delightful
visit with the former, I am more
than ever anxious to enter the work
in Turkey.

I am very well and ready for the
journey. Three weeks of quiet at home
are just what any one needs who is
going to a work among sights and
scenes so new and strange. I think
it was providential that I was detained
for if I had been obliged to sail the
21st of July, I should have gone, tir

nt, both body and mind, for the
time between my appointment and
ate of sailing had been very short.
Every thing in connection with my
preparations for the work has been so
pleasant + friends so kind and considerate,
in helping me to get ready; "all things
worked together" so "for good" that I feel
more and more that it is really the
Lord's will that I am to work for him
in foreign lands, and I am very anxious
to be about "our Father's business."
Has word been sent to Mrs. Dewey of Mardin
to have Miss Nutting's travelling outfit sent to
the coast? The outfit includes, as Miss N-
informed me, travelling bed + bedding, cur-
tain, eating + washing utensils etc, etc.
Will my saddle be obtainable when I reach
Alexandretta? If not, Miss Nutting's would
also have to be sent with the other things
for my use.

I shall be in Boston Sat. Sept 22
(D.V.) There are several things I inten
to purchase there, as winter supplies are
still scarce here; and I will then not ha
to bring them half way across the conti
either.

Thanking you for your kind letter
I am,

Yours very sincerely,
Johanna L. Graf.

Miss Johanna L. Graff. 472

Mardin, E. Turkey, Asia.

12-28
29

Nov 26 - 1894.

Rec'd Dec. 28

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

I am very glad to write you that I arrived here last Saturday the 24th, safe and well after a very happy journey, if not always pleasant.

Our Heavenly Father had graciously answered the many prayers that were continually going up for our safe progress, and though there were many perplexing things to happen they all turned out for our best.

Miss Daniels will probably have written you of her illness and that it was necessary to accompany her for two days towards Harpoot.

I have been very well and have felt that the Lord alone sustained me through all this long wearisome

journey, and though I have rid
horse-back very little in my life an
not at all for the last nine years
still I could be a helper and co
taker to the others, rather than be
a burden as I and my friends fe
I would be.

Mr. Sanders took the best possi
care of us as far as Severek and th
on to Chermog, and of me back to
Severek. He could not get to Diar
ir, though Dr. Thom was there to
me on to Mardin, as there was Chol
in the place, so were making prep
for Mr. Sanders to take me on, when
Mr. Andrus appeared to our great
relief, much more so, when Mr. Sa
also became sick with an attack of
Malaria. As we had intended to
on together alone it would have
very hard for both of us, we felt th
all had been for our good though
we could not understand why
should be so many delays.

I am now established in the

rooms used by Mr Gates' family
nd find them very pleasant
nd sunny, and shall enjoy being
here very much.
I am so glad I came and am
nxious to begin work at the language
ut the friends here advise patience
nd rest for a few days as the last
wo weeks were a great strain. I am
ery inexperienced in taking care of
ick ones and worry a great deal more
han is necessary, as Miss Daniels + Mr.
ndes' illness was really the worst
hing I had to go through. The fatigue
f the journey was entirely forgotten over
he other cares.
I had the pleasure of using Miss
rowbridge's horse the greater part
f the way, and enjoyed riding him
ery much. The way from Severek to
Mardin was very hard as I had a
orse that tried me very much and
hich I gave up riding entirely the
nd day, taking refuge on a load,
t the next three days were accomplish

with more comfort.

I met the girls last night, and sh
learn to love them; oh if I could
talk and so take some of the real
work off the shoulders of Mrs. Hard
who is doing more than she ought,
I am sure.

As soon as I hear from Mr. Ell
I shall write to Mr. Ward and sett
all accounts.

I am anxiously looking for the P
which has not yet arrived; I have
not heard from home since the d
of sailing just two months ago. Has al
unfortunate in getting no word fro
Mardin at all until leaving Hinta
but found a number of letters her
which had been written and sent
me, but failed to reach me and were
returned; one dated Aug. 1st.

With kind regards to Mrs. Barton
the ladies and gentleman at the
"House," including yourself,

I am Yours very sincerely,
Johanna L. Graf.

J. L. B.
2-25-95
28

Miss Johanna E. Graff.

Mardin, Feb. 11- 1895.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

Your kind letter of Dec. 29 reached
e Feb. 3rd., and was a great cheer.
I am glad to be here and very happy,
do not think I have ever been more
. The circle into which I have come
a delightful one, and I love each
ember of it dearly.
I enjoy studying the language; it is
ard, but I like to "dig", and am im-
atient to get on. I take up regular
chool work,- two classes in English-
tomorrow, as the second half-year
egins then. Have been teaching two
upils in instrumental music for some
eeks past. I hope to take up Kinder-
arten work as soon as practicable, and
m looking forward to it with great
leasure.
I have been greatly helped in the

understanding of these "sounds" by
going to the little village of Goeli
with Miss Pratt, and talking with
the preacher and his wife, who can
both understand a little English.
Before this I had done very little
talking as my lessons have been de-
voted to reading.

It is great satisfaction to note from
Sabbath to Sabbath this or that
phrase which I can understand
as our pastor preaches or prays. I
understand praying best, I think
because it is done slowly.

How much there is to learn! Not on
the language is new and strange, bu
the customs. I have been making call
with Miss Pratt, and will begin to re
my calls, now that I can tell and u
stand a few Arabic phrases. I alw
have to say, "slowly, slowly," to the p
for they do jabber so, when they tal
Where, if they would take pains to
enunciate distinctly I could do much
better.

I have learned to ride nicely, and
am enjoying a young horse of Dr. Thom's
very much. I ride often, sometimes
every day, and splendid exercise it
is.
The journey inland was hard in some
ways, and I was heartily glad to get
to my destination. I was so very sorry
for Miss Daniels, but am rejoiced to
hear she is quite herself again. How
much we enjoyed our journeying to-
gether! I have heard from her every
week thus far until today.
What a comfort it is to know so many
are praying for us! Please pray
especially that I may be filled with
the Holy Spirit, and be instrumental
in bringing many to the Saviour.
Christmas passed happily; our girls
decided "to give" instead of to receive
this year, and a sum of nearly two
hundred francs found itself in our little box
which was to be given to the poor.
New Year brought back Mr. Andrews
and Miss Pratt; also Dr. Thom. How good

understanding of these "sounds" by going to the little village of Goeli with Miss Pratt, and talking with the preacher and his wife, who can both understand a little English. Before this I had done very little talking as my lessons have been devoted to reading.

It is great satisfaction to note from Sabbath to Sabbath this or that phrase which I can understand as our pastor preaches or prays. I understand praying best, I think because it is done slowly.

How much there is to learn! Not only the language is new and strange, but the customs. I have been making calls with Miss Pratt, and will begin to return my calls, now that I can use and understand a few Arabic phrases. I always have to say, "slowly, slowly," to the ladies for they do jabber so, when they talk. Where, if they would take pains to enunciate distinctly I could do much better.

I have learned to ride nicely, and
m enjoying a young horse of Dr. Thom's
ry much. I ride often, sometimes
very day, and splendid exercise it
e.
hee journey inland was hard in some
ays, and I was heartily glad to get
to my destination. I was so very sorry
or Miss Daniels, but am rejoiced to
ar she is quite herself again. How
uch we enjoyed our journeying to-
ether! I have heard from her every
eek thus far until today.
What a comfort it is to know so many
e praying for us! Please pray
pecially that I may be filled with
e Holy Spirit, and be instrumental
bringing many to the Saviour.
Christmas passed happily; our girls
cided "to give" instead of to receive
is year, and a sum of nearly two
ira's found itself in our little box
hich was to be given to the poor.
ew year brought back Mr. Andrus
nd Miss Pratt; also Dr. Thom. How good

it seemed to have them all back.
Miss Pratt and I have had blessed
weeks together; but she goes away
again in a few days.

Kindest regards to Mrs. Barton
and Dr. Daniels.

Please see that Mr. Swett gets
the enclosed note.

I remain, very sincerely
Your coworker,
Johanna L. Graf.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-6-96
Ans'd 9

Mardin, Turkey, Asia. Apr. 2nd, 1896.

Dr. Judson Smith,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Several months ago you wrote that the correspondence from Mardin had been very slender, but I am sure it has not been more so than that which I have had from the Board. I know letters have gone quite regularly from here, but may have been lost in the mails. I also know I have had no communication from the Rooms, for more than a year. This report ought to have been sent long ago, being from Oct. to Dec, & though begun with the New Year was delayed till now - a few days vacation affording time to finish it.

First of all, I wish to express our great thankfulness to the dear heavenly Father for our preservation from all harm during these tronblous times; that our city was spared the horrors of pillage & massacre, which have befallen so many of our land; & for the deepening interest in spiritual things among our people.

After a most delightful & quiet rest in our garden your missionaries returned to the city late in Sept.

& school work almost immediately began. Mrs. Andrus again took charge of Girls' High school, while to your correspondent fell the pleasant task of opening a kindergarten which was to have occurred Oct. 1st, but Cholera prevented. Materials not arriving the delay was not unwelcome because giving time to utilize such a might be found here.

Oct 8. Mr. & Mrs. Dewey, with the Mosul missionaries, left us to attend the annual meeting of the Pres. St. Persia Mission, Dr. Thom hoped also to get off at that time but was delayed a fortnight, when Mr. Andrus was left alone with the ladies. It was well we knew not what hard days were to follow. Oct 14 Kindergarten was opened, 27 enrolled which soon grew to forty. Two native teachers assist me - one speaks English quite well. The children are from 4 to 8 years of age - tuition is 2 piastres per month, & tho' so little, seems much to the parents.

The Girls High school began with a fair number of pupils, Mr. Andrus took charge of Boys' School in Mr. Dewey's place, so three of us were busy in the educational line, while Miss Pratt kept up the evangelistic work among the women, in the city & near villages till the disturbances put a stop to the latter. Women's meet-

ings were held nearly every week however, those attending seeming more ready to receive the Gospel than formerly. La Grippe made its appearance & missionaries & schools suffered more or less, but the Great Physician restored all to health & strength again.
Oct. 19 we heard that Mr. & Mrs. Larkin had arrived in Constantinople, also that our associates & friend had reached Mosul.
Nov. brought rumours of the enforcement of the system of reforms, a few days later, first reports of the horrible work done in the Diarbekir region, came in.
The first snowstorm of the season occurred at that time & several persons were frozen on the roads. Fear took possession of the people - who huddled together like so many sheep, several families in one room, "to be together" as they said, "if we are to be killed." We tried to encourage them by steadily keeping at our work.
Nov. 6th the first thing that greeted our eyes as we looked over the vast plain below us was the smoke rising from the village of Tel Ermine, 5 hrs. S.W. of us. Fear grew to panic, & soon both Christians & Moslems thought only how to protect themselves against the Kurds that had risen all about us. Guards were placed at all dangerous points, & our premises being at the junction of three roads, the hospital was turned into a Lookout, & other

preparations made for the protection of the missionaries & pupils under our care. City schools were closed; also the markets & trade was at a standstill.

Nov. 7th Golie 1½ hrs S. was attacked & burned, The villagers had taken refuge in their churches, where they had carried their goods & barricaded themselves, but they were compelled to surrender. About 50 were killed, among them one protestant, while another shortly after died of his wounds. One of our last years schoolgirls was three times put on a donkey to be carried off & as many times escaped, & at last made her way to the city. Kalaat Murrat came next- the inhabitants had taken refuge in the great Monastery, & being well supplied with food water & ammunition withstood a several days siege until the Govt. troops drove off the besiegers Benabed followed. The people had fled to a large cave high up the mountain side, after burying or other wise hiding their goods, & remained there four days & nights, with a very scanty supply of food & water, only about a tablespoon of the latter per day for each person. But they kept the Kurds at bay till rescued by troops from Mardin. The Kurds could be seen in the valleys below us like so many ants carrying off their spoil. Soldiers & others chased & overtook one band of them & after a short fight came back bringing some of the marauders &

prisoners, & women, children & good which they were carrying off. The following days were full of fear & excitement. Three attempts were made to enter the city but were unsuccessful. I can not dwell longer on that trying time; the strength of our one missionary was taxed to the utmost, but we found the promise "As thy days, so shall thy strength be" again fulfilled, for we felt wonderfully sustained. How glad we were to know that Dr. Thom had at last safely quitted this land! His letters all along had not been reassuring.

Nov. 25, just a year after my arrival here, our pastor was put into prison on the charge of having copied & sent seditious matter. The next day was observed as a day of fasting & prayer by the church. Each day the sorrow deepened as news of fresh massacres came in & we heard of the great numbers killed, & of the utter devastation of some parts of our field. Two of our pastors were among the slain. One of my teachers lost eighteen relatives in or about Diarbekir, many women & girls disappeared & no one knows if they are dead or alive. One of our pastors' wives saw several of her family killed & lost her little daughter & to this day does not know where she is. One helpers' wife left us a few months ago with husband & three children, & returned, from captivity a widow with one child left. One of our last year's

graduates was forced to marry a Moslem, but a few moments after was rescued by soldiers who had been sent by the Armenian Patriarch, & taken to Diarbekir. On her way to us was waylaid by her captors, & taken before the Govt., where she stoutly refused to acknowledge the man as her husband, & was set free. A second time they tried to recapture her & only by strategem did she at last safely reach us. She is now safe out of their reach, we hope, acting as Bible-woman in another part of the field. The number in Girls, High school weekly increased, for the poor have come no homes left or any one to protect them, & so are glad for the refuge which our Boarding school affords. Some are now, after four months still suffering from shot & sword wounds received at the hands of their persecutors.

Thanksgiving-day passed & Mr. & Mrs. Dewey became very anxious to return, but could not, the roads being too unsafe. Week after week brought in more refugees until about 3000 were gathered in the city, & want & suffering increased as the weather grew more severe. Dec. 23 we were made happy by the safe arrival of our associates; they had been gone more than ten weeks, instead of six at the most as they had planned & had come in company of a large number of soldiers, who were on their way to the north.

Christmas was spent very quietly, hearts too heavy and sad for any merry-making. Another week ushered in the New Year, which we hoped & prayed might be less hard than the Old. But we were very thankful for the mercy & goodness which had encompassed us all the days; for the many blessings we had enjoyed, & the deliverance from all dangers through which we had passed. We felt more than ever determined to do all for His glory. May the day soon dawn when that glory shall fill all the earth - We also feel that a day will come when a great door will be opened to the Gospel in this land. May it be soon =

Respectfully submitted -

Johanna L. Graf.

Marietta, Apr. 2, '96.

Rob.

You may find
something of interest
& may not

J. L. B.
Rec'd Jan 9 97
Ans'd

Mardin, Turkey in Asia,
Jan. 14 – 1896.

Rev James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:– Last year at this time it fell to my share to write. Our hearts are full of gratitude that this quarterly letter need not be similar to that, but that the dark, heavy clouds which over shadowed us so terribly are beginning to show their silver linings, & we are permitted to go about our work with much more freedom.

The last quarterly letter of Mardin ended, as the chapters of stories so often do, in a most interesting place. Our missionaries new & old, had just reached the country & a servant had gone out to meet them the last of Sept.

Oct. 8 a telegram was received, announcing the party would reach Scanderoon the following day. Oct. 16 a telegram, from a native who was with the party, disturbed us not a little, as no mention was made of the missionaries, & we feared they had not been allowed to enter. Reports that the Kurds were again on the war-path & the stationing of extra police in the city did not tend to lessen the anxiety. Two of our station

were absent, Mr. Andrus in Sept, & Miss Pratt in Kulleth, making the first touring that had been done for more than a year. Oct. 13. Miss Pratt returned after an eighteen days stay in Kulleth, where the work seems more promising than ever. The teacher just having brought his bride there - in fact the wedding occurred on the day of the missionaries' arrival, Mr. Andrus performing the ceremony, as the work among the women, but especially the older girls is going forward encouragingly.

Oct. 19. a telegram came telling of the departure of the incoming party from Scanderoon & Oct. 24. a letter from Mrs Thom from Aleppo saying they would reach Mardin Oct. 28. D.V. All sorts of rumours reached us; one being that the afore mentioned lady had died. The letter from her own hand quieted us on that point, but made us wonder what had befallen her husband. Oct. 28 - dawned beautiful & clear; the schools had been given a holiday, & all the station went out to welcome the comers who-ever they might be. It was a gala day - tho some of the small boys who would come along got pretty tired by the time they had reclimbed the mountain, an ascent of about an hour. About a quarter of a mile out on the plain we met the party, but minus Dr. Thom,

We were quickly informed that he had not come to to Scanderoon, at all, but had landed at Mersine in order to avoid some people who were said to be on the lookout for him. So our joy was not an unalloyed one, for no tidings had been received from him, according to agreement however, in order to lessen all risks of his being taken up by the authorities, who were looking out for another man after all. Mrs. Thom + Mr. + Mrs. Larkin were heartily welcomed by young + old. The boys of the high school greeted them with a hymn at the top of the long ascent some distance farther up the High school girls smiled there greeting + at the top the small boys and girls of the city school + Kindergarten hailed them with the song, "Welcome, Welcome how do you do", rendered in English + then in Arabic. The little bell on the boys' dormitory clanged out joyously, + we should liked to have waved the "Stars + Stripes" but did not think it quite wise. So at last our new missionaries who had for a year been waiting to come into the country had at last safely reached their destination. May many years of labor in this part of the Lords' vineyard be before them, full of God's richest blessings. Two days later as some

of the station were out for a ride, they met the missing Doctor coming from Diarbekir, & with great joy brought him home. After a circuitous route by way of Marash, Sevirek, & Diarbekir, he had come unannounced, much to the disappointment of his many friends, Moslem & Christian, who had been waiting for a telegram, so that they might go out to meet him. Mr. Andrus would much have liked to be here to welcome our friends, but his work kept him in Sert where a most unsettled condition of affairs existed. The Eng. Consul of Mousk who had been there a few days before him - had been very closely watched & careful note had been made of all who came to call upon him. Mr. Andrus wisely asked & fortunately received permission from the Govt. here to retain the policemen who had accompanied him from Mardin thus making his stay in this regard much pleasanter than it other will would have been. For the first week or ten days he had to keep rather quiet in order not to arouse unnecessary suspicion. The Christians of the place did not dare to show their heads above the battlements (Deut. 22:8) of their houses for fear of being shot. A good spirit seemed to be among the members of the church in that place & the schools are flourishing

The arrival of the great Shakir Pasha made quite a stir in the city - which literally went out to meet him. Almost at the same time we had the pleasure of a visit from the English Consul from Diarbekir who had come to bid us farewell - as he was about to exchange with the Consul from Sertari. Mr. Andrus returned in time to do honors to both, & then after a few weeks stay to arrange relief & other work, he in company with Mr. Larkin & Miss Pratt, departed for the Diarbekir region. The massacres had swept away many who were wellknown & dear to hearts of the older missionaries, & the tax upon them on this their first visit to the stricken villages is something only to be imagined. Tho' much help has been given to all the villagers, yet there are many who have not enough of the necessaries of life, & there is much want & suffering. Now the poor people can speak of little else but the horrors of that time. Yet our friends sent back encouraging news from that region; a number have recently become protestants - even the priests of the old communities were helpful & friendly. We will leave however to our workers there to give a detailed report of the work - & to tell how on the whole the terrible trials of the past year are beginning to bear good fruit.

The condition of Mardin church is not so hopeful; wrangling & quarreling being rife among its members. The imprisonment of our pastor has been a heavy blow & the work in many lines has sadly missed him. But praised be the Lord who has heard our prayers - Christmas eve it was rumored that a telegram had been received saying that all political prisoners whose sentence did not exceed ten years were to be pardoned. It was even so but another week had nearly elapsed before he was released. after an imprisonment of a year & thirty three days. Great was the joy to think that our beloved pastor was to lead our New Years' services.

Our schools in this city are well attended - about one hundred boys & a hundred & fifty girls being under daily instruction. In Oct. a new school for girls was opened in the extreme eastern part of the city.

The boys' High School under Dr. Dewey's good and faithful management is as prosperous as can be well expected in these troublous times - the preparatory department having a larger enrollment than usual. It was a great disappointment to us that the theological class could not be started, for there is a great need of trained workers. It certainly is best so, for we do not forget the "all things that work together for good."

The girls' High School with its 24 pupils is doing a quiet but good work under the loving, gentle guidance of Mrs. Andrus, who has so patiently & heroically taken up this heavy burden again. But we need another lady to take this work - the other ladies of the station each tries to help, & especially since the arrival of the helpers from America there has been a little shifting of burdens. yet another lady is imperatively needed, for Miss Nuttings' place is still vacant.

Mrs. Thom & Mrs. Larkin have taken charge of classes in the High School thus giving me more time for study, which was sadly neglected the last year, and for my especial work, the Kindergarten. There are fifty little people on our rolls & we might have as many more - if we would accept them, but this is our limit. It has been endeavored to have all pay some thing - so there are only a few who are supported from outside helps - or who pay nothing at all. Thus the days pass only to quickly. I am in the Kindergarten & city from two to eight hours daily. Friday is the all-day day, for then there are no duties in other places to keep me. Singing four times a wk. in the High School with an occasional visit to the two girls' schools on the east side, a lesson or two in the girls' middle

school
in the same building with the Kindergarten - my Sabbath school class of abont 30 little ones, & an occasional lesson for children in a neighboring village keep me happy and busy. I am hoping to start a Junior C.E. society in the near future, among the girls.

The weather has been very mild & pleasant, a cause for great thankfulness when one thinks of the many ill-fed & ill-clad who roam about. So the old year, that was ushered in amid horror & bloodshed, sorrow & suffering draws to a close. We look forward to the New Year with the firm confidence, that He who hath kept us through all the past - will guide us & keep us through all that may be in store for us. The clouds are lifting; may soon the "Sun of righteousness" appear "with healing in his wings" for this poor stricken land, & may the dear home churches realize their privilege & hasten His coming.

Respectfully submitted,

Your co-laborer in Christ -

Johanna L. Graf.

Marden, Jan. 17, '97

Miss Johanna L. Graf 496

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-20-97
Ans'd 2-21-97

Mardin, Jan. 19- 1897.

Rev. James L. Barton D. D.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

Enclosed please find the letter for last quarter of 1896.

Your kind letter of Oct. 29- 1896 duly received & thank you for its words of encouragement & the testimonial it contained. I think none can realize as we the great goodness & mercy of our Father in heaven, who has so carefully kept His people here in this land during the awful times that have just passed. Courage & strength almost fail at times in view of the work to be done & the want & suffering which we must see day by day. You have been in Turkey & know what kind of poverty it is, & yet it is worse (than ever before) I want to say yet I have not been here long enough to say that but it is awful, awful.

Mardin, Jan. 19, 97

I am so thankful for the sums which have come to me from time to time for the relief of the suffering - & also thankful for the sum which came for my Kindergarten work only a few ags; the Lord is very good to supply needs so.

We had a station meeting last even on the receipt of the appropriations the coming year :- & say with dismay we would be nearly fifty liras sho but with careful planning we did age to keep up most of last year's wo but nothing new can be undertak of course.

Do please send us out another sing lady to take charge of the girls' h school. She is needed so much.

I can talk the vernacular quite wel now, & do not need an interpreter in to the children - older people do not u stand me so readily. I have two lesso week with some of the others of the Last year I got no time to study so m make it up this year.

Our new missionaries are taking hold
all & are a helps & inspiration, by their
ut Christian life alone. Dr. Thom went
Bithis in answer to a telegram from
Cole sent Dec. 30. We expect his return
ay or tomorrow.
must not write more as it is time
r post -

Very sincerely yours -
Johanna L. Graf.

Miss Johanna S. Graf. 497

Mar dias, Aug 21- 1897.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton.

Your kind letter of Mar. 26 was duly received & appreciated. I am always glad to get a letter from the Rooms. I am sorry my report is so late but having been ill with scarlatina I have not been able to attend to it sooner.

We are all at the Garden & are resting - having a most enjoyable time. The summer passes only too quickly - it is time to begin to think of the coming year. Dr. Thom is at his post in the city - Mrs. Thom comes out here occasionally.

You will see from my report that we greatly need a room for Kindergarten. Our schools are over crowded, & we do not know where to turn.

We hope the lady for the High School

will soon be found - we do miss her very much.

I have not taught much but sing in the high school. Mrs. Thom is to have charge of it till the new teacher comes - Mrs. Andrews keeping the domestic department.

Brother Larkin is doing well in the language - often leading at morning prayers in Arabic. We enjoy both him & his wife very much.

With kind regards to Mrs. Barton & yourself -

I am yours sincerely,

J. L. Graf.

Miss Johanna L. Graf, 498
Marion, Jan 23-1878

My dear Grandma.

I sent you such a hurried note Monday- that I want to add a little more- I am sitting in Mrs. Perkins room while she sleeps so as not to let any one in. She was so near death's door, that when I wrote you, we did not expect to see her among us the next day- Her right lung had left lung solidified more than 2/3 & she was so stupified from the lack of oxygen that she dozed most of the time- I had cared for her given her medicine &c, & Dr. stopped the ~~ , saying they did her no more good- Her husband did not realize her condition & was almost overwhelmed when Willard told him (Mr. Willard a treasure) Praise the Lord.

Well I did not get much done your letter & here it is 1½ hours before letters must go- Sister Cassie has been writing to Miss Bush & is sending it

on to Harpoot for Miss Seymour
you to read- I will not repeat
what she has written - We all
have had a blessing - I have
not been to school for two w
as Dr. has installed me Mrs. L
nurse - I was with her all that
night a week ago today. It
about 10 P.M. Sunday night. She
was taken with severe pains
in her right side. Dr. punct
an opiate at midnight but
did not seem to relieve h
all day Monday she kept g
worse - by noon her fingers
the second joint were blue
icy cold & her feet also. At
4 Dr. sent to me & Mr. Andra
they wished to see her alive
had better come soon. Her br
came in short gasps & she mo
at every breath - the unmistak
dying odor filled the bed & ro
Mr. A. prayed & Miss Pratt Mrs.

Mr. L. + I sang "Everlasting Arms"
Mr. Simpson's hymn book.
+ about 6 P.M. she bade farewell to
the servants - + gave them a message
the rest went home + Dr. + I sat up
with her - We had tried to give her
tea + milk but she could not
take them - We watched her +
hands midnight it seemed to me
that she breathed easier - We asked
if she would try some beef tea
moist her head - I said let's try
so I made her some strong
+ gave it to her in small doses
she had taken about a cupful
she became very restless but
the breathing was also easier. At
4 A.M. Dr. said "I leave her now in your
I had bathed her hands in hot water
+ to my joy they warmed up +
were also - Dr. said "she is all
right, no more danger of her passing
away before morning". So I remained
with her till morning while Dr.

went home. Her husband had be
up all the night before & as was ti
out & slept several hours.
I remained with her all the nex
day & the following night & day the
Dr. sent me home to sleep. You know
am not strong but the Lord strengt
ened me. I dropped off to sleep almost
soon I touched the pillow & slept th
6:30 A.M. Then I remained with her
till Saturday night when Mr. L. [illegible]
my place on the latter & he
beside her. He has been with her
since; but I stay by times. He
light was burning all night, & he
mained over one more night. He had
rd to get to sleep.
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

died. he + Mr K. started for Richmond
the morning. She is better + the in-
clean copy of a letter will tell you
the story. From a physician's standpoint
+ mine + write more.
and well + strong. My visit has been
: : : : — + the Yankees made it true
to its name.
Ever your loving —
J. C. Kemp.

the morning Mr. M. left he Mrs. C. got
up sat in her chair to bid him good

Mardin, Apr 18 - 1898.

5.20.94

Quarterly Letter - Jan - Mar

"Oh, that men would praise the Lord for his goodness and for his wonderful works to the children of men." Ps. 107:8, 9, 14.

Since coming here it has been my privilege more than once to write of our Father's especial help & care, & of His answers to prayer. Now again our hearts are filled with a deep gratitude as we stand & see what hath God wrought."

Our touring missionaries left us Jan. 28. for an extended tour - felt that the Spirit was with them, reporting a blessed time. Seven members were added to the churches & a spiritual quickening all along the line from Nisibin to Midyat. They returned to share in the blessing that had come to Mardin.

Early in the fall several of our circle were led to pray for an outpouring of the Holy Spirit on us missionaries & the Mardin church. When the week of prayer passed without any signs of an answer, our faith was greatly tried, yet we continued to believe & look for the answer, believing that in His own good time it would come & we were not disappointed. At the New Year's time Dr. Thom was chosen Sunday School superintendent - & almost from the first he started special meetings for the Sunday School teachers immediately after the Sunday School hour. From the first it was manifest that the Holy Spirit was with us - the teachers grew earnest - the school increased weekly so that the attendance is almost doubled, there being three hundred & nearly present last Sabbath. The meetings for S.S. teachers now included pupils also & young & old were deeply touched. Near the end of Feb. we heard that Mr. E. C. Millard an evangelist from Eng. was planning to come to Diarbekir. For more than two months we had heard of his blessed work in other parts of the country & had been praying that the Lord would send him to us. The Harpoot friends urged him to

come here, but not until he was on the way from Ha
to Diarbekir did the Lord make clear to him that it
his will that he should visit Mardin. On reaching D
he found a telegram from Dr. Thom awaiting him, ask
"Will you come." He replied & "We will come." Meeting
were given out for that week, which were well attended
interest growing from day to day. Mr. Millard was delay
a few days, but the meetings continued with increasing in
many of the young men especially seeking light. Saturday, D
we were happy to welcome Mr. Millard accompanied by on
Harpoot brother Mr. Browne. whose visit did us all good.
day Mr. M. began his work, speaking in English - while
Andreas, who had returned from his tour in order to do
translated for him. From the first we felt "a man of God" in
his perfect simplicity & humility; his unfaltering trust & impl
obedience to the leading of the Holy Spirit, his insight into
human nature; & his love for the word of God, impressed us
greatly. When some one said to him - We are going - w
you all we can" he said. "My Master works me with m
Masters servants." Let us praise the Lord for sending these re
& blessing has come to us missionaries which, I hope m
bear fruit for years to come.

The little chapel was crowded day after day; many fro
the other communities attending though the priests for
their coming. There were many prayers, confessions, surre
& petitions for prayers from old & young. Many for whom
had prayed gave themselves unto the Lord. The Boys' High School
was especially blessed, & almost immediately of their own
accord began prayer meetings among themselves, one of the ol
boys, at the request of the younger pupils, began a prayer meeti
for them, which has been continued nearly every day since.
Mr. M. had meetings for one week & then prepared to go on to Midya

the following Tuesday. She had been much interested in Mrs. Larkin who was fast failing with miliary consumption. Sabbath evening she had a station prayer meeting, which she much enjoyed, & when she appeared unusually bright and happy. During the night however she became suddenly worse, & in the morning all could see that she had not many more hours to live. Mr. Larkin was informed that her time was short. Dr. did all he could for her, but we could see how surely & steadily the right lung was losing power - & the hands & feet growing cold, the fingers turning blue. At one P.M. the Doctor ordered me to give no more medicines. She was in a sort of stupor all day, from which we could rouse her only for a few minutes at a time. Towards evening the missionaries came to bid her farewell. about 8 o'clock the servants gathered. She gave each a message; at nine the pastor came, & a little later all the doctor & myself went home - we remaining to watch with her & stand by the bed side. Earnest prayers were being offered, not by the missionaries, but by many of the natives, who unknown us at the time - some of us could not give up hope, & yet none could pray & claim recovery - but we believed nothing was impossible to God. At midnight even I could see that she was easier; & doctor ordered Mr. L. to take some much needed rest. He asked her if she could take some beef tea - "No" "Some Coffee?" - if you think it best." The coffee was brought, she took it & retained it, the color came back to the face & warmth to hands & feet. At 4 o'clock A.M. the Doctor retired & she slept till morning. The solidification of the lung had stopped & receded, day by day growing less till now, three weeks from the time, there is little of it left.

Mr. Millard remained with us one day more & then he & Mr. Andrus left for Midyat, rejoicing over what the Lord had done to glorify himself here in Mardin showing He is "the resurrection & the life." He preached in Midyat with power, all accepting his teaching except a few of the Plymouth Brethren - who had been

trying to induce the church to dismiss their pastor, who had presented an oral resignation. But the Lord so blessed our labors, words that the church decided to retain the pastor - that the Lord uses him - giving him the needed message for each place.

The schools go on as usual; the boys are happy in a newly found Saviour. In the Girls' School there is no marked interest. Three of the teachers in the city school profess to have made a complete surrender to the Lord - while the rest seem touched. We are expecting great things of God. This fact, that my teachers are changed, has made it much easier for me to leave all school work & care for Mrs. Larkin, as I could trust their faithfulness better.

The Kindergarten is increasing in numbers & as soon as I can see to it, some will have to be sent home, as we have no room for more.

Respectfully submitted,

J. L. Graf.

Aug. 18, 78

Miss Johanna L. Graf
Mardin, Apr. 18 - 1898. 500

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston -
Mass -

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-20-98
Ans'd 1-2-99

Dear Dr. Barton -

Please find enclosed the quarterly letter for Mardin Station from Jan 1 - Mar. 31 -

We are indeed joyful over all that has come to us - praise the Lord with

In regard to Mrs. L's recovery the majority of us consider it a miracle that she has been raised up - she is up around today & I begin my school again tomorrow - after four weeks in the sick room.

I wish you might see what a change has come over our Dr - so full of zeal & love for souls - carrying them on his heart by night - & full of plans for his S.S. I must not write more now -

Sincerely yours -

J. L. Graf -

AUG 14 1899

AUG 14 1899
OCT 12 1899

501

Mardin, July 8— 1899.

To the American Board of Missions.
The Women's Boards.

Dear friends.

At the close of the school year in 1892 your missionary Miss Nutting in her year's report wrote the following "So came the last farewells with the bit of personal talk with each, and the tired but happy hearted leader still prays and hopes & wonders 'Will she come before another school year, the helper so deeply needed & so long called for?'"

Before another school year closed "the tired leader" was on the way to America having gone beyond her strength & since has not been able to return to take up the work so dear to her heart.

The next year the "helper" came in the person of the writer of this appeal. She has helped a little in the Girls' High School, but her chief care has been the 'little school' as Miss Nutting called it, & since the 'event' the supervision of the city schools. But the burden of the High School has fallen upon our frail senior missionary who in 1869 recorded the names of the first pupils; and now for six years has faithfully stood at her post. Now she too can go no further & as the best way out of the difficulty suggests that only five of the thirty-eight pupils enrolled be recalled to finish the coming year.

The need of our field for teachers is so great that it seems imperative that this class should graduate as soon as

sible. So the school, which you have heard from Miss Pratt's letter, has exerted much good influence, must forcibly be closed the coming years, and Why? why? - because there are no young ladies ready to say here am I, send me.

Not so much because of that but because there are so few to say "I have wholly dedicated the silver unto the Lord" & because there are so very few mothers who like Hannah say of their child "As long as it lives it shall be lent to the Lord." Oh ye mothers of the blessed homeland dare ye withhold the sons & daughters from the service to which they feel that they are called by Him "who spared not His own Son, but delivered him up for us all." and because of this "liberty in Christ" you are in a condition so much above that of your sisters in Asia and Africa Dare ye fail the millions of the dark lands who perish, because there is no one "sent" to them to teach them the "way of Life."

In behalf of all these I plead -

Johanna L. Graf.

Miss Johanna L. Graf - 502

Mardin, July 17-99

AUG 14 1899
OCT 12 1899

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr Barton -

As it is my turn to be
remembrancer" I send you
the appeal from our Station
for the month of July.
I hope to send my quarterly
letter ere long so will not go
into detail at present.
I think I have no unans-
wered letter of yours at hand.
We are quite well, the majority
of the garden & we hope
to go in a day or two as the
Kindergarten closes tomorrow.
Other year I hope to have
the closing exercises in the

month of June, as being much
better in every way.
Wish you might step in to
see us tomorrow at 7:30 a.m.
You see we begin early so as
to finish before the heat of
the day.

With kind regards to
yourself & Mrs. Barton—

I am yours very sincerely

Johanna L. Graf.

Miss Johanna L. Graf - 533

AUG 30 1899
OCT 12 1899

Mardin, Aug 5-1899

Rev. J. L. Barton - D.D.

Boston - Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton -

Please find herewith the Quarterly letter for Apr - June -
It has been written in the rough for over three weeks but have just gotten to copy it the last week.

The ladies are all at the garden now - also Mr. Andrus since last Sat - Dr Dewey & Dr. Thom spend the week in the city and come out for Sunday It has been oppressively warm today - one man is said to have died from the effects of the heat -

I am sorry to hear of Mrs. Barton's continued ill-health - may she soon be entirely well. Our circle are all in the usual health - I have been vest -

the last ten days but expect to begin work on plans for the coming school year next week.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Barton

I am yours in the work -

Johanna L. Graf.

JAN 1 1900
FEB 5 1900

Mardin, Nov. 20 - 1899.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

Your kind letter of Oct 12 was received by last post and I hasten to reply.

You do not mention the receipt of my Kinder-Garten report for 1898-1899 which I sent you Aug. 13. I have no copy left I am afraid, except the last sheet containing the summary, which I will send with this letter; in it I of course gave account of the years' work.

This is the fifth year since the Kindergarten has been under my care, but it is far from what I would like to have it be. The first year, as you probably know, I began with two teachers who knew nothing of the work, & I knew nothing of the language. The assistants knew English so we got along. That year came the "event" & the visiting of the Kindergarten & Girls' school so that the first was greatly neglected, there being no room or time to do any of its special work. Little by little we have improved, but the greatest drawback has been the lack of room. I do not know where the school was held when you visited it; but for the last two years it has

been held over the chapel, west end. The room is one "arch" wide & three "arches" long - faces south. The northern end has been partitioned off for a rec- itation room, which when not in use by classes from the Kindergarten is used by Primary classes This leaves us a very small room you'll for our school filled entirely by the seats and tables. This year I have added a sandbox & so there is abso- lutely no room for the circle-games. I have been very disheartened at times because I could not carry out the work of the Kindergarten better But I have not seen how things could be bettered & so have kept still, for I doubt that the Govt would until now have been willing to give permission to build. There has been some talk and plan- ning about building another story on the chapel. If this could be done it would give us a very nice place for the school. The cost has been reckoned between four and five hundred dol- lars; I have not said much because the Board has not had money & the people here have less. I have tried to do the best I could with what I had though not at all satisfied. This year the work is progressing nicely. I have the same head teacher as in former years, & two under-

graduates for assistants. One of these remains in school all day, while the other comes home at two o'clock to help me prepare the work for the coming day. The school being so far from the "Konak" makes it more complicated. The teacher lives just as far east of the school as I west & so it is hard for her to come to me after school work is done for new work.

We are using the course of Study followed in the Lowell, Mass. Kindergartens & find it quite satisfactory - but many changes have to be made to suit this country.

My time is still divided between the High School and Kindergarten & there are few days when I do not go into the Girls' School next door to the K. G. Perhaps you would be interested in a days routine. In the morning about 7:30 one of the assistants who lives in the High School here comes to me for directions and work for the day, & then hurries off for the opening of school at 8. A. M. In about an hour I go to the school & remain until 10:45 when the servant comes for me so as to be in time for my work in the High School which keeps me till noon. Then I usually return to the city for another hour's work & return to prepare

work for the next day as above stated. We have about fifty enrolled, our room will hold ~~sixty~~ eight. In America a Kindergarten usually closes at noon or the latest at two o'clock but here we must continue until four — : from 8 A.M. to 4 P.M. It is no easy thing to provide for the little things in so cramped quarters; and yet at home it is often worse for them. This year I have them from four to six years old. The hours being so many I do not conduct the school as a full fledged K. G. at home, which has but for or five hour sessions, would be conducted, but the gifts & occupations are alternated with lessons in reading, writing and numbers. I used to teach so in my own private Kindergarten & the patrons were more satisfied. So all but the four-year-olds have real lessons. With these last we have pure K. G. work. The mothers & fathers often come & demand that we teach these to read, but I am firm & even tho they threaten to take their children out of school I will not teach them until they are five years of age. I find it a good rule & have obtained a list, from our pastor, of all the children in our community of this school age with the date of birth so that I may know

exactly what the age of a child is.
The first Wednesday in the month I have a mothers' meeting & try to attend the womens' meeting on other Wednesdays. I think I can keep in better touch with the mothers by doing thus.
Every Friday the Seniors from the Girls' High School come to the city schools for an hours' work in observation, later also for practice, in teaching. Then follows an hour of discussion or I read from a book on teaching & translate into Arabic while the Seniors take notes. These are later to be revised and rewritten and kept for future use.
We have a ward school in the Southern part of the city & yesterday started one in the north-east end where a room had been offered us. So we put in a teacher. These schools are also more or less under my care & the teachers are expected to attend the Friday afternoon class on "Teaching".
This work with a Junior Society of fifty-one members and a Primary Sunday School of some eighty members with six teachers, just about fills my time. Sometimes I wish there were an extra day in the week to catch-up with the work. My Saturdays go to receiving callers & poor people & Sunday ~~I can also be busy~~ so that I sometimes wish for a day off. I have arranged my work so that Monday

I can devote to letters instead of going into the city, when it is necessary.

Now I hope I have given you a satisfactory account of my work and beg to excuse its length

What we need is a large room for general school room & two recitation rooms. I suppose a nice play ground is out of the question. But the work will never be much better until sufficient space for carrying it on is supplied. The assistant who lives in the house is reading "Paradise of Childhood" with me in the evening so that she will be better prepared for her work than any other who has taught in the school.

As you see from the financial statement we have had less out side help than in former years. But this is partly due to that a number of pupils were supported or helped by missionaries & friends yet on the whole there has been an increase in the number who pay. I am anxious to have the school pay all running expenses & for one assistant. but the times are too hard & discouraging to make any increase in the amount asked.

When Miss Nutting began she had three piastres a month but since I came we have had but ~~two~~ per child.

The change in the condition of the country in the five years that I have been here is very noticeable - & decidedly down-hill we are going. Yet amid all the discouragements I feel that the Lord's work is steadily gaining, and is spreading. In spite of the fact that Mr. Andrus has not been able to tour this year, and that we are so short of workers yet the leaven is working. I am full of hopes that before many more years a door will be opened in this land that so far has remained closed, & have very seriously been considering the advisability of beginning the study of Turkish. I do not have much time to spare for it, to be sure, but if the Lord by another year sends us a young lady who would relieve me of all work in the High School I could then certainly take it up. None of our ladies knows Turkish, and it seems time that one of us ought to begin at least; Miss Pratt has the Kurdish. By the time I should be able to use the new language I hope to have my Kindergarten in such shape that it can be left to the natives more & give me time for work in the homes, for which I have been longing so much in the past two years. The mothers need to be reached and visited, but it has been impossible for me to do anything

but the taking charge of the mothers' meetings.
Nov. 24 Today it is five years since I came here. My heart is full of thanksgiving for all the Lords goodness and mercy to me. I have had very good health and have been permitted to serve Him in my little sphere uninterrupted by weakness or sickness. When I look back I wish I might have done more telling work - I want to keep the "one thing" in mind more & be the means of leading others, especially the mothers and my little pupils, to the choosing of the "better part." I feel I need the prayers of you all that the next five years may be fuller and richer in fruitage to the Master than the past have been. I do long to be just what He would have me be - to live in closer and more constant communion with my Savior. Oh how much missionaries need to be prayed for! Col. 4: 2, 3. "Continue in prayer - ... withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance to speak the mystery of Christ."

With kindest remembrance to Mrs. Barton

I am your co-laborer in Christ

Johanna L. Graf.

Nov. 20, '99

Rev. Frederick D. Greene

505 ——— 558

Constantinople, Sept. 10, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

My wife and I were greatly prospered on our journey, hither and are now enjoying a most delightful visit with my parents. Sailing from Boston July 12, we arrived here Aug. 27, being forty seven days on the way. We met with no delay or hindrance anywhere and so were able to do and see a great deal. These memories will often refresh us.

Mr. George Knapp and wife arrived this week and Miss Allen and Mr. & Mrs. Macallum are expected next week. We seven plan to sail on Sept. 23 for Trebizond. Mr. Richardson is to meet us there and escort us to Erzroom. There, Dr. Raynolds proposes to meet us and show us the road to Van. On account of

the disturbed state of affairs East of Erzroom, we are informed that the safest way for us is via Bitlis. This would give us another place to break the journey.

It seems that the Allen family plan to remain in Van this winter. This will give us quite a force there. It is proposed that Miss Johnson board with us, an arrangement which we shall no doubt much enjoy.

As you have probably learned, Mr. Santikian and the Van church failed to come to an understanding just at the last. He passed through here this week, on his way from Marsovan to Marsiva where he has been engaged as pastor. I do not think that any special discredit attaches to him on account of his not going to Van. It was due to an apparently peremptory demand on his part for his expenses from Marsovan to Van, and an increase of

from five to six liras a month salary, and to an apparent impatience on the part of the Van Slyck in consequence.

It is a fact that he was ready to go if the traveling expenses alone had been added. At the beginning of the negotiations the Church, also, was willing to grant his expenses. But as neither party seemed willing to state their ultimate terms, the bargain unnecessarily fell through. It would be ridiculous, this oriental dickering, if it were not so sad.

We have been getting very much attached to home these few days, and it will be hard to tear away again. Our Armenian is progressing and we only wish that we could spend this winter on it with my Father as teacher.

We regret that on account of your vacation at the time of our sailing we did not see you to say Good-bye.

We now say, from the heart,

God be with you,

Frederick D. Greene.

Constantinople, Sep. 10, 1890.
Rec'd Sep. 25

Rev. F. D. Greene 506

Van, Nov. 25, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Rec'd Dec. 22

Dear Brother:

You were probably informed of our safe arrival here several weeks ago, by telegraph. Our journey from Boston to Constantinople, an account of which I wrote you from the latter place, was equaled in interest by the trip to Van. Probably no party of missionaries ever made that journey under more pleasant circumstances, - perfect weather all the way, even on the Black Sea; a congenial party of eight young missionaries including our escort, Mr. Richardson, just half of them being Turkey men, and the others very readily adjusting themselves to every situation whether on horseback or in the narrow quarters of a khan.

The old Erzroom carriage, though
so rickety as to be really unsafe, con-
tributed much to the comfort of the
ladies. We had several breakdowns
but no one was injured.

Our week in Erzroom gave us
a good rest and an opportunity
to form a pleasant acquaintance
with the friends and work there.
Dr. Raynolds with saddle and ca
brought us safely through the dan-
gerous Kurd country. If they
plundered him of his new missi
aries, I fear he would have taken
very hard.

Our welcome to Van was m
cordial, a large party meeting
two hours out of the city.

Our "first impressions" were ver
pleasant and stand the test of ti
It would be hard to improve ou

grand and beautiful scenery which surrounds us on every side. Our house, though rough outside, has many possibilities for comfort within. The repairs which needed to be made, progress slowly, but we hope soon to be settled. Meanwhile the Doctor gives us a home with himself.

The opening for missionary work here is certainly large and encouraging. The schools have evidently been the most successful department of the work. The usefulness of the church itself seems to be very much impaired by the obstructive attitude of some of the brethren. Of course I am very new to the work, but it seems to me that increased attention might now be very profitably given to evangelistic and pastoral work.

We are much disappointed to
to find Miss Johnson here, but a
glad she is so near, and hope for
her early return in the Spring.
The Allen family make a gre
addition to our circle. Mrs. Allen
seems very feeble, but is bright
and cheerful. Miss Annie has
room in our house.
We are again at work on the
language and very thankful for o
good start in America. I am try
to take Mr. Herbert Allen's place as S
Supt., and general overseer of the
School. There are many delic
matters in which we need divine
grace and wisdom. We unite o
prayers with yours.
Yours Sincerely,
Frederick D. Greene.

Van, Jan. 27, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Nov. 25 is received with pleasure.

I am glad to report that my first enthusiasm for Van has not abated. This is not saying that every thing is sweet and lovely. Though quite unwillingly, I have become conscious of a painful lack of spiritual life and effort in the Church, due, it would seem, largely to misunderstanding on the part of the brethren, both with one another and with the mission.

I felt, from the first, that these troubles were of a personal nature, and that it was my duty and privilege to refuse to become involved in them.

Saying that I considered my mission one not of condemnation, but of peace and helpfulness, I offered to all the right hand of hearty cooperation, and do not know of

any case in which it has been refused.

Even during the three short months since we arrived, there have been signs of improvement. Six weeks ago, the church gave Baron Mardiros, a Van boy who graduated last year from Harpoot Seminary, a unanimous call to serve as preacher, though previously he had been given a cold shoulder. He is a bright, able young man, of sense and agreeable manners.

Three weeks later, on learning that there was an experienced man named Krikor, in the Caucasus, who might perhaps be secured, the church promptly gave him a call as pastor. He is well known and esteemed here and if he comes, there will still be plenty of work for Mardiros.

A third item of encouragement was the fact that the meetings of the week of prayer were so well attended and sustained that they were continued for a second week.

Our pleasant social relations are also a source of cheer. On our Christmas

Dec. 25. Sixty friends came to pay us their respects. And when on the Armenian Christmas Jan. 18, we called in two days at eighty houses, many of them being homes of our scholars, we were everywhere warmly welcomed.

Best of all was the harmonious annual business meeting of the church yesterday. Though some had fears, the meeting was harmonious throughout. Good officers were elected and the subscriptions for next year promise a good increase over last year. A desire for deeper spiritual life in the church was earnestly expressed, and three ways of promoting it were suggested by the members themselves, namely, more faithful support of the prayer meeting, more cordiality to strangers, and the encouragement of women's meetings. After a season of prayer, a member of the church committee urged that all hard feelings be then and there laid aside. Thereupon the two brethren who were most at odds took eachother by the hand and were

reconciled.

"While it is not a time to expect many favors from the government, we are on pleasant personal relations with the local officials. The Vali, who called on us New Year's Day, gave us the new honor of inviting Mr. Allen, Dr. Raynolds, and myself to a state banquet last evening, together with the consuls and pashas."

Our Christmas tree, here in "The Gardens" last week was quite a success, though we had to limit invitations to two hundred and fifty. Next week we give one in the city for Asmeni's school of girls.

The time of seed sowing in this great city, especially on the part of Dr. Raynolds who has labored with his wife so long and patiently, cannot have been in vain. Whatever fruit may appear, as we hope it will in the near future, must be due to the faithful preparation already made. If I have been sent to reap, it will be a harvest upon which I have bestowed no labor.

Sincerely yours, and with kind regards to your associates,

Frederick D. Greene.

Van, Jan. 27. 1891.
Rec'd March 4.

Van, April 7, 1891.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter of Feb. 23 mentioning the receipt of the first number of The Dove is at hand. Number 2, was sent to Dr. Strong, and to-day I enclose number 3 to you. My object in striking off this monthly sheet is to scatter missionary news among friends & whom I cannot write often individually.

In this connection may I venture a suggestion which haunts my mind? Interest in any subject, particularly in missions, is awakened by a knowledge of detail and incident. Remarks on the motive or theory of missions are trite, and a report on a given field if expressed in general terms or in statistics chiefly, falls rather flat in an ordinary missionary concert. But in the nature of the case it is impossible for the Missionary Herald to do much more than give a bird's-eye view of its immense field. Its articles or paragraphs must be condensed, summarized, and therefore of a nature that tends to generalities, uniformity and a consequent loss of detail, incident and interest, at least in the cases of persons not

already acquainted with the work. The sphere of the Herald is definite and cannot be abandoned. There must be some other channel. therefore, if the mass of interesting facts which is constantly pouring in from the mission fields is to be brought to the notice of the home churches. I have thought that this might be done in the following way. Let this mass of interesting facts and details be sifted from month to month and the most fresh and striking items be printed on a separate sheet for the use of pastors, missionary circles, bands, auxiliaries, young people's societies, monthly concerts and specially interested individuals. This work might be done under the management of the Herald and of Life and Light, and the distribution of the sheets could be wisely accomplished by the same experienced department. Of course a slight expense would be incurred, but it would be expense for seed sure to fall into good ground. He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly, and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

Some such arrangement, by which the missionary could come into direct contact with the constituency at home would, I feel sure, be a great stimulus to the missionary himself, and would inspire him to write bright and earnest letters.

My last letter to you mentioned various signs of progress since my coming, up to February.

On the first Sunday in March we began a more energetic and united effort in connection with our City congregation. There seems to be a constant tendency for everything to centralize around our work here in the Gardens where our large schools and our homes are. Most of the protestant brethren also live in this vicinity. In fact, as soon as a man living in the city gets much enlightened, he seems to realize his nasty and unhealthy surroundings, and so moves out of them into the delightful and roomy Gardens.

But this is no reason why we should abandon the city work. It was decided therefore that the Doctor should continue

the important work out here, while I should give my special attention to the city.

On the first Sunday I had the organ brought over to the chapel from the girls' school under the care of Annie. It is a light baby organ and is thus carried back and forth every week.

One of our American ladies goes in with me every Sunday to play the organ, and take a class in Sabbath School. The large pictures illustrating the lessons also add much interest.

It is understood that the services will be held every Sunday, and so people can count on not being disappointed. Mr. Allen preaches there alternately with the native preacher. The audiences which before averaged twenty are now over eighty, and a new Sunday School of six classes has sprung up. With God's blessing we expect to see rich spiritual fruits soon even in this hitherto discouraging and discouraged part of our work.

If the suggestion in the first part of this letter seems of any value to you, you can bring it to the attention of Dr. Strong.

Sincerely yours,

Frederick D. Greene.

Van, July 1, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M., Boston.

Dear Sir:

I send you today, by the first mail, a copy of the Minutes of the Twenty Seventh Annual Meeting of the Eastern Turkey Mission.

All present felt that the occasion was one of great profit and blessing.

A fuller representation would have been desireable, especially in the case of Mardin. The absence of Mr. Barton was also much regretted, both because as a mission we felt we were entitled to count on the presence of the Secretary of the mission, and also because one of the Van station felt that he ought to have improved this opportunity to acquaint himself with an end of the field and to give us the benefit of his observations. It is clear, however, that his failure to come was due not to lack of enthusiasm on his part but on the part of some of his associates in Harpoot.

You can perhaps understand the reluctance which we younger missionaries

Mr. Richardson, Mr. Knapp and myself felt in being thus compelled to bear a large part of the responsible work of an annual meeting. It was a relief to know that at least two of the four voting delegates were tried veterans, Mr. Allen and Dr. Raynolds. It is a great pleasure also to be able to record that the meeting throughout was one of perfect harmony and good feeling, and that all the votes on resolutions and on final action were unanimous.

We in Van were much pleased with the fact that Van with its grand possibilities and delightful situation seemed to take our visiting delegates by storm, or was it love at first sight. At any rate, after looking over the ground, they themselves moved and carried the motion to raise Van's percentage of funds for general work, from ten to twelve percent.

The motion in regard to the wisdom of the temporary transfer of Miss Bush from Harpoot to Van, so that she may

at least begin a work among the women, similar to that which has been so successful in Harpoot, this motion also was strongly urged and had the full indorsement of Mr. and Mrs. Allen, who certainly ought to know as much as any body, as to the relative claims of the two fields.

When, in view of the return of Mr. and Mrs. Allen and their daughter to Harpoot in September, and in view also of the very doubtful prospect of efficient work from Miss Johnson, in case she is able to return at all, - when, in view of all this, resolutions were passed recommending that leave of absence be granted to Dr. Raynolds and Miss Ladd, I must confess that, though I said nothing, I felt a little faint for a moment. But the assurance that I cannot help entertaining, that you and the Prudential Committee realize the strategic importance of this point and will not leave it in danger, - this is enough for the present.

The resolution with regard to our annual meetings, suggesting the preparation of papers on important questions, will, I

trust, commend itself to your judgement.

There are great and burning questions in regard to missionary policy and method, which demand, at least from us who are young and inexperienced, calm and thorough investigation. Not that we already wish to make changes, but simply to get an intelligent and comprehensive grasp of the situation, before ~~before~~ plunging in so deep as to get buried and blinded with the mass of details which seem so to press upon and distract many faithful workers. It is hoped that the preparation of such papers during the year, will prove a mental stimulus to the individual missionary, saving him from getting too deep in the ruts; and that the reading and discussion of the papers will be a feature of intrest and profit in the annual meeting.

Respectfully yours,
Frederick D. Greene.

Van. Aug. 1, 1891
Filed Aug. 25

Van, Dec. 21, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

My last letter to you was written in June, at the time I sent you the report of the Annual Meeting, of which I was Secretary. It was an occasion of most delightful fellowship and of very profitable discussion to us who were present. I have yet to learn that any of the decisions which were so unanimously reached, have failed to meet the approval of the mission as a whole. The success of our gathering, few though we were, shows the wisdom, it seems to me, of not yeilding to propositions to omit the Meeting which are often made just at the last moment, by some station which may not find it convenient to attend.

Our schools closed about July 20. Dr. Raynolds and I spent the first two weeks of our vacation of a month in touring. We first visited a town two days journey South, Shaddakh, that is "very hot," from its being shut in by a deep gorge, through which plunges one of the sources of the Tigris.

The population, all Armenian, numbers over five hundred. They are intelligent and industrious, all busily engaged in preparing and dyeing wool, and then spinning and weaving it into a fine watered cloth like moreen. It was surprising to find among these people great indifference to schools or churches. Intemperance, their great vice, helps to account for it. Several of the rude tomb-stones in their grave-yard bare a blunt epitaph, simply a bottle and a glass, indicating a drunkard. About a year ago we sent a helper there under the name of colporteur, hoping that he might quietly make a beginning, though not allowed by the government to hold school or preach openly. But finding that he was not a man to be trusted and was in the habit of drinking himself, we thought it better to dismiss him than maintain such a representative at the Board's expense. After several profitable private interviews and four well-attended

services on the Sabbath we started on, leaving two of our High-school teachers to labor there the rest of their vacation.

A very rough three days journey to the East brought us to Bashkala, a town of two or three thousand Souls, a large part of whom are Jews or Turks. The people are very shiftless and degraded, and the few Protestants there are much discouraged by their surroundings. In the present hostile and suspicious attitude of the government it seems impossible to undertake much new work for these outlying places.

Two days more of hard traveling brought us back home, to find that the rest of our circle had gone camping at the picturesque monastery of Saint Kirkor half way up Mt. Varak. But they soon had to return in order that the Allens might prepare for their journey to Harpoot. August first the rest of us went a day's march with them, that the parting might not be so trying. Even then it was hard enough both on account of our own loss and because Mrs. Allen seemed too feeble for such a severe journey.

But a happy sequel followed a month later, when we again went out on the same road to welcome the Doctor returning in triumph from Harpoot with Miss Bush. She has already struck her roots deep, both in our hearts and in the many native homes into which she works her way even if at first the soil seems hard. You may think that this rapid progress is due to the fact that she lives in a Greene-house; but I can assure you that the growth is healthy. The only ground for apprehension is on the part of those who may wish to transplant her again.

It is most encouraging to see the systematic, persevering and successful way in which she goes at her work; and I cannot but believe that if she is allowed to keep at it long enough to make a permanent impression, her coming will mark an era in history of the station.

The lack of Christian homes among our Protestant brethren is the weak point in our Van work, and nullifies our success in other lines. It is this point that Miss Bush is so

nobly strengthening.

This summer a new civil (and ecclesiastical) head ~~Archbishop~~ was sent here for the Armenians from Constantinople. He at once began to denounce our schools in public and private. In reopening our schools in the fall we had some concern lest his words might prove to have had some effect on the people. But of all our old scholars, only one, a girl, was found to have been kept away on this account; and her father tells us that it was only through fear of loosing his office that he took his girl out. Surely this is a good test of the strength of our hold on the confidence and love of the community.

A growing esprit de corps among the teachers and a thorough-grading of the school, together with the elimination of a gang of thoroughly bad boys, has brought the Boys' High school into a much more satisfactory condition than it was last year.

Two months ago, ~~Bad.~~ Rev. Mr. Krikor passed through here on his way from Erzroom to Tabreez. He preached very acceptably to the people several Sundays, through me

could not help questioning the value of his sensational methods.

During the Doctor's long absences this Fall I have frequently been compelled to preach in Armenian. It has been a great pleasure to me, and I have often received tokens of appreciation on the part of the people. I am now giving my time to the city services while the Doctor continues those out here, the native preacher alternating with us at each place.

The Station treasury has been turned over to me, and I hope it will be quite a relief to the Doctor.

I have been teaching five classes in the school. This requires more time than I should feel justified in giving to this department, except for the fact that it gives me great practice in speaking and learning Armenian.

I cannot let this go without a word about Miss Ladd and her school. She has proved herself fully equal to the situation, and carries on her large

and complicated work with great smoothness and efficiency. She is a rare missionary, and we can only think of letting her go in the hope of getting her back with interest at 100%.

My wife is recovered from her month's illness and is a regular Martha, filling us all with good things three times a day. This boarding together seems to me the ideal way for a small circle. We are able thus to consult about many little matters of station interest which otherwise would slip our minds, before we could find time to get together. Don't think we talk shop all the time.

The Doctor's hard journeys told on him somewhat, but he is picking up now.

Our Christmas celebration will be to-morrow, because on the 25th we will be overrun with native callers.

A merry Christmas and a happy New Year to you.

Yours sincerely,

Frederick D. Greene

(over)

P.S. By the way, my wife's name is neither Martha nor Susan as the Board's publications generally get it. See Annual Report page 41. She is Mrs. Sarah F. Greene. I do not know to whom this information should be conveyed, but will be much obliged if you will see that the mistake is corrected.

On page 46 of the Report, it is said that the Boys' High School numbered "57" and the Girls' "34", total "91." As a matter of fact we had nearly 250 boys and girls in our care last year in this city, which would give a truer idea of the work done.

F. D. G.

Van, Dec. 21, 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 27, 1892.

Rev. F. D. Greene 511-S

Van, May 4, 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Filed May 31

Dear Dr. Smith,

What bright visions of annual meeting grew out of your proposed visit to Turkey, and how quickly they wilted! No doubt this lament will go up to you from all quarters, and you may be tired of hearing it. You cannot help being impressed by the fact that, in the judgement of the missionaries, such an official visit is very desirable; nor can you be in doubt as to the warm welcome that would be given you personally everywhere. We hope for it next year.

This week our Van church has had great cause for rejoicing in the reception of five new members one being a teacher in the boy's school two members of the girl's school and the other two married women. To fully appreciate the significance of this event it must be remembered: first, that the gain is from among the women, who hitherto have been much less responsive than the men; second, that the standard, set by the members themselves, is higher than in America, and the examination more searching; third, that the Van church has, in the past, been almost unreasonably conservative in receiving new members, refusing admission to many of both sexes whom the missionary approved of, and who would be received at such places as this. This event encourages

to hope that several others who have applied for membership may be received in due time. While we regret that some are rejected or put off longer than seems necessary, still this is better than the other extreme of indifference and laxity, that would reduce our body to the level of the old church.

We greatly rejoice in the news that our U.S. Minister has been able to ward off the threatened crusade against our schools. Here we are trying in every way to live on good terms with the local officials, and thus get our business along with as little trouble as possible for our Constantinople friends.

Our Van schools are prospering through evil report and through good report. The old church is coming to realize that the only way to save itself is by satisfying the demand for better teaching

and preaching - a demand wh
is evidently an indirect result
of missionary labor. In obe
dience to this demand, a man
has been for several years i
our employ as teacher, or pas
has lately been made superi
tendent of the largest Gregor
school in the city with six h
dred scholars. He is a membe
our church, and will prove bo
we trust, to Protestant princip
though his position is a delicate o

The next few months will m
great changes in our mission
circle, Doctor and Miss Ladd go
home, Miss Kimball & party com
out. Doctor's rest is well ea
and no one has a right to say hi
Miss Ladd has stuck to her wo
nobly this year, and gained a hol
on the girls which will be of gr
value on her return. The warm
in the hearts of the people whic
bert Allen made, also, shows no si
cooling.

With kindest regards,
Frederick D. Greene

Rev. Frid'k D. Greene 512S

Van, May 4, 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Filed May 31

Dear Dr. Smith,

Along in June you will probably receive a cable message from Mr. Peet with the word "Happiness", signifying that a boy has joined our forces in Van, or the word "Joyfulness" for a girl.

On receipt, will you please have the message forwarded without delay to

Mrs. A. M. Foster, Box 13,
Andover, Mass.

and to Edward M. Greene M. D.
57 Hancock St. Boston, Mass.

With the thanks of Mrs. Greene and myself.

Yours sincerely
Frederick D. Greene.

Dear Brother Van, Jan. 30, 1893.

The E.J. Mission at the Annual Meeting in Harpoot, 1892, voted as follows: "Whereas the work of the A.B.C.F.M in Turkey stands in intimate relations to that of the Old Armenian Church, and whereas there are increasing signs of spiritual unrest and desire for reformation among Gregorians, Resolved, That the Committee on Program for next year (Messrs. Greene, Barton, Gates, G.C. Knapp and W.N. Chambers) be requested to investigate and report as to the following points: First, The original attitude and policy of the Board toward the Gregorian Church; second, What progress has been made in the Gregorian body since 1830; third, In view of present facts and tendances, what should be our attitude toward the same?"

In order that the investigation may be broad and thorough, we venture to consult, as last year, our brethren of the Western and Central Missions, who are equally concerned in the problem, feeling sure of kind and patient cooperation.

It is well known that the original policy of the Board, the evangelization of the Armenian Church from within, at first met with much success, but that violent persecution compelled the organization of independent churches in 1846. This investigation may, therefore, be confined to the second and third points above.

The object is to stimulate inquiry, gain information, compare notes and take our bearings, so that we may press forward more confidently and more intelligently. We seek not statistics, but to feel the pulse of the times - to know the present relative positions of the Gregorian and Protestant bodies, what forces are at work, and how we can best help on the good and check the evil.

It is hoped that full, frank and definite replies will be made to the inquiries, which, however, are meant to be suggestive rather than exhaustive. Light on other phases, and from all standpoints will be welcomed. Please reply informally as individuals rather than as stations. The chairman greatly regrets that the temporary absence of three of the Committee in the U.S., together with postal irregularities hindered consultation as to this circular. That the material may be given to the Committee in time for a valuable report please reply with the least possible delay. Correspondents will be furnished with the results of the inquiry. Hoping that all will write, even if briefly.

Yours Sincerely
Frederick D. Greene.

Rev. E. D. Greene
Mar. Pt. 3 or 1893
Rec'd April 10
5

Inquiries.

1. What progress has the Gregorian body made since 1830 in regard to, 1, the use of the Bible. 2 Spiritual liberty, 3 Doctrinal error, 4, Improvement in the clergy. 5 Attitude toward saints pictures, fasts &c. morally of Gregorians and Protestants of the same social position in your field?

2. What is the attitude of Gregorians toward Protestantism in your field?

1. If antagonistic, how far is this due to,

a. The alleged disintegrating influence of Protestantism on the Armenian people? Is this influence real, and if so, injurious or beneficial?

b. Ecclesiastical opposition? (1) Is the laity ahead of the clergy in enlightenment and desire for reform? (2) Does the latter now possess the machinery to repress reform if demanded by the people? (3) Does the present movement in the Coptic Church (see The Independent Nov 17, 1892) give light?

c. Doctrinal differences? (1) Is the doctrine of salvation by faith now generally accepted by Gregorians, at least intellectually? (2) Is the heresy of the Armenian Church of today, primarily that of creed or of life? (3) Does its spiritual reformation necessarily involve also changes in its polity and civil status?

2. If friendly, how far is this due to

a. Social considerations and indifference to religion in general?

b. A desire to secure the educational, spiritual and material benefits of Protestantism, without loyalty to either the Greg. or Prot. Church? - religious parasitism?

c. The growth of evangelical doctrine and life within the Old Church?

d. A positive growth of Protestantism as such in the community?

4. What ground is there to hope for the reformation of the Gregorian Church from within? (1) Is it our duty to promote this reformation; if so, by what means? (2) In cases where Gregorian progress threatens Prot prestige, which has the higher claim? (3) Is joining the Protestant Church to be urged as a duty on all whom we believe regenerate? (4) Lest there danger that the "spirit of Protestantism" instead of penetrating the Old Church, may be crystallized out of it?

(5) What proportion of Gregorians in your preaching services, in Sunday Schools, (a) Common Schools?

(6) Judging from the sixty years of Protestantism in Turkey, may it be expected to become a permanent, self-governing and self-supporting body, and if so how soon?

Over

514

Van, March 7, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I must plead guilty to not having written you for a long time, but will not trouble you with excuses. Though not directly with me, you have had much Van correspondence with other members of the station - those lately departed and the newly arrived. You have also had the pleasure of seeing Miss Bush and Miss Ladd, and hearing encouraging reports from them. We thought of Miss Bush at prayers last night in connection with Isa. 30. 15, "In returning and rest shall ye be saved" - a good ~~text~~ for exhausted missionaries. May the return and rest in the home land, be the saving of Miss Bush for many years more in Turkey.

As for Miss Ladd, she is no worn out missionary and we can imagine how full of enjoyment these few months are to her and Mr. Allen. We hear something about no new missionaries being sent out this year for lack of funds. But we are comforted by the fact that you will have no difficulty in classifying as old missionaries these two who have labored here already.

Of Doctor Reynolds' return from Erzroom, and our being quarantined, & of his second journey and return

with Miss Kimball's party you have already heard from him in detail.

Feb. 24 Doctor himself left us for his well earned vacation in America. Though we greatly feel the loss of him and his services, still, it was clearly his duty as well as privilege, to take a rest for his own good and to visit his wife. Though blessed with an iron constitution and will, he shows the effects of the excessive strain upon him. It would not be much of an exaggeration to say that he has just been released from over ten years of solitary confinement at hard labor. His last days here, were cheered with many sincere expressions of love and gratitude, and the whole city seemed sad in loosing its one christian physician.

Miss Kimball had got well worked in before Doctor left. She is practicing with as little ostentation as possible, and we hope will not be interfered with by jealous Turkish doctors.

Miss Fraser is struggling heroically with the language & making good progress. She does not seem very strong physically, but we try to get her out often, and with Miss Kimball's care she ought to come up.

Miss Smith, though only a visitor, is a distinct addition to the working force of the Station, as well as socially. She helps in medical work, the school and music.

Last fall efforts were made to secure the reopening of the Aganta school. The law provides that existing schools shall be officially recognized on submitting their text books, course of study, and teachers' diplomas for approval. These conditions had all been complied with, and we had secured, at last, legally authenticated documents from the Kaimakam and city council of Aganta, certifying to the fact of our having had a school there for years. The Vali, however, following in the steps of his predecessor, roughly told us that we never had a school in Aganta, and refused even to look at the documents which I offered in person.

We, therefore, forwarded them to our legation to help in the prosecution of the case at Constantinople. The Vali concluded a few days later that he would like to get possession of the documents, and when informed that they had been sent to Constantinople, flew in to great anger declaring he would close all our Van schools. He thought better of his threat, however, and in

a few days gave me certificates for our four Van schools.

Mr. Newbury made a strong presentation of the Agants case to the Grand Vezir, but failed to gain anything, and Mr. Dwight gives us no hope unless we secure special orders from Washington — not likely under the new administration. Considering the difficulty of securing justice in more important cases such as at Bomdom, Afion Kara Hissar, Marsovan etc, it hardly seems to me wise to agitate the Agants case very violently now. Such agitation keeps the officials irritated with us and arouses their opposition all along the line.

In my opinion, our present policy should be to carry on every department of our work in as unobtrusive a way as possible, content to hold our own, until a more favorable turn of affairs.

Here in Van the Government is extremely sensitive and suspicious. Occasional acts or utterances of patriotic hot-heads are visited with great severity by the Government, which in turn increases the despair and discontent. The remedy aggravates the disease. What will the end be?

Meanwhile I am taking every precaution to guard our schools, helpers and Protestant body, from getting in any way involved in political complications. The readiness of the Government to listen to all accusations of a political nature is rapidly demoralizing the Armenians, who, often, for gain or personal spite, betray each other with charges of sedition. Such charges even if false, are sure to secure immediate imprisonment. Deaths in prison are mysteriously frequent and sudden.

I enclose a circular prepared at the request of the E.F. Mission, with a view to gaining light on the present attitude of the Gregorian body, and the best way of helping it. Many missionaries are thinking on the subject and an interchange of ideas cannot fail to be of value.

Sincerely yours

Frederick D. Greene

Rec'd April 10

Van, July 12, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Since our return from Annual Meeting there has been much to occupy the time, and now we are in the midst of preparations for the final examinations and closing exhibition of the schools.

It is a little late to go back to Bitlis, but you should know what delightful days those were for us all, how old friendships were renewed and new ones formed. It is a dreadful thing to think of laborers in the same mission being strangers to one another. But that is just what we are, or at least tend to become, unless we have and improve this yearly gathering. It is productive, not only of friendly and stimulating conference there, but after we separate, also, through the correspondence which naturally springs up. The change was a great physical benefit to Mrs. Greene and Miss Fraser, not to mention myself and Master Phillips.

While there, I took quite a successful picture of the twenty-five Americans present, a copy of which I sent to Dr. Strong.

I have the pleasure of sending you, herewith, a copy of the Report of the Programme Committee, on The Relations of Protestantism in Turkey to the Gregorian Church. The earnest replies of so many devoted missionaries, can not fail to convince one of the greatness and difficulty of the problem. I trust that a slight contribution to its solution has been made.

In behalf of the station I desire to submit to you a proposition in regard to Dr. Louise R. Smith. As you know, she came out, at her own expense, for a year's visit with Dr. Kimball. But the fact is, that though a guest without any compensation or responsibility, she has, from the first, thrown herself with great enthusiasm and sympathy into the work of the station. Dr. Kimball feels that her own efficiency has been doubled by the constant help of Dr. Smith in the dispensary and in house to house visitation. Besides this hard work she has also given lessons in music and English in the Girls' School, and in philosophy to teachers of the Boys' School.

In the course of a few weeks, the time will arrive for her, in accordance with her original plan, to leave us. We have cordially invited her to

wait over till next Spring, but though personally willing to do so, she feels that her duty to herself and family, demand that she return to America and settle down to work. Under such circumstances, we can say nothing, but to express our thanks and wish her God's speed.

But looking at the work, we feel that the loss will be very great, and that on Dr. Kimball's account alone we should at least make an effort to keep her through the winter. My own judgement is, that to continue Dr. Smith as a companion to Dr. Kimball for a few months longer, would be a great stroke of economy. Miss Kimball returned from America very far from fresh after four years of hard study, and her subsequent arduous work, even when shared with Dr. Smith, has so taxed her strength as to cause serious anxiety for the future. Her practice which is more than double that of Dr. Raynolds has had a very marked and beneficial effect upon our general work. There has been a large and steady increase in the attendance of women at the services, and in their interest in the truth. Her work is largely among the women and the poor and is of a truly missionary nature. This element has no one else to go to, for Turkish doctors practically can not see women and

will not see the poor. How this beneficent work can be reduced after Dr. Smith's departure, it is impossible to see, for the people will not cease to crowd the dispensary, and Dr. Kimball can not bring herself to turn them away.

Now, if we can make it possible for Dr. Smith to remain till near the time of Dr. Reynolds's return, or at least until Spring, the necessity of sacrificing the work, or the danger of sacrificing Dr. Kimball will be averted. Our proposition, therefore, is that the Prudential Committee make a special grant of sixty leas, to Dr. Smith as Dr. Kimball's assistant until the following Spring. This proposition, the originating with myself, is made with the hearty approval of Dr. Kimball, but without the knowledge of Dr. Smith.

If you will kindly bring this matter to the attention of the ladies of the Woman's Board if necessary, and secure a prompt decision by the Prud. Committee, so that we can lay the matter before Miss Smith without delay we shall be greatly obliged. Hoping that I have succeeded in making the situation clear to you, and that the Committee will be able to grant the request.

Gratefully yours

Frederick D. Greene.

Van, Oct. 18, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

The need of a fuller and freshter Armenian Christian literature is being deeply felt in the Eastern Turkey Mission, as may be seen from the resolutions passed by the last two Annual Meetings, which are to be found in the minutes of the same.

This year, at Bitlis, a Mission Publication Committee, consisting of F. D. Greene, F. W. Macallum Miss C. Ely and Miss Emily Wheeler was appointed "both with a view to the establishment of a bureau of information for the benefit of the Publishing Department of the Western Turkey Mission, and also of aiding them in the preparation of a much needed literature in the Armenian language."

This action of our Mission should not be taken as any reflection upon our brethren of the Constantinople Committee. It is not the quality but the quantity of the literary force that is felt to be inadequate. Mr. H. S. Bannum is now left to provide, single handed, for all the Armenian literature, both periodical and general! I have

communicated to him our grateful appreciation of his efforts, together with certain suggestions and offers of help which we hope may lighten his burdens.

To bring this need to the attention of the Prudential Committee, the following vote was also passed: "We also desire to remind the Prudential Committee that, in the matter of publication, all the Turkish Missions are dependent on Constantinople, and we therefore protest against the weakening of the force of that station to such an extent as to render it impossible to develope and push this important department of the work throughout the Empire."

We are led to urge the expansion of this arm of the service on three main grounds.

1. While the schools are rapidly reducing the number of the illiterate, there is a great dearth of reading matter of any kind, especially of an interesting and elevating sort. We feel this want in the interior more keenly, perhaps, that it is felt at the Capital where other channels of information exist. That the reading appetite has been awakened, is shown by the

increasing appearance of vile and infidel literature of the French type.

2. Increasing governmental interference with schools and churches, has turned our attention to the fact that Christian literature furnishes an unobtrusive and pervasive means of advancing the same ends.

3. The Report on the Relation of the Gregorian Church to Protestantism, shows that the opposition of the former is far more to the form than to the spirit and doctrine of Protestantism. Now Christian literature, by not involving questions of form, is peculiarly adapted to spreading the spirit and truth of our common Christianity. Under present conditions a vigorous and wide reaching press, might prove more effective than even the pulpit, within sound of which race prejudice will not allow many to come. Not that church and school are being overdone, but that proportionally, more attention should be given to periodicals and other cheap forms of literature. Expensive books are not called for.

Only one or two, out of over fifty male missionaries, does not seem an adequate force for the

preparation of Christian literature for this great land with its many races and languages.

Yours sincerely
Frederick D. Greene.

Rec'd Nov. 25

Van, Oct. 25, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your favor of Sept. 21 is at hand, bringing the cheering news that "the ladies of the Woman's Board have voted sixty liras to retain Dr. Louise R. Smith at Van during the coming winter". This will be a great relief and gratification to Dr. Kimball, besides being a well earned token of appreciation to Dr. Smith. I regret that the temporary absence of our doctors at Bitlis whither they have gone to attend Mrs. G. P. Knapp, prevents their immediately learning the good news.

As a station we deprecate the asking of personal grants in aid. But this act of justice to one who, while calling herself a guest, insists on bearing her full share of the burdens, is especially grateful to us as an expression of confidence in us and in our work. We do not forget that it is a time of special financial stringency with you.

According to Mr. H. M. Allen's last letter from Harpoot, he planned to reach Van tomorrow. As we have no further word from him it is probable that they may arrange to come on from Bitlis with

our ladies next week. The advent of Mr. and Mrs. Allen will be a red letter day for Van. A new impulse will be felt all along the line.

Besides our present profitable lines of work - evangelistic, educational and medical - new doors are constantly opening. During the past week parties have come from three different villages, where we have never sent special laborers, desiring to make some arrangement by which their children might receive Christian education. In one case even the village priest came offering to let his two sons enter our boarding department. Lack of funds prevents our receiving these boys who might go back to be shining lights in their distant mountain homes.

We are also obliged to decline invitations to enter new villages, on account of the new stringent school laws which require authorization from Constantinople for new schools. I am feeling, more and more, that it would be a wise policy in our field, to encourage these friendly villagers to engage some evangelical young man as teacher in their own name, with the understanding of an occasional lift from us. In this way, official red-tape, which is in reality prohibitive might

be avoided, and an evangelizing and uplifting influence might be introduced in many a dark and hopeless village. This is in fact about the only way in which such places can at present be reached. The expense to the Board, also, would be less than if we openly assumed the care of the school, and a correspondingly increased responsibility would be felt by the people. The ecclesiastics, too, would be disposed to wink at such a movement, though they feel compelled to oppose more direct efforts.

But, after all, the large problem of our station is this great city itself, containing thirty thousand Armenians besides Moslems. A strong foothold has been gained and a positive impression has been made. But the city is so large and so spread out, that many quarters are as yet practically untouched. There are also various sections of society for which special effort should be made, in ways best calculated to reach them, namely the artisans, apprentices, shopkeepers and teachers. The time of one missionary might well be devoted to this distinctively evangelistic and personal work, to studying the needs of these different classes, to searching out interested individuals and groups, and to arranging neighborhood meetings. Last Sunday

a delegation of young men called on me after service, and expressed a strong desire that some provision be made for the daily systematic study of God's Word in the vicinity of their shops.

Our educational problem is also a large and serious one. This feature of our work has hitherto been of much value, by furnishing an ideal and an example that has raised the tone and standard of all the schools in the city. It is only by maintaining this leadership that we can justify the existence of our schools.

It will be very delightful to have the advice and help of Mr. and Mrs. Allen in the solution of these problems.

Very sincerely yours,

Frederick D. Greene.

Mar. Oct. Rec'd Nov. 20 1873.

Van, Jan. 24, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Since I last wrote you I have spent a week at Agants, and am glad to report that our station in a much improved condition, since the coming of the new preacher Mr. Hanseb Livonian of Bitlis. Substantial harmony has been established, I trust, in the church, and if the school could only be re-opened the future would be bright. Without the school, our work every where runs like a man on one leg. Our Legation, previous to Minister Terrells' appointment, had prepared a very strong case fortified with official documents of the strongest nature, secured from the Governor and council of Agants and duly signed & sealed. But with the change in the Legation all the careful and strong preparation of the case seems to have been thrown away.

Our relations with Van Officials is quite cordial, the Vali having lately invited Mr. Allen & myself to dinner.

Our great annual task of receiving about seventy calls on Christmas., Dec. 25, and returning them on Christmas, Jan. 1st, has been safely accomplished. The danger is of a gastric nature, due to the vast quantity of tea coffee + sweetmeats that must incidentally be indulged in.

This year our church celebrated the American Christmas, Jan 1st, by an elaborate concert and distribution of presents two hours before daylight!

Last post brought us our appropriations for 1894. Of course we can offer no argument against the "Reduction", inasmuch as this is the reigning fashion. But one thing we don't understand, namely why the W. B. M. does not want its funds to be used in meeting the sorest needs, and insists on sending us appropriations which are not in accordance with the judgement of the various stations, and which are not approved of by the Annual Meeting of the Mission. We are ordered to make out our contingents in order of importance This is accordingly done, and with consulta-

tion and approval of the ladies among us. But when the Appropriations reach us, we find our regular estimates cut, while items far down in the contingent list are granted simply because they happen to concern women.

The preaching of the Gospel is supposed to benefit women as well as men, but under this new system of appropriations, preachers must be sacrificed for second rate school-teachers. If it would help matters, we might advise the preachers to put on skirts, or we might ordain women over the churches, as is being done, we understand, in the land of the W.B.M.

Our Van Church has suffered from the first in never having a native pastor, and in being deprived of the benifits of fellowship with sister churches, on account of its isolated location. Church consciousness, spirit and life have, under such circumstances, not attained the vigor and efficiency desired. With the pastoral office thus unfilled it is hard to see how the Church can be brought to a proper sense of its mission; and how can this office be filled in view of the increasing scarcity of pastors & decreasing funds for their preparation & support.

Nevertheless, in order to cultivate a stronger esprit du corps in the church, and also to make it possible for the church to manage its affairs with less guidance from us missionaries, we have lately been preparing, in connection with a committee of the church, a full and detailed Church Manual, clearly defining the functions of the church and its various officers, together with rules and forms to guide in church action & in general business. There is reason to hope that this emphasizing of Church responsibility will be helpful.

The arrival of Mr. & Mrs. Allen was very timely and they seem well settled in their home and work. The ladies also are successfully pushing their various lines of educational and medical activity. A small number, Joseph K. Greene, 2d, joined our station Dec. 29. 1893.

It now remains for me to refer to a personal matter, which I would fain pass over. On entering the missionary life, I resolved that whatever mistake I might make, I, at least would not be guilty of "breaking down" — a catastrophe due, as I fancied, to an exaggerated and morbid sense of personal responsibility. You can hardly understand

with what mortification I am now compelled to inform you, that I have been officially condemned by Doctors Kimball and Smith as being undesirable and ordered to lay up for repairs. Three weeks ago they sent the following communication to the Station:

"We hereby certify that, in our opinion, the health of the Rev. Frederick D. Greene demands his removal at as early a date as possible to some lower altitude and a vacation of at least a year from his work at Van." Signed { Grace N. Kimball. Louise R. Smith.

In view of the above, Van Station immediately started the following intersessional vote:

"In view of the above certificate, the request is hereby made that the Eastern Turkey Mission take a vote to the effect that the Rev. F.D. Greene be granted one year's leave of absence, with his family, from Van, and that the results of the vote be forwarded to the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. for approval."

Signed H.M. Allen, Station Secy.

In view of the above damaging testimony of medical experts, the verdict of the stations is likely to be "Guilty," and I suppose that no

reversal can be expected from the Prud. Committee. There are, however, a few circumstances explanatory, if not extenuating, which I venture to mention, in the hope that the suggestions may be useful in the case of future missionaries.—

Allow me to assure you that my "breakdown," as they call it, has not been due to the hallucination that everything depended on myself. Conscious overworking, except in extreme necessity, is wrong. In my case, however, it has been unconscious. If there had been any warning symptoms, such as headache, lassitude &c, I should have slackened my pace. That I felt no such symptoms is due to this over-stimulating climate. If this reasoning seems Jesuitical, how do you explain the similar experience of Mrs. Reynolds & Miss Johnson?

Without enlarging on them, I will also mention a few circumstances that have made my chariot wheels drive heavily and have thus indirectly contributed to the present halt.

First. Being plunged into the work of a full active missionary before securing any adequate knowledge of the language — the tool to work with. This is a great and universal mistake in our

ish Missions, resulting in great wear and tear on the missionary, - a great extravagance.
Second. I have constantly been doing the work of a native pastor with more strain on myself than when preaching in a home missionary church in Nebraska, and with less satisfaction to the people. Unless this Native Pastor Problem is settled, it will kill the missionaries as well as the work.
Third. Insufficient appropriations have compelled me to take classes in the Boys' School which could have been taught as well and much cheaper by a native.

The doctors seem to think we ought to leave by the middle of April in order to avoid quarantine complications which are likely to arise later. If so, I fear the mission vote will hardly reach you in time to authorize my departure so early. If the Prud. Committee think best, they can of course take action without delay. It is suggested that on leaving Van, a period of rest with my parents would be the best thing, letting future developments decide the next step.

This letter is hasty and unsatisfactory,

but I will send it without delaying to rewrite it.

With Kind regards from Mrs. Greene to yourself and the Pres. of the W. B. M.

Yours obediently
Frederick D. Greene.

Van, Jan. 24, 1894.
filed March 15.

Office of W. W. Peet. Treasurer of American Missions in Turkey
5. American Bible House Findjandjilar Yocoushou

Constantinople May 29 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.
Dear Dr. Smith,

Our long journey from Van which we left April 27, came to a successful close here May 16. Of the twenty days, five were spent in rest leaving only fifteen of actual journeying, namely six by horse, Van to Julfa, four by carriage Julfa to Tabriz, eighteen hours rail to Batoum, and three days steamer to Constantinople. The total expense for myself, wife, two children and four pieces of baggage was fifty liras, Van to Constantinople. This seems to us by far the most rapid, safe and cheap route and very much less fatiguing than by Trebizond. We took the longer route by Persia to avoid the cold and mud of the more direct road due North to Bayazid. In good weather the latter would be three days shorter & cheaper than by Julfa. The Russian route furnishes a fine hard macadamized road, easy Spring carriages and frequent changes of horses, with refreshments at every point. The road between Van and Erzroom is very bad now on account of the famine and the Kurds. Quarantine is also likely to impede travel by that route before long, as the cholera is working up from Siwas & has already reached Samsoun.

Besides Dr. Smith who came all the way we had the pleasure of Dr. Kimball's company

Van, Jan. 24, 1894.

as far as Julfa where she spent the Sabbath with ...
thence returning to Van via Oroomiah. This, besides
adding to the pleasure and safety of our party, gave
her a very much needed vacation after her very
hard winter with the poor and sick. It was
fortunate that she could not come with us to
Constantinople for her Medical Certificate. But it was
clearly unsafe to leave the Station before Dr. Reynolds' ...
arrive inasmuch as Mrs. Allen expects to be confined early
in August, and Miss Fraser is none too strong. The pro-
hibition of Dr. Kimball's practice, while unfortunate
to the sick, is a blessing to Dr. Kimball and the Station
which needs her help so much just now.

My last months at Van were crowded
with work and care inspite of the need of rest.
After nearly four years of study, I had begun to see
light in many directions. I had many irons all
heated and could not bear to go off leaving them
cool. So I went at them and succeeded in giving
shape to several new features of work which my as-
sociates were anxious to see introduced before I should
leave. Doctors Smith and Kimball gave me
assurance that it would be safe to return, for the
specific action of the climate would surely affect
me again. I therefore packed up or disposed of
things as far as possible, so that my associates should
not be bothered by such cares after I left.

It was a great disappointment to leave
a work so much in need, and to leave such congen-
ial associates. Mr. Allen will be careful, I think,
not to undertake extra work, but, of course, he should be
relieved at the earliest possible moment.

Office of W W Peet, Treasurer of American Missions in Turkey
5. American Bible House Findjandjilar Yocoushou

Constantinople 189

Up to the time we arrived here, I had no expectation or desire to go further, hoping that here I could get all the change needed, and at the same time comfort and care for father. His bereavement has taken a terrible hold of him. While his faith is unshaken, his heart seems crushed. Mother is constantly before him and his eyes are rarely dry. The W. F. Mission as you will see by their minutes, adopted a resolution, without my knowledge, recommending that I be assigned to the Constantinople Station for the General Evangelistic work of the Station.

In spite of this action, and of an very strong desire to make a home for father at present, I am very strongly urged to lay aside every other consideration and make a business of getting over my present trouble. My father, even, strongly urges this step & says he cannot feel easy till I am out of all this missionary atmosphere and where I can not engage in any of the work or problems that are here forced on us no less than at Van.

It is nearly half a year since I was ordered by the doctors to refrain from work, but leaving Van, the journey here, and the annual meeting have kept me busier than ever. My pulse still keeps above 80 and I cannot leave off the bromide which I have been under for five months. It is said that to avoid a chronic difficulty such as that of

Miss Johnson I should give myself perfect rest until a change takes place. I cannot now be useful here or even find the needed isolation.

The Foster cottage on Cape Ann, would afford just the seclusion needed, and at the same time allow my wife the much coveted visit with her mother, who is extremely anxious to see her daughter again. You know she is likely to pass away any day, having grown much weaker than when we saw her last. My wife also is in quite a run down condition, which would require more attention, if not overshadowed by my own. I expressed the hope of being able to return by Nov. but am told that it is not wise to hurry such a matter. However that may there seems to be no doubt that our present duty is to go on to the U.S. and we plan to leave in the week via Marseilles & London.

Father will go at the same time to Bardezag to conduct the Summer School, and will thus be drawn away from the surroundings that remind him of his loss.

With kindest regards from us all,

Yours sincerely

Frederick D. Greene.

Rev. F. D. Greene
Constantinople, May 29, 1894

121 Bible House.
New York City.
Dec. 4, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M. Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith;

After hastily finishing the Thanksgiving bird, I unceremoniously left my family at Southern Pines N.C., in the hope of having the pleasure of helping in some way to dispose of the other Turkey which has been fattening on the blood of American martyrs.

Friday morning I made my first move by calling on Secy Gresham, simply sending in my card as American Missionary from Turkish Armenia. He graciously received me, and I promptly let him know that, being in the city, I came entirely on my own responsibility, with no favor to ask beyond the privilege of placing at the disposal of the State Department any information I had, and to learn for my own relief, if the Department had hopes of being able to do anything.

Mr. Gresham briefly expressed himself

as loath to believe such things of the Turks as were being circulated, felt that they must be exaggerated, said any action would have to proceed from the President in accordance with the Monroe Doctrine. He then excused himself to attend a summons from the President, kindly recommending me to his Second Assistant Secretary, Mr Alvey A. Adee.

The latter was cordial, proved to be very well informed, & anxious to learn more. He was at great pains to impress on me the difficulties under which the Department labors, and did nearly all the talking in an interview of more than hour. I was glad to learn at first hand the spirit and point of view of the Government, and obtained much valuable and technical information on points of diplomatic and international interest. He gave me in parting a copy of "Foreign Relations of the U.S. 1893" a volume of 750 pp, containing all communications with Turkey & other countries.

You can get it by dropping a line to the Department, if you have not a copy.

Yesterday, at Dr. Creegan's request I addressed the Clerical Union, in this building. Keeping carefully in the shade, I am furnishing people of discretion and influence facts and explanations which they will be able to make use of in arousing public opinion.

Since writing the above the following letter has just come:

"Dept. of State Washington
Dec. 3, 1897.

Revd. F. D. Greene,
New York City.

Dear Sir;

I told the Secretary about my long conversation with you, & he expressed much interest, and said he would like to see you in person, if you can make it convenient to come to the Department again some day soon.

Very cordially
Alvey A. Adee."

New York, Dec. 4th 1891.
Rec'd Dec. 5.

During my interview with Mr. Adee I brought up the matter of increased consular force in Eastern Asia Minor, and he spoke of having had a correspondence with you on the subject, in which, he seemed to feel, he had not been able to give you much encouragement. In view of facts that I was able to give, he expressed a desire that the matter be not dropped, but rather carried further, by a new and more definit statement of the case, if possible. I suggested Erzroom as being a place of great importance and in ready communication with the Sea and with Van & Bitlis in the interior - a place which other powers consider worthy even of Consuls General. He particularly requested me to make this further explanation to you. It seems probable that I shall have to be in Providence Fri. the 7th, and if you desire further consultation, I can go on to Boston, but must meet an engagement in Newark N.J. Sunday. Yours sincerely

Frederick D. Greene

New York City, Dec. 7, 1894.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D.,
Sec'y. Prudential Committee A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir;

During this crisis in the history of the Armenian people, to whose service I consecrated my life five years ago, I have become convinced that every consideration of Christian manhood, humanity, and, in my humble judgment, sound missionary policy, demands that I no longer withhold my help as a witness in the cause of rousing an indifferent, because ignorant and incredulous public, to such feeling and action as shall compel Christian governments to an effectual and final intervention in behalf of the victims of Turkish oppression, now crushed and voiceless.

Their silence is the voice of God to me.

The policy of the Board has strictly governed my words and acts while I have had the honor of being one of its agents. And it is with sincere regret and love that I now take this step, in order to absolve the Board and my associates from any responsibility for the course, which I feel it is my duty to take.

Hoping to receive prompt notification of action, by the Committee, on my resignation, hereby made,

Very sincerely yours,

Frederick D. Greene.

New York, Dec. 7, 1894.

St. N. Greene

Boston, Mass.,

Dec. 9th, 1894.

Dear Dr. Daniels;-

Since the kind and sympathetic hearing, which the Secretaries gave me yesterday, I have reviewed the situation, and find myself again forced to the conclusion that it is wisest for my resignation to be tendered and accepted at once.

I shall, of course, as heretofore, use every precaution to shield the Board from unnecessary publicity. I simply want to be in a position to assume the entire responsibility for my course at any moment that it may deviate from the policy of the Board.

Permit me to make a brief statement of the case, as I see it, to be placed before the Committee, with my resignation, and kept as a matter of record.

FIRST. No reform in Turkey may be expected except through the intervention of Christian Europe and America,

SECOND. The Christian Powers have for sixteen years violated most sacred treaty obligations, and England a special guarantye for such reforms.

THIRD. None of these governments will move except in so far as they are compelled to by popular demand.

FOURTH. In the face of British suppression of Consular reports, and positive circumstantial denial by the Turkish Govern-

ment, whose Sultan has personally endorsed and rewarded the perpetrators of the massacre, both Turk and Kurd, in the face of all this, the public will not make effective demands on the basis of stray, anonymous extracts from missionary letters, or on evidence from Armenian sources, which is discredited as being the exaggeration if not fabrication of "revolutionists who seek a political end." The public demand unimpeachable duly authenticated testimony, such as, I am assured, is in my possession.

FIFTH. President Storrs, Dr. Ward and others, feel as I do, that the circumstances may constitute a personal call to me to bare my witness to facts that would go far to show the terrible condition of Armenia, aside from the massacre. The evidence of the latter will be all covered up, and the country will wear a very peaceful and orderly aspect by Spring, which is the earliest that any commission can make investigation, on account of the very severe winter.

SIXTH. If a sufficient interest can be aroused it is hoped that such reforms can be secured as to open the way for larger and freer missionary enterprise. And the hearts of all Gregorians, now cold and distrustful, because of our silence would warm toward those who voiced their petition in the hour of need.

Sincerely yours,

Frederick D. Greene.

121 Bible House. 523

Dec. 12, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir,

Your telegram and letter of the 11th, stating that my resignation had been unanimously accepted by the Prudential Committee is in hand.

I still feel in the same position as stated in my resignation and explanatory letter. I have, however, not yet agreed to speak at the mass meeting next Tuesday, nor consented that my article in the Review of Reviews appear over my signature.

It was necessary for me to put myself in a position where I can honorably respond to the call of duty, as soon as it shall become unmistakable.

This is all I have done. Thanking the Committee and yourself for prompt and kind action, Yours Sincerely

Frederick D. Greene.

Rev. F. D. Greene

New York, Dec. 12, 1894.

Rec'd Dec. 13.

Southern Pines, N. C.
Dec. 16, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I have this moment received your favor of Dec. 14, forwarded by Dr. Creegan.

It gives me pleasure to be able to inform you that I had already seen my way to refraining from bearing any public part in the meeting of next Tuesday evening, and that I also feel it not necessary to write the article for the "Review" over my own signature. I am as glad as the Prudential Committee to have my duty and their wish coincide thus far.

I shall remain here for a few days for needed rest, and to await developements.

Saturday noon, Dec. 15; I had the honor of a second interview with the Secretary of State, at his telegraphic request.

He particularly inquired as to the credibility of the reports of the massacre, and seemed at last satisfied that they were not exaggerated in extent or horrible accompaniments.

He then asked me for practical suggestions as to what more the United States could do. I suggested what I know would be a great relief to all our Eastern missionaries namely the appointment of U. S. Consuls for Erzroom and Harpoot.

The Secretary made notes of the importance of these points for the proper protection of interests of American citizens, their facilities for communication &c. He said that he would take steps to place the matter

before the Committee of Foreign Affairs.

I might have told him that I had just seen Senator Frye of that Committee, and that he had offered to present the matter to the Committee, who he hoped would be inclined to strengthen the hands of the Secretary. But I felt it would be better not to forestall the action of the Committee, as it would have more force as an independant source. Mr. Frye requested me to furnish him without delay a written communication on which to base his efforts. It is a good time to strike, and a little confidence will not prejudice the case.

I think an appeal from Secretary Barton who can speak as a missionary as well as an officer would carry much weight.

Rec'd. Dept. of State, Washington, Dec. 16, 1874.

I shall base my request on the imperiled condition of American lives and property, owing to the condition of the country, their isolation, difficulty of communication &c. The Secretary said that the rumor in yesterday's paper about Jewett's mission being dropped was without foundation, and he asked me for suggestions as to how it could be made most thorough.

Respectfully yours

Frederick D. Greene

Address The Howard House,
Washington, D.C.,
Jan. 4, 1894.

1-7-94
" 6 "

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Congress met yesterday after the holiday recess, and I came too, to push the establishment of U.S. Consulates at Erzroom and Harpoot.

I was assured at the State Department that the plan was favored there, but could only be realized by action of Congress. I was told that the time is favorable and that it would be necessary to enlist the members of the Foreign Affairs and the Appropriation Committees of both Senate and House. Armed with the enclosed statement, the Article in the Jan. Review of Reviews, and a map, I have secured private interviews with Senator Morgan, Chairman, and Senators Hale and Frye of the For. Aff. Committee, and with Mr. Hitt and Everett of the House, all of whom became deeply interested and pledged their support. Sen. Morgan requests me to be in readiness to appear before his Committee next Wed, saying that nothing will be so convincing as the testimony of one from the ground.

It is felt that in case only one consulate can be secured it should be at Erzroom, because in a more disturbed region, in better communication with Van & Bitlis and in a center of more diplomatic, Governmental, com-

mercial and Strategic importance than Harpoot.
Of course he could tour annually & Hpt. Bitlis Mardin & Van.

I am urging a consul of the $2000 class or at least $1500. One good American consul at a adequate salary would be better than two alien Consular Agents, which would be all that could be had at $1000 each.

I shall be very glad to know immediately if you or Dr. Smith have any further suggestions, and how this effort strikes you. I am assured that nothing but careful active following up such matters here in person can accomplish anything. I regret that there is so little prospect of my being of any more service in Eastern Turkey, but shall be duly thankful if these efforts to do my associates a good turn prove successful. The regular bill for the diplomatic appropriations has already been submitted, and the fact that these cases will have to be forced through as amendments, makes the job much harder. But it's now or never. The Armenian massacre has aroused interest, but I have to be very careful not to let it seem that this is in the interest of any but U.S. citizens. If you endorse the enclosed statement & request, write me a separate note to use as showing the desire of the Board. I have gone only on my own responsibility, of course.

Yours &c.
Frederick D. Greene

Washington, Jan. 4, 1896

OPPOSITE U.S. TREASURY
ONE BLOCK FROM THE WHITE HOUSE.

O. G. STAPLES, Pres't.

J. L. B.

Ans'd

Y. D. Greene.

526

Riggs House,
G. DeWitt, Treasurer.
Riggs House Co.
Washington, D. C.

Address 189

Howard House
Washington D.C.

Dear Dr. Barton.

I have just got in from Chicago where we had a mass-meeting in Music Hall Sunday afternoon. It was a good beginning, but Chicago is the deadest place I've seen as far as interest in the Armenians are concerned. One reason is because the papers have given hardly any notice to the horrors that the Eastern papers have given in full. The reason of this seems to be that the Chicago papers are in the

United Press, while I understand that Mr. Ross represents the Associated only and hence the famine of news in the West where the United Press is the principle one. Just to [illegible] quietly. I see you can't steer too much Westward.

I called the attention of Chicago editors to this and they are prepared to give more space matter is furnished. Much may be done if you keep Dr. Hitchcock well supplied. Send him duplicates of all news you give out and the Chicago papers & United Press agent will go to him for it.

The apathy was astonishing among all business men, and Congregational and Presbyterian clergymen. I addressed the

OPPOSITE U.S. TREASURY
ONE BLOCK FROM THE WHITE HOUSE.

Riggs House.
G. DeWitt, Treasurer.
Riggs House Co.
Washington, D.C.

_____ 187

O. G. STAPLES, Pres't.

Monday meetings of both
bodies, and they passed res-
olutions & appointed a com-
mittee to assist in forming
strong Chicago committee.
I am here for the mass-
meeting on Friday. Justice
Harlan is to preside & Talmage
speaks. Dr. Newman is chairman
of Committee. Miss Barton
is here having come on from
Chicago. We are working in
harmony with Red Cross.
I shall be here till Sat. and
may spend Sunday in Philadel-
phia going next day to N. Y.

Here my address is.
Care Natl American Relief
Committee.
45 William St,
New York.

I hope ~~As~~ Boston work
is booming. Let me know
if I can serve you here
in any way at ~~State~~ Dept.
or with Congressmen

Yours
F. D. Greene

Address
Harvard House

Howard House,
J. B. SCOTT, Prop'r,
Cor. Sixth Street & Penn. Avenue.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-11-95
Ans'd

527

Washington, D. C., Jan. 9, 1895.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Dr. Barton,

May work here seems about done, and you will be glad to know that the prospect for U. S. consular protection in Eastern Turkey is quite bright.

I saw Sec'y Gresham very pleasantly yesterday, for the third time, and secured his recommendation, of the Consulate asked for, to the Senate Committee on For. Relations. To-day that Committee voted favorably. I was on hand at the request of Sen. Morgan, Chairman, but the pudding was so thoroughly cooked, that it went down very easy. This Committee's approval as well as that of the

Department of State was necessary. The case now goes to the Senate Committee on Appropriations, to whom it has been specially referred by the Senate, as you will see by enclosed cutting from the Congressional Record of Friday last. Here Mr. Hale feels confident he can push it through. Then will come the tug-of-war in gaining the consent of the House Com. on Appropriations, to the amendment of the Approp. Bill in order to make it law. Hon. Robt. R. Hitt, Ill., formerly Consul-General at Paris, will make a speech in the House, and use his best efforts to secure the concurrence of the House Committee of which he is an influential member.

It is impossible to say just how long it will be before the

Howard House,
J. B. SCOTT, Prop'r,
Cor. Sixth Street & Penn. Avenue.

Washington, D. C., ... 189

final stage is reached. It is desirable not to push the business too closely, and there are some close-fisted and anti-missionary cranks whom I have been as careful to avoid as I have been to interest others.

I was very glad to get your endorsement today, and have placed typewritten copies of it in the hands of those who are helping the cause. The claims of Harpoot have been fully presented. It is felt that Harpoot can be more easily reached from Sivas and is less exposed than Van Bitlis & Erzroom. Mr. Gresham also fears that the Turks would raise more objection to a Consul at Harpoot than at Erzroom where several other Powers already are represented.

Howard House, 4
J. B. SCOTT, Prop'r,
Cor. Sixth Street & Penn. Avenue.

Washington, D. C., ... 189

Mr. E. M. Bliss of the Independent, to whom I sent a copy of my memorial, suggests Diarbekir in preference to Harpoot, saying that it is not well for a consul to seem too much under missionary influence. I have replied that discretion is needed to guard against such an impression, but that without the society of the delightful H'pt. circle, it is doubtful if a consul would not promptly turn round & come home; and that he could be kept better informed of the situation at H'pt. for, of course, his business would be 9/10 in connection with the missionaries. Unless some new way to help appears, I plan to go to New York in a day or two.

I am very much hurt that you should get. With thanks & congratulations,

Frederick D. Greene.

Rev. E. D. Yeame
Washington, Jan. 9. 1895.

528

Address 121 Bible House
New York City

1-16-95

Jan. 14, 1895

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your kind letter of Jan. 9 has reached me, and I want to thank you for it, though pressing engagements prevent at present the answer it deserves.

The expression in my last, which caught your eye, about my "regret there is so little prospect of my being of more service in Eastern Turkey" covers no hidden meaning.

Perhaps, before long, I may have the pleasure of seeing you again and talking things over.

The telegram I sent you Saturday from Washington, might have been too confident. The final action of the Senate has yet to be taken, as far as I have heard. I feel that even a cup of victory, an ounce of silence will be worth a pound of braggy on our part.

I learn that the Congregationalist, while expressing interest, calls attention to the fact that the Board does not endorse the petition presented at Washington. This is true as far as any act of the Prudential Committee is concerned, and I have not felt justified in asking the committee to endorse the scheme.

But now that the crazy effort actually seems on the point of success, without having involved our venerable and kindly Board in any risk or expense, is it worth while to let it take its own chances?

I do not know, or seek to know the sources from which the Congregationalist gets its impressions, and am sure that its spirit is [illegible]. I have dropped them a line of friendly caution on the subject at this critical time.

Cordially yours

Frederick D. Greene.

Rev. F. D. Greene.

New York, Jan. 14. 1895.

1-18-95
25

121 Bible House.
New York City
Jan. 17, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Yours in regard to candidates for the Erzroom Consulate is received. I really do not know of anyone though I have been trying to get on the track of him, and have spoken and written to various parties asking them to communicate with you if they have anyone to recommend. Of course it would be inexpedient to put forward candidates too openly identified with our work, and certainly no one who has been an ambassador of Christ in that land would care to become a consul of the United States.

Yours of yesterday is also at hand, in reply to my note of friendly caution about the expression in the Congregationalist. I was afraid Managers' hand might be in it, or at least get hold of it, otherwise I agree with you that it "signifies nothing whatever". Hastily

Frederick D Greene

New York, Jan. 17, 1895

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-28-91
Ans'd 23

580

New York City, January 22nd, 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, DD.,
1 Somerset Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother:

Pressure compels me to dictate. The statement from Van, which you kindly sent me, is indeed the most horrible and convincing one yet received in regard to the Armenian massacre. It has, however, I am sorry to say, fallen flatter than a pan-cake here in New York. As far I can find, the great New York dailies have rejected it entirely, with the exception of the New York World and one other paper. They, morover relegated it to an obscure corner under the impression apparently that it was only the latest nightmare of some Armenian "patriot". This is due, of course, to the fact that the statement is in no way authenticated, appearing without even date or place. The New York Herald, whose position hitherto has been, unfortunately, one of incredulity and even ridicule, has just written me that "it will give space to any letters that you will be good enough to write to it touching the situation in Armenia, the letters to be addressed to the Editor of the Herald and to appear over your signature, signed James Gordon Bennett per News Editor." This seems like a rare opportunity and many urge me to accept it.

I learn that even The Independent does not contain the statement.

Sincerely yours,
Frederick D. Greene

(over)

P. S.

The feeling here among Protestants and Gregorians alike not to say many American friends, is very unfortunate in regard to the attitude of the missionaries in the crisis. I cannot feel that any of my former associates in Van or Mr. Geo. Knapp or Mr. Cole at Bitlis would approve of the half hearted inefficient use that is made of the most powerful engine which they take the responsibility of obtaining and sending with so much difficulty.

"Screw your courage to the sticking place and we can not fail" rings in my ears. And if we should fail is it not about time for us to "Learn to lose with God" that we sing about in church. Not that I fear ultimate failure for a moment. I believe that God is on the side of the weakest battalions in this case.

I am not complaining for I think I know where your heart and sense are in this business.

I regret that I am not in a position to be able to make this trip to Boston I desired to.

Sincerely yours.

Frederick D. Greene.

Nov. 22, 1895

531

For Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,
and Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.,

121 Bible House, New York City,

January 23, 1895.

I am preparing a pamphlet on The Armenian Massacre, and venture to send you the enclosed outline, trusting that the object and spirit will commend itself to you. I issue the pamphlet solely on my own responsibility being in connection with no society, missionary or political, and therefore seek no endorsement from anyone. I should, however, greatly value your friendly criticism of any feature proposed, or overlooked. If you will further be so kind as to briefly state what you think ought to be said on the points underscored in red ink I shall be very greatly obliged.

Of course your opinion will be equally welcome on any other points as far as your interest and time will permit. My own name may not appear, and I shall of course withhold yours if you so request, in regard to anything you choose to make confidential.

Any criticism of my article in the January Review of Reviews -- The Armenian Crisis, will be gratefully received.

The pamphlet will be sold at cost or for judicious free distribution in this country or in Europe as far as means at my disposal may permit.

Respectfully yours,

Frederick D. Greene.

P.S. As this pamphlet, in order to accomplish its object, should be issued at once, I shall need to have in hand any communication you will be so good as to send, at your earliest convenience. Even brief hints from you will be highly valued.
Please answer especially Appendices I II & III.

Gratefully yours
F. D. G.

THE ARMENIAN MASSACRE.

The Outbreak, its causes and what should come of it.

Preface.

The writer's position an impartial witness and compiler of the testimony and opinions of the highest accessible authorities; method of presentation of the case to be in the interests of all the races involved Moslems included and without malice against the Sultan or his government; object to aid in arousing an enlightened public interest and thus facilitate a righteous and permanent settlement.

CONTENTS.

I. The Massacre. 1.The chronic condition of Armenia; immediate occasion of the outbreak; the provocation by Armenians and method of procedure by the government; number of troops and Kurds participating and under what official authority; duration of the massacre, number slain and attending circumstances.

2. Subsequent events. Isolation of the region; forced testimony of the surrounding inhabitants; report of British Vice-Consul Hallward and the Grand Vizir's treatment of it; despatch of Consul-General Graves of Erzrum urging immediate action; present state of the investigation and its probable outcome.

II. Responsibility of the European powers for the condition of the Christian subjects of the Porte. Treaty of Paris; Treaty of Berlin.

III. Additional responsibility incurred by England through

1, Her frequent intervention in behalf of the Ottoman Empire when threatened by Egyptian rebels under
in 18 ; by Russia in 1854; by France in 1860 and by Russia in 1877.

2, The Cyprus Convention.

IV. What has been done by Europe or England to carry out any of these obligations?

V. 1, The course of Turkey since the Crimean War, its present condition and tendency. Is there hope of Turkish reform or of reforming Turkey? Islam as an obstacle to the progress of a mixed Mohammedan and Christian state. The status of Christians in Mohammedan law, the value of their testimony, &c. The extent to which Christians in Turkey are employed in any governmental positions, military, or civil.

2, The attitude of the Sultan and of the Sublime Porte. Difficulties in the way of administrative reform from within.

3, Is it right or reasonable to maintain the "integrity" of the Ottoman Empire politically, when the hopeless lack of her official and moral integrity is admitted?

VI. Other possible solutions of the Eastern question.

1, Gradual dismemberment of the Ottoman Empire, as in European Turkey and Northern Africa. Is any form of American Autonomy practicable as

2, Establishment of foreign protectorates in Syria and Egypt. Would you favor small protectorates under various Powers or a general supervision and divided responsibility.

If the only hopeful treatment be a surgical one does not the desperate condition of the patient and the present favorable

opportunity indicate an operation? now?

APPENDICES.

I. The Armenian race - number, distribution, characteristics. as affecting the problem.

II. American missions in Turkey - objects, methods, results. direct + indirect

Their freedom from political suspicion until lately; their loyalty to the government; and impartiality in striving for the advancement of all the races of the Empire. The record of the missionary periodicals in regard to incurring suspension or suppression compared with that of other periodicals. Record of the Protestant body, as one of peace + progress. Indirect services of Missionaries.

III. Relations of the United States with Turkey; the sentiment of the Turkish population and the testimony of the Sultan; the Jewett Mission; the establishment of new United States Consulates in Armenia.

IV. Massacres in Turkey within seventy years.

1822	Island of Scio Greeks	50,000
1850	Kurdistan Armenians and Nestorians	10,000
1860	Damancus and Lebanon Christians	12,000
1876	Bulgaria	10,000
1892	Mesopotamia Yesidees	2,000
1894	Sassoun Armenians	12,000
		96,000

The individuals and groups more quietly disposed of would carry the sum total of non-Moslems massacred in Turkey within the memory of living men far beyond a hundred thousand. How many Moslems massacred by other races in same period + region? Vojoki

V. Significant utterances. Gladstone December 29, 1894 and others.

VI. Literature of the subject-- books, pamphlets, articles by title, author, date and publisher. List desired.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-25-95
Ans'd

532

121 Bible House,
New York City.
Jan. 24, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Am overjoyed to get yours yesterday, and to learn that two are friends of the cause in Boston, who are waking up to the fact that it is a time to be doing something.

The method of a pamphlet is excellent with wordings by prominent well known men. Hurry it up so that use can be made of it at once.

You will see by a letter of mine to you yesterday that I are already begun a pamphlet to

gather up, systematize and spread the facts and literature of the subject that has already appeared, but is in so scattered and confused form as to be of little use or power.

By all means go on, the more the merrier, I don't want any monopoly.

Shall carry my end through if I have to mortgage every thing short of my soul.

Yours as ever

Frederick A. Greene.

Rev. F. D. Greene

New York, Jan. 24. 1895

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-29-95
Ans'd

533

121 Bible House, New York City,

Jan. 28, 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.
Dear Dr. Barton,

For nearly two months, as you may know, I have had no connection with the Am. Board, having resigned, entirely of my own accord at the clear and imperative demand of my own conscience, in order to be free to do what in me lay to call attention to the massacre of the people in whose region and for whom I was so recently laboring. It was, and is my calm, deliberate conviction, that by this course, (aside from the question of humanity) even the religious interests of that people, and incidentally of all the races in Turkey, can best be served.

As soon as the command is obeyed "Make straight in the desert a highway for our God," we may expect to see the gospel "have free course and be multiplied."

I am no prophet though I may be visionary, but I feel that the morning light <u>is</u> breaking both in the Orient and in the Levant, on the Gibralta rock of Paganism in China and of Islam in Turkey.

Up to date I have, though not under the authority of the Prudential Committee, thought best for other reasons to keep entirely out of public view in what I have been doing through the press, and at Washington in connection with the establishment of new U. S. Consulates at Erzrum and Harput. It is hardly to be supposed, however, that the Turkish Government is not, or will not become, aware of my course, as they already <u>are</u> of the fact that the most of the light on their doings is being turned on by Amer-

ican missionaries.

Our position is about as secure as that of the ostrich whose head, to be sure, is safely out of sight. If the Turks dare to touch us they know who and where we are. We must not delude ourselves that, like Achilles, we are vulnerable only in the heel. Is not our work already tied hand and foot in almost every department?

I am asked what can any longer be gained by my not appearing over my own name, as the compiler of the pamphlet I am preparing. The authorship, as of the reprint of letters at Boston, will be no secret to the Turks, while the effect on the public will, to a large extent be lost if anonymous.

I am also now compelled to refuse constant invitations to lecture, furnish signed articles, and render other public service for which I would be available if not hampered by the policy of working in the dark.

Sincerely yours,

Frederick D. Greene

New York, Jan. 28, 1895.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-29-95
Ans'd

121 Bible House, New York City,

January 28, 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

From the comprehensive outline of the pamphlet on the Armenian Massacre which I am preparing, some have imagined that it is to be really a book. This, even if desirable, would not be permitted on account of the lack of time, expense involved and the exigencies of the situation. It is simply to be a tract for the times. The letters about to be published in Boston, with vouchers for their authenticity by men of unquestioned veracity and influence ought to dissipate all remaining doubt as to the reality, extent and character of the massacre. On the foundation of fact thus securely laid some sort of reconstruction must necessarily be built and my object is simply to collect, sift and to make available the materials upon which such a reconstruction will depend. A great amount of most valuable evidence and opinion has appeared but much of it in such an ephemeral and scattered form as to be difficult of access. It is largely such material that I am trying to preserve and make available. I have already received many assurances that something in this line is very desirable at once.

Trusting that you will be so kind as to favor me with any further suggestions or material or references which you may have, I am, very gratefully,

Your obedient servant,

Frederick D. Greene

P.S. Dear Dr. Barton,
Yours of 2 s- just at hand. The above I hope will make the wisdom and practicability of my book LET clearer to you. Don't think I have lots of my time I can't afford to- not enough to spare. And as for your course, I have had great admiration for it from the start. Don't be alarmed if I seem a little ahead of you folks. I am not one of those Great Bashis that have to move slowly. F.D.G.

New York, Jan. 28, 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

From the comprehensive outline of the pamphlet on the Armenian Massacre which I am preparing, some ideas have suggested itself to me as to the possibility of a book. This, even if desirable, would not be as to be readily a book. This, even if desirable, would not be as to be readily a book. This, even if desirable, would not be as to be readily

Rev. Fred. N. G

535

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-4-95
Ans'd

South Church Parsonage,
Middletown, Conn.

Jan 30th 95

My Dear Jim

It was a real disappointment that you could not with us yesterday I succeeded in getting Gillette to take the part but he did not do it with half the originality that you would have done. The whole service was a success interesting from beginning to end. The council asked almost no questions and seemed pleased with my paper. which was my short and simple.

I will send you a paper with
account of the performance -

Everything is better than I
included had as far as opportun
ties for mirth and agreable sur
roundings. Middletown is
one of the most beautifully si
ated towns I know of. And
the people were very warm hea

I want to have you come m
the first-time you are callin
this direction & when I am n
my seat I want you to come
and stay them upon mussa

Hoping that your wife is bette
with kindest remembrance to you
Yours very sincerely

C. H. D.
Rec'd
Ans'd

582

121 Bible House, New York,

Feb. 5, 1895.

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D.,

Secy. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Dr. Daniels,

On returning to town after an absence of a week, I find your favor of Jan. 29.

As to my proposition of Dec. 28, in regard to an effort among the churches for the specific object of reducing the debt on the Board, I still firmly believe that such a course would be justified by the circumstances and meet with good success. My withdrawal of the proposition as far as it concerned myself, after it had been in your hands for three weeks, was because I felt compelled to engage in some form of employment, and had no desire to inconvenience or embarrass the Prudential Committee by urging them to give my plan the endorsement needed. I understand the objections that would naturally arise in the mind of the Committee on account of the exceptional nature of the plan, the precedent that would arise, &c.

My resignation was sent through you as clerk of the Prudential Committee under the impression that this was the natural channel. As to its holding good, it was bona fide at the outset and, as far as I understand the situation, better continue so, although I do not seem as yet in any way to have compromised myself

in Armenian matters. I supposed that my resignation naturally included that of my wife, but if under the rules of the Board her status is in doubt, she would be glad to be informed of the fact and make such arrangements for the future as seem best.

You very kindly inquire whether there is "anything connected with your resignation at the present time which gives you embarrassment, either financial or otherwise which the Secretaries and Committee should know?" I was fully aware that my resignation relieved the treasury of the Board from any further claim as far as I am personally concerned. During the past two months I have succeeded in borrowing an amount sufficient for the necessary expenses of myself and family. Unfortunately all our personal and household effects are in Van or Constantinople with the exception of furniture, stoves, crockery, lamps and other bulky articles, which we sold at considerable loss in order to make room for our successors who had already secured a full outfit of their own. I used $225., most of the proceeds of the sale, to pay for our tickets from Constantinople to the United States, because I did not like to have the Board bear this item in view of the short service I had been able to render on the foreign field. Had I known how soon I would be thrown on my own resources I should have felt compelled to be less generous. What to do about our personal effects in Van, bedding, clothing, books, pictures, wedding gifts and other val-

uables which we really need is a pressing question, in regard to which further correspondence with the Board may be necessary.

I shall be glad to receive copies of my resignation and the letter which accompanied it as soon as they come to light.

Trusting that I have laid the case clearly before you, and thanking you for your friendly interest,

Very sincerely yours,

Frederick D. Greene

New York, Feb. 5, 1895.

121 Bible House
New York City
Feb. 13. 1895

Dear Dr. Barnum,

Thanks ~~A~~ for your suggestions in regard to Chapter on Armenians, they are adopted.

I sent you Preface this morning and hereunto Sanctions on Armenians and Sultan for you to kindly give similar notice, and suggestion and return at once. Hope to have all in printers hands in ~~three~~ days, if possible.

The Armenians here seem to have gone to pieces over dissensions for the present. I hope the Boston Armenians will ~~put them~~ to shame.

Please make plate of the four old Kurd Chiefs sitting in row and send carefully wrapped as soon as possible, also the Kurd with a spear in hand, in Herald

Rec'd New York Feb. 15, 1895.

of '91 or '92 — I have sent them with
me. I don't know whether you can
get a good copy made of the last, it
is not a half-tone.

I am receiving suggestions from friends in regard to a brief introduction by some well known man of position.

He should not be identified with the Board, or a professional agitator and philanthropist.

Ex Pres. Harrison is said to be the best if he can be induced to do it. If not Hon. Seth Low Pres. Columbia Coll. or Bishop Potter. Keep this matter from publicity but please give me any light or further suggestion you may have.

I have thought of Hon. R. R. Hitt.

Yours gratefully

F. D. Greene

Rev. F. D. Greene

New York. Feb. 13, 1895

New York. 538
121 Bible House
Feb. 13, 1895

Dear Dr. Baton,

I shall be under great obligation if you will kindly put this material also through your critical machinery.

Yours &c.

F. D. Gunn

Rev. F. D. Greene

New York, Feb. 13, 1895

New York, Feb. 14, 1893.

539

Dear Dr. Baton:

Herewith are ~~two~~ copies of my letter in regard to terms, which you can make such use of as you think best. You can direct them to individuals responsible.

Please send on the cuts with earliest despatch, express to press next week.

Also send Joseph Cook's Monday Lecture on subject and a full copy of Gladstone's speech if you can lay hands on it. Father said Mr Cook had it, & will return it. I wait for your corrections of all copy sent you. Use special delivery.

R. D. Greene

New York, Feb. 14, 1905

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-27-95
Ans'd 29

540

121 Bible House
New York City,
Feb. 23, 1895.

Rev. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your favor of the 20 inst. is at hand. As you and Dr. Daniels and Dr. Smith have often kindly intimated, it would have been the usual course in accordance with the provisions of the Handbook, for me to have continued on the Board's books and drawn my allowance of $1100 a year, until next July at least. You have also assured me that my course, since resigning on Dec. 9, last, would not have been objectionable had I continued a missionary of the Board.

I have taken great pains that this should be the case, but, at the same time, I felt that there was risk in what I have been doing, and that this risk should be born by myself rather than the Board. My resignation has involved me in considerable financial embarrassment; but it could

not, in my judgement, have been honorably delayed
even though it may seem to the officers of the Board
to have been uncalled for, in view of the course
I have thus far taken.

In consideration of the hundred conditions
of the Board's treasury, on which I really have no
claims subsequent to my resignation, I have not
feel justified in asking, as you suggest, for a
"further appropriation" for myself.

I am, however, in view of all the circum-
stances, willing to present a tardy bill for actual
transportation charges of myself and family from
Constantinople to this country, a sum of about
$225, of which I deposited a detailed statement
with Mr. Ward last July, and allowed him to de-
duct the amount from my monthly allowance
as was done. If this charge is admitted, I shall
be glad to receive the amount at once.

I will correspond with you further in regard
to the disposition of my outfit.

Yours respectfully,

Frederick D. Green.

New York, Oct. 23, 1875.

541

121 Bible House,
New York City.
Feb. 26, 1895.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-26-95
Ans'd 27

Dear Dr. Barton,

I send you enclosed a few notices which you perhaps can make use of. It will be impossible for me to attend to the business details, much less run after Armenians or any "Friends of Armenia". I expect to sail by the end of next week if possible, having had another call by cable. On leaving I shall turn everything over to my Publishers, so that parties who desire the advance cash rates better hurry up. I have spent over $700. already, and shall have to pay as much more before the first copy is delivered even to me. I make no complaint of anyone, having simply done my own duty as I understand it. What duties Armenians or their friends have is for them to decide. If orders arrive too late, it may be necessary to wait for a second edition. The first edition will go largely to booksellers and to England. I send you proofs of several chapters yesterday. Any help or suggestions you may have time to give, about various notices etc. will be gratefully received. We are trying to do our part. The value of the book will depend on its immediate circulation. Yours &c. J. L. Barton.

New York, Feb. 26, 1895.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-2-95
Ans'd " "

11, Bible House
New York.
March, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Orders for the book are beginning to come in. The change in title to The Crisis in Turkey was strongly urged by the Publishers as more likely to induce the public to notice the book, which is the first step to reading it; 2, it fits the situation better, the crisis is spreading; 3. it is fully appraised of by leading Armenians here. I have written Gulesian & Barsoumian. They with their special ratio will not be hindered by the book sellers, who have already had notices sent them & will be able to reach many that the canvassers would not. Potter declines. Let the arrangements for prompt and extensive circulation be pushed by all interested.

Yours sincerely
F. D. Greene.

New York, Feb. 26, 1895.

New York, March 1. 1895.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-2-95
Ans'd " " "

121 Bible House
New York.
March 1, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of the 27 ult. was very welcome. I desire you to specially thank the Prudential Committee for their kind action in voting me a returning grant of $250.00, in addition to the same amount for my traveling expenses in this country. This prompt action, I know, is largely due to yourself and I thank you for it.

Yours very sincerely
Frederick D. Greene

New York, March 1, 1895.

New York, March 1. 1895.

544

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-7-95
Ans'd

11 Bible House
New York.
March 5, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I send you by this mail 67 pages proof from electrotype plates. My work is all done.

I have appointment with Secy Gresham tomorrow & leave tonight. Expect to be back Monday & sail Wed. 13th.

Your last recd.

Sincerely
F. D. Greene

New York, March 1, 1895.

Rev. F. D. Greene

New York, March 5, 1895.

Rev. F. D. Greene. 545

Washington, D.C. March 6 1895.

Rec'd Mar 8.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith:

My part of the book soon to appear, ended yesterday with the correction of the last proof sheets.

I plan to sail for England next Wed. the 13, to do what may seem possible in advancing the cause of Turkish reform by arousing the English conscience.

Besides getting my passports I had a private interview with Secretary Gresham today. Among other matters he brought up Judge Terrell, and desired to know just how much confidence and respect the American colony in Turkey had for him. I did not intute-

wash him. I added that my father could speak with more positiveness on this matter and offered to convey any message to Father. Mr. Gresham expressed a strong desire to see him and I immediately telegraphed Father to that effect. I gathered that they are quite disgusted with Terrell at the State Dept and that it would not take much to secure his recall.

In regard to yourself, the Secretary volunteered an expression of much confidence. He seems glad to get plain and frank facts and impressions, and I feel that, in view of possible coming events, they want a stronger man at Constantinople. To-night I go on to Southern Pines, and expect to be back in New York Monday p.m.

Yours respectfully

Frederick D. Grant

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 3-11-95
Ans'd.

Southern Pines N.C.
March 9, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I wrote Dr. Smith from Washington Tuesday night, and put your name on the envelope too, fearing that Dr. Smith might be away. Father telegraphs that he will call on Secy Gresham with me Monday noon. After that I go on to Boston. I have already incurred such large risk on my book for the first edition of 5000, and for 3000 more for England, that I hesitate to incur more for my trip to England, though it seems to me and other friends a very desireable move to make in the interest of reforms in Turkey.

I can not help feeling that there are many, who if they knew the value of the effort I am ready to undertake, would be willing to help make it possible from the money standpoint.

I shall have letters to many people of influence, Lord Kinnaird, Lord Overtoun Prof. Drummond, Lady Somerset Principle Fairbairn etc.

I have also had fifty slides made for stereoptican, and with the introduction of my book besides, I hope to be in a position to gain a hearing at once

Can you quit me name

or do anything to call
attention to this scheme

Yours

F Delgreen

Rev. F. D. Greene

Southern Pines, March 9. 1895.

121 Bible House.
New York.
March 13, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor mailed to Washington found me there Monday on my return from Southern Pines.

Father arrived at noon and we went at once to the State Department. Unfortunately we found that the Secretary had been confined to his bed four days, and, therefore, we called on Mr. Adee. He was very cordial, as always, and we went over the general situation in Turkey, but could not enter on matters connected with Minister Terrell, inasmuch as they pertained properly only to Mr. Gresham the head of the Department.

I know Mr. Gresham is anxious for full and confidential light on this latter point, and I strongly urged Father to be sure to call again on his return to Washington ten days later.

Mr. Adee asked to be kept posted as to all

credible or properly authenticated acts or movements in Turkey indicating hostility or danger to American interests, and assured me that the Department would take prompt and decisive action where warranted by facts.

I have found it necessary to postpone my sailing three days, but expect to get off Saturday by Cunard line.

Dr. Jessup has given me introductions to friends of influence such as Sir Wm Muir, Canon Tristram and others, as have also Dr. Josiah Strong and Dr. Shaw Editor of the Review of Reviews.

I will send my English address before sailing.

Yours sincerely

Frederick D. Greene.

New York, March 13, 1895.

Rec'd, March 14.

J. L. B.
3-19-95

548

New York,
March 15, 1895.

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I have just been to say Goodbye to my family and am to sail for England tomorrow at 10 a.m. on the Umbria, Cunard line.

I found in Southern Pines the original copy of my resignation identical with what I sent you Dec. 9.

Enclosed please find copies of both the letters, Dec. 7 and 9, for you to keep in your files.

Yours sincerely
F. D. Greene

Rev. F. D. Greene

New York, March 15, 1895

549

4-11-95'

"

CUNARD·ROYAL·MAIL·STEAMSHIP·"UMBRIA"

Friday March 22 1895'

Off Ireland.

Dear Dr. Barton:

This is to let you know that my headed voyage is most over, and has been really quite comfortable.

We get ashore in Liverpool Sunday morning.

I meant to have gotten

before from you a
complete and accurate
key to the letters in my
book. Many of them
I know but not all the
places and writers. When
questioned by people who
have a right to know, I
ought to be able to tell
them. Please, therefore,
send such a key at your
earliest convenience to
me Care G. P. Putnam's Sons
24 Bedford St
Strand
London.

Please explain the places referred to in the last letter especially.

Yours &c.

F. D. Greene

Rev. F. D. Greene.

March 22, '95 — At Sea.

Rev. F. D. Greene.
Turkey, at earliest opportunity 5.50

THE GORDON HOTELS, LIMITED.

THE HÔTEL METROPOLE, LONDON.
THE WHITEHALL ROOMS, LONDON.
THE GRAND HOTEL, LONDON.
THE FIRST AVENUE HOTEL, LONDON.
THE HÔTEL VICTORIA, LONDON.
THE HÔTEL MÉTROPOLE, MONTE CARLO.
THE HÔTEL MÉTROPOLE AND THE CLARENCE ROOMS, BRIGHTON.
THE HÔTEL MÉTROPOLE, CANNES.
THE BURLINGTON HOTEL, EASTBOURNE.
THE ROYAL PIER HOTEL, RYDE, I. of W.
THE CLIFTONVILLE HOTEL, MARGATE.

THE HÔTEL MÉTROPOLE,
LONDON, W.C.

March 26 1895

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS.
"ÉTROPOLE," LONDON.
TELEPHONE Nº 3203.

4-4-95
6

Dear Dr. Barton:

I sent you a poor sea-sick scrawl from Queenstown, asking for a careful key to all the letters in Chapter I of The Crisis.

I now write to say that Mr. Bryce and Mr. H. D. Steven-son M.P. Pres. Anglo-American Association, with both

of whom I have been in
consultation to-day, desir
that as fast as I can g
authentic information of
any doings in Turkey
give the benefit of it
the Foreign Office, wh
will consider it authent
and treat it confidentia

I shall be in a positio
to make much effectiv
of such information in o
ways also, on the strengt
of my own vouchers, with

giving any clue to the source from which I got it.

Everyone I have seen seems to think that my little volume is the right word at the right time. I believe the Foreign Office will be compelled to publish its reports in a very short time. A series of meetings is being arranged all over England at which I am desired & shall speak, as far as I may be able.

Please send me copies of all significant n

I have just written M
brought letting him kno
the situation and hope he
keep me informed from Co
stantinople. I am m
than ever convinced of th
duty and wisdom of brin
ing the facts & light and
forcing them home to th
English conscience.

My address will be
Care G. P. Putnam's Sons
24 Bedford St., Str
London.

Enclosed is review from The Guar
of Manchester today.

Yours &c H. D. Lee

Rev. F. D. Greene 551
18 Southampton St.
High Holborn
London W. C.

4-13-95
15

April 1, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have had no difficulty in getting on the inside track of things here at once, both with the Government and the newspapers. Have had private interviews with Bryce, Stevenson & Schwann all of the House of Commons and very active in Amer-

ian matters.

A copy of "The Crisis" which I left at Mr. Gladstone's stopping place Whitehall Court, led to a very delightful call on him. He will yet be heard from again.

Friday I went with the deputation to Lord Kimberly and later had a long talk with the foreign editor of The Times which is taking strong ground.

With writing and engagements I am very much occupied and cannot

begin to hunt up all the people to whom I have intradictions.

I hope you will not fail to send me all the news from Turkey as fast as possible. I can put it where it will do immediate good, and not reveal the source.

Yours sincerely

Frederick D. Greene.

J. L. B.
5/16-95
Ans'd 16

18 Southampton Street,
Holborn, W.C.
London, MAY 4th, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton

I know you have been expecting to hear from me of my doings since coming to England and of what progress is being made toward arousing the British public with regard to their responsibility for the situation in Turkey.

To tell the truth I am a poor correspondent at best, and when engaged in such absorbing work find it almost impossible to give attention to anything else, even the claims of friends. You can hardly expect me to step out of the thick of the fight especially at this critical time in order to write out a history of the war.

I am glad to say, in general, that there are signs of strong and deepening interest, at least on the part of some, but it must be also confessed that an Egyptian darkness prevails in the minds of a vast number of the English people with regard to the whole situation in Turkey. And with regard to those who are willing to admit the real state of affairs the difficulty is that they are not willing to admit that Great Britain is largely responsible for having allowed such a state of affairs to exist. The most aggravating of all are those of whom it may be said "none are so blind as those who won't see". Evidently it is going to be a tremendous task to overcome the obstacles thrown in the way of efficient action by ignorance, indifference, pride and what they consider national interest.

But, on the other hand, many agencies toward removing these obstacles are already at work. The press is deluging the country with information from Turkey and comments and discussions with regard to the same. Many meetings are also being held both in Churches and

public halls. The effort is made to have these meetings as far as possible thoroughly representative, but as a matter of fact the Liberals and the Nonconformists have so far been obliged to do most of the work. The Conservatives profess a horror of in any way opening the Eastern question and thus deluging all Europe with blood, as they pretend to fear would be the result; and the clergy of the Church of England, with very few exceptions, merely echo the sentiments of the Tory politicians.

It is hoped that the great meeting which is being arranged for the 7th of May in St. James' Hall will mark a turning point in the campaign. The Duke of Argyll will preside and a host of influential people have united in calling the meeting as a national protest against the course which Turkey has pursued. One great satisfaction is that in a matter of this kind, although John Bull moves slowly one can rely upon his at least not going backward.

For my own part I am trying to serve the cause in any and every way that presents itself. For the first three weeks I was engaged mostly in private conferences with people of influence, but have during the past week entered upon a more public course in addressing meetings. These engagements are rapidly multiplying and involve a good deal of wear and tear in travelling about the country as well as doing the talking. Social demands in the way of invitations to private dinners and clubs, from which it is impossible to get away early, are also no slight tax on my strength; I shall draw the line closer hereafter on this kind.

You may have seen references to four Sassun refugees, who turned up in London about three weeks ago. Though villagers they are very intelligent and self-respecting and there is not the slightest doubt as to their bona fides. I spent several days carefully taking their evidence, which was duly sworn to in legal form and sent to the Foreign Office, and was published in <u>The Times</u> of the 25th. ultimo, making three

columns and a half. I shall take these refugees to a good many of my meetings. The poor creatures are like wild partridges, pining to get back to their native home, although they know it is entirely ruined. They have reason to believe that a few of the women and children among their relatives survived the general massacre and are now wandering around the Moosh plain entirely destitute and homeless, and they have the greatest anxiety to know just the real facts and to go to their assistance; of course it would be very hazardous for them to return now after having come to England and given their testimony.

As soon as the great 7th. of May meeting is over we shall go to important meetings in Salisbury, Hereford, Ledbury, (where we shall be the guests of Lady Henry Somerset), and then probably we shall go to Glasgow and other places in Scotland.

It has been a satisfaction to receive assurances from Mr. Gladstone and many others that my presence and efforts in England are of significance at this critical time.

Yours sincerely
Frederick D. Greene.

London, May 4, 95

Address F. D. Greene 553

J. L. B.

18 Southampton St.
Holborn W. C.
May 5, 95.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have been glad to receive two communications from you and have found them useful without giving names.

Our campaign is getting quite fashionable now, people are ashamed not to be in it.

I have been given an idea as to what may be demanded of Turkey in the way of reforms. The demands are well enough but the guarantee of their execution is what I am concerned about.

Yours sincerely
Frederick D. Greene

London. May 4. 95

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-31-95
Ans'd

18 Southampton Street,
High Holborn, London, W.C.
May 18th, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton

You may want to know at what stage Armenian matters have arrived here in England. The Meeting held in St. James' Hall on the 7th of May was a very great success as far as enthusiasm and numbers were concerned. A great many meetings have also been spontaneously arranged throughout the country. As far as denouncing the atrocities and passing resolutions of indignation nothing remains to be desired, but I fear that all this talk does not, after all, amount to very much. I should much prefer fewer resolutions and more effective measures. Many are congratulating themselves that all parties seem united in denouncing the Turks and supporting the English Government and much gratification is expressed that the latter is working in harmony with France and Russia, but it seems to me that the weakness of the situation which has been apparent for so long lies in just this fact - that harmonious action is made the first object rather than right and effective action. The Armenian Question clearly demands very radical treatment but the wretched compromise that has been agreed upon in the interests of harmony is not likely to secure this. It seems to me that inasmuch as the execution of all the reforms proposed is entrusted to the Turks and no material guarantee is demanded very little is likely to come of it all. Reforms almost identical have already been promised by the Turks, but entirely neglected as soon as they had served to pacify European demands. Men not measures should be the cry of the hour.

I have no doubt that the British Government would have been willing to go further but France and Russia, suspecting her motives,

hang back. This is not strange in view of England's well-known faculty of in some way always managing to get the lion's share. I was talking with a gentleman who is a high authority in English politics and also on Armenian matters and he expressed his despair of seeing anything for the better accomplished in Turkey until the general smash-up takes place to which she is steadily drifting. The idea of a joint European control has had a fair trial since the Berlin Treaty, when it was first established, and has proved itself a stupendous failure. Turkey is like the hollow rotten trunk of an ancient willow tree on which there are, however, a few vigorous branches left; the only thing to do is to lop off these branches, stick them in the ground, and let them strike out roots for themselves, it is no use to try to save the old trunk itself.

It is terrible to think of the vast amount of suffering and oppression which will continue under these half-hearted temporising reforms, for mypart I am often tempted to throw in my lot with Turkey's victims and cry

"Blow wind, come wrack, at least we'll die with harness on our back."

But this, I fear, might be considered rash and indiscreet by my friends and I should hate to sacrifice my high reputation for being prudent and level-headed. I might also add that I fear I may be somewhat near the end of my rope and that I might not be able to make a brilliant success of it. I also feel that things have now gone so far that the hitherto torpid races of Turkey have already become so much alive that the schemes submitted to the Sultan will soon prove to be inadequate and sterner measures will have to be resorted to by the Powers. Would that they were Powers in reality,and Powers of Good, instead of being impotent in matters of truth and righteousness.

I have just about concluded that things, myself included, are now in such a state that I might as well retire, at least for a

season. All whom I have met here have seemed very cordial and appreciative and perhaps I ought to feel satisfied with what slight contribution I may have made to the cause. But when I think of what I should like to see accomplished and what I believe might be done by a thoroughly aroused England I am inclined to say "I have piped unto you and ye have not danced, I have mourned unto you and ye have not lamented."

Unless something very unusual turns up I hope to return to my wife and children whom I abandoned six months ago, in the hope of being forgiven and received back again.

It also occurs to me the Turks may be inclined to wreak less vengeance upon my former associates if I let up now instead of pursuing them to the bitter end. I should like the Sultan and his advisers distinctly to understand that we Americans bear them no malice and are even capable of treating generously a foe who surrenders before he is compelled to. I hope that the Sublime Porte will appreciate my magnanimity in not ~~in not~~ pushing matters to an extremity. But if it shall transpire that a course of vengeance is meditated on those who have tried to help His Majesty by turning the light into the dark corners of his dominion let them beware, and understand that we are prepared to "fight it out on this line if it takes all summer". Verbum sap.

Yours Sincerely

Frederick D. Greene

London. May 18. 95.

SENATE.

FRIDAY, *January 4, 1895.*

Prayer by the Chaplain, Rev. W. H. MILBURN, D. D.

WILLIAM LINDSAY, a Senator from the State of Kentucky, appeared in his seat to-day.

The Journal of yesterday's proceedings was read and approved.

EXECUTIVE COMMUNICATIONS.

The VICE-PRESIDENT laid before the Senate a communication from the Secretary of War, transmitting the proceedings of a board of officers, convened by Special Orders, No. 72, Headquarters Department of the Missouri, July 17, 1894, to investigate and report on the damage to the property of the citizens of Chicago, Ill., by the explosion of an ammunition chest of Battery F, Second United States Artillery, in the vicinity of Grand Boulevard, on July 16, 1894, and also estimates of damage passed by the board, itemized and aggregating $15,845.23, which sum Major-General Miles and the Major-General Commanding the Army recommend be appropriated by Congress; which, with the accompanying papers, was referred to the Committee on Claims, and ordered to be printed.

He also laid before the Senate a communication from the Secretary of State, transmitting, in compliance with law, the result of examination of the Revolutionary archives to ascertain what portions are of sufficient importance and historical value to be published, together with an estimate of the cost of their publication and editing; which, with the accompanying papers, was referred to the Committee on the Library, and ordered to be printed.

PETITIONS AND MEMORIALS.

The VICE-PRESIDENT presented the petition of Edward Borden, of Kilbourn City, Wis., remonstrating against the passage of any land-grant forfeiture bill; which was ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. CAMERON presented a petition of Capt. Henry F. Picking Harrison, No. 8, Regular Army and Navy Union, of Erie, Pa., praying that the law of February 14, 1885, relative to the retirement of regular soldiers and marines after thirty years' honorable service be amended so as to include the enlisted men of the United States Navy; which was referred to the Committee on Naval Affairs.

He also presented a memorial of the National Wholesale Druggists' Association, of Philadelphia, Pa., remonstrating against the repeal of section 61 of the present customs laws in relation to the use of alcohol in the arts or in any medicinal or other like command; which was referred to the Committee on Finance.

He also presented a petition of local union No. 145, Cigar Makers' International Union, of Williamsport, Pa., praying for the passage of House bill No. 7756, authorizing the appointment of a nonpartisan commission to collect information and to consider and recommend legislation to meet problems presented by labor, agriculture, and capital; which was referred to the Committee on Education and Labor.

Mr. LODGE presented a memorial of the Norwood Business Association, of Norwood, Mass., remonstrating against the passage of the so-called Bailey bankruptcy bill; which was ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. KYLE presented a memorial of the Jobbers and Manufacturers' Association of Sioux Falls, S. Dak., remonstrating against the passage of House bill No. 7273, relating to pooling by railroads; which was referred to the Committee on Interstate Commerce.

He also presented a memorial of the Jobbers and Manufacturers' Association of Sioux Falls, S. Dak., remonstrating against the passage of House bill No. 4609, to establish a uniform system of bankruptcy; which was ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. PLATT presented a memorial of Washington Council, No. 1, Order of United American Mechanics, of New Haven, Conn., remonstrating against the use of the United States flag for advertising purposes; which was referred to the Committee on the Library.

AMERICAN CONSULS IN TURKISH ARMENIA.

Mr. HALE. Mr. President, I present to the Senate a memorandum or memorial in the interest of native-born United States citizens living in Turkish Armenia, whose lives, property, and personal occupations are frequently imperiled, and as the paper is a practical one and suggests some measure of relief that it is possible for Congress to grant, I wish to call attention to two or three facts in it.

In Asiatic Turkey alone there is a permanent force of nearly two hundred American missionaries, who hold over $2,000,000 of American property. In the eastern Turkey mission of the American Board there are just 50 adult missionaries, who have under their charge 60 churches, 169 schools, a hospital, and a large medical work. They control a very considerable amount of property, for residences and for their use in educational, benevolent, and religious enterprises. So, aside from any sentimental feeling caused by the horrendous ravage in that country, here is an American constituency of American citizens that we ought to give our attention to. The memorial goes on and cites instances of oppression and outrage upon American citizens that have thus far had little attention paid them, and the reason given is a practical one which will suggest itself to practical Senators, and that is the lack of representation on the part of our country in eastern Turkey or Turkish Armenia.

The form of the request is thus stated by the memorialists:

> We feel that the conditions shown by the above evidence, not to add more, abundantly justify a renewed request for some consular protection in the eastern part of Turkey for the American citizens permanently residing there in the prosecution of lawful pursuits. Our present exposed and helpless condition is clearly set forth in a communication from the United States legation at Constantinople to the State Department. It may not be doubted that the absence of an American consul at Erzroom especially leaves our citizens there singularly destitute of means to vindicate their rights and protect their interests. We are thus seen to be cut off from consular protection almost entirely. The nearest consul, Mr. Jewett, of Sivas, an excellent man, is unavailable for three reasons: first, the delay and difficulty in communicating with him on account of our isolation and the very circuitous post-routes, in case the local authorities were kind enough not to intercept our letters, as they have repeatedly, even the official correspondence of the United States minister.

I am bound to say, Mr. President, that although I have had some experience in dealing with the diplomatic and consular appropriation bill, which provides for consuls, I did not know until this statement was made that so large an extent of this interesting territory, with so many American citizens there, with life and property exposed and in danger, was unrepresented by an American consul.

In view of the foregoing facts—

The memorial says—

> it is urgently requested that American consuls be located at Erzroom and Harpoot. These cities are large centers of population and of American interests, and the seat of provincial governors, who have large commercial and strategic importance, and as good facilities for communication by post, telegraph, or private messengers as the country affords. From Erzroom Bitlis and Van can easily be cared for, while Mardin and Mosul would naturally come under Harpoot, and thus the Americans in the whole territory would be brought within two or three weeks' journey of consular protection.

I am going to ask that this memorial be referred to the Committee on Appropriations. I am glad that the distinguished chairman of that committee is listening to what I am saying, and I trust that when the diplomatic and consular appropriation bill is reported back to this body it will contain provisions for consulates to be established at these two places at least.

As I have said, this is a practical thing. A great deal in this connection of interest to the public mind is upon subjects-matter where we are powerless; but here clearly is a plain, practical thing that Congress ought to do.

I move that the memorial be referred to the Committee on Appropriations.

The motion was agreed to.

REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

Mr. VEST, from the Committee on Commerce, to whom was referred the bill (S. 2430) to amend an act entitled "An act to authorize the construction of a steel bridge over the St. Louis River, between the States of Wisconsin and Minnesota," approved April 24, 1894, as amended by an act approved August 4, 1894, entitled "An act to amend an act to authorize the construction of a steel bridge over the St. Louis River, between the States of Minnesota and Wisconsin," reported it with an amendment.

He also, from the same committee, to whom were referred the following bills, reported them severally with amendments:

A bill (S. 2391) to approve and ratify the construction of a bridge across the Red River, between the States of Arkansas and Texas, at a point above the town of Fulton, in Arkansas, on said river, built by the Texarkana Northern Railway Company, but now owned and operated by the Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway Company, and to authorize the latter company to maintain said bridge over said waterway, subject to certain stipulations and conditions;

A bill (S. 2408) to authorize the Laporte, Houston and Northern Railroad Company to construct and maintain a bridge across Galveston Bay, Buffalo Bayou, and Clear Creek, in the State of Texas;

A bill (S. 2426) to authorize the construction of a bridge across the Yellowstone River, in the county of Dawson, State of Montana; and

A bill (S. 2461) authorizing the Little Rock and Pacific Railway Company, its successors and assigns, to construct and maintain bridges across the Fourche La Fevre and Petit Jean rivers, in Arkansas.

Mr. GIBSON, from the Committee on Naval Affairs, to whom was referred the bill (S. 1440) for the relief of John G. Rose, reported it without amendment, and submitted a report thereon.

He also, from the same committee, to whom was referred the bill (S. 1193) for the relief of Lieut. Col. John L. Broome, reported it with an amendment, and submitted a report thereon.

SENATE.

FRIDAY, *January 4, 1895.*

Prayer by the Chaplain, Rev. W. H. MILBURN, D. D.

WILLIAM LINDSAY, a Senator from the State of Kentucky, appeared in his seat to-day.

The Journal of yesterday's proceedings was read and approved.

EXECUTIVE COMMUNICATIONS.

The VICE-PRESIDENT laid before the Senate a communication from the Secretary of War, transmitting the proceedings of a board of officers, convened by Special Orders, No. 72, Headquarters Department of the Missouri, July 17, 1894, to investigate and report on the damage to the property of the citizens of Chicago, Ill., by the explosion of an ammunition chest of Battery F, Second United States Artillery, in the vicinity of Grand Boulevard, on July 16, 1894, and also estimates of damage passed by the board, itemized and aggregating $15,845.23, which sum Major-General Brooks and the Major-General Commanding the Army recommend be appropriated by Congress; which, with the accompanying papers, was referred to the Committee on Claims, and ordered to be printed.

He also laid before the Senate a communication from the Secretary of State, transmitting, in compliance with law, the result of examination of the Revolutionary archives to ascertain what portions are of sufficient importance and historical value to be published, together with an estimate of the cost of their publication and editing; which, with the accompanying papers, was referred to the Committee on the Library, and ordered to be printed.

PETITIONS AND MEMORIALS.

The VICE-PRESIDENT presented the petition of Edward Borden, of Kilbourn City, Wis., remonstrating against the passage of any land-grant forfeiture bill; which was ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. CAMERON presented a petition of Capt. Henry F. Picking Harrison, No. 8, Regular Army and Navy Union, of Erie, Pa., praying that the law of February 14, 1885, relative to the retirement of regular soldiers and marines after thirty years' honorable service be amended so as to include the enlisted men of the United States Navy; which was referred to the Committee on Naval Affairs.

He also presented a memorial of the National Wholesale Druggists' Association, of Philadelphia, Pa., remonstrating against the repeal of section 61 of the present customs laws in relation to the use of alcohol in the arts or in any medicinal or other like compound; which was referred to the Committee on Finance.

He also presented a petition of local union No. 145, Cigar Makers' International Union, of Williamsport, Pa., praying for the passage of House bill No. 7756, authorizing the appointment of a nonpartisan commission to collect information and to consider and recommend legislation to meet problems presented by labor, agriculture, and capital; which was referred to the Committee on Education and Labor.

Mr. LODGE presented a memorial of the Norwood Business Association, of Norwood, Mass., remonstrating against the passage of the so-called Bailey bankruptcy bill; which was ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. KYLE presented a memorial of the Jobbers and Manufacturers' Association of Sioux Falls, S. Dak., remonstrating against the passage of House bill No. 7273, relating to pooling by railroads; which was referred to the Committee on Interstate Commerce.

He also presented a memorial of the Jobbers and Manufacturers' Association of Sioux Falls, S. Dak., remonstrating against the passage of House bill No. 4609, to establish a uniform system of bankruptcy; which was ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. PLATT presented a memorial of Washington Council, No. 1, Order of United American Mechanics, of New Haven, Conn., remonstrating against the use of the United States flag for advertising purposes; which was referred to the Committee on the Library.

AMERICAN CONSULS IN TURKISH ARMENIA.

Mr. HALE. Mr. President, I present to the Senate a memorandum or memorial in the interest of native-born United States citizens living in Turkish Armenia, whose lives, property, and personal occupations are frequently imperiled, and as the paper is a practical one and suggests some measure of relief that it is possible for Congress to grant, I wish to call attention to two or three points in it.

In Asiatic Turkey alone there is a permanent force of nearly 400 American missionaries, who hold over $2,000,000 of American property. In the eastern Turkey mission of the American Board there are just 50 adult missionaries, who have under their charge 42 churches, 169 schools, a hospital, and a large medical work. They control a very considerable amount of property, for residences and for their use in educational, benevolent, and religious enterprises. So, aside from any sentimental feeling caused by the tremendous ravage in that country, here is an American constituency of American citizens that we ought to give our attention to. The memorial goes on and cites instances of oppression and outrage upon American citizens that have thus far had little attention paid them, and the reason given is a practical one which will suggest itself to practical Senators, and that is the lack of representation on the part of our country in eastern Turkey or Turkish Armenia.

The form of the request is thus stated by the memorialists:

> We feel that the conditions shown by the above evidence, not to add more, abundantly justify a renewed request for some consular protection in the eastern part of Turkey for the American citizens permanently residing there in the prosecution of lawful pursuits. Our present exposed and helpless condition is clearly set forth in a communication from the United States legation at Constantinople to the State Department. It may not be doubted that the absence of an American consul at Erzroom especially leaves our citizens there singularly destitute of means to vindicate their rights and protect their interests. We are thus seen to be cut off from consular protection almost entirely. The nearest consul, Mr. Jewett, of Sivas, an excellent man, is unavailable for three reasons: first, the delay and difficulty in communicating with him on account of our isolation and the very circuitous post-routes, in case the local authorities were kind enough not to intercept our letters, as they have repeatedly, even the official correspondence of the United States minister.

I am bound to say, Mr. President, that although I have had some experience in dealing with the diplomatic and consular appropriation bill, which provides for consuls, I did not know until this statement was made that so large an extent of this interesting territory, with so many American citizens there, with life and property exposed and in danger, was unrepresented by an American consul.

In view of the foregoing facts—

The memorial says—

> it is urgently requested that American consuls be located at Erzroom and Harpoot. These cities are large centers of population and of American interests, and the seat of provincial governors, who have large commercial and strategic importance, and as good facilities for communication by post, telegraph, or private messengers as the country affords. From Erzroom Bitlis and Van can easily be cared for, while Mardin and Mosul would naturally come under Harpoot, and thus the Americans in the whole territory would be brought within two or three weeks' journey of consular protection.

I am going to ask that this memorial be referred to the Committee on Appropriations. I am glad that the distinguished chairman of that committee is listening to what I am saying, and I trust that when the diplomatic and consular appropriation bill is reported back to this body it will contain provisions for consulates to be established at these two places at least.

As I have said, this is a practical thing. A great deal in this connection of interest to the public mind is upon subjects-matter where we are powerless; but here clearly is a plain, practical thing that Congress ought to do.

I move that the memorial be referred to the Committee on Appropriations.

The motion was agreed to.

REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

Mr. VEST, from the Committee on Commerce, to whom was referred the bill (S. 2430) to amend an act entitled "An act to authorize the construction of a steel bridge over the St. Louis River, between the States of Wisconsin and Minnesota," approved April 24, 1894, as amended by an act approved August 4, 1894, entitled "An act to amend an act to authorize the construction of a steel bridge over the St. Louis River, between the States of Minnesota and Wisconsin," reported it with an amendment.

He also, from the same committee, to whom were referred the following bills, reported them severally with amendments:

A bill (S. 2391) to approve and ratify the construction of a bridge across the Red River, between the States of Arkansas and Texas, at a point above the town of Fulton, in Arkansas, on said river, built by the Texarkana Northern Railway Company, but now owned and operated by the Texarkana and Fort Smith Railway Company, and to authorize the latter company to maintain said bridge over said waterway, subject to certain stipulations and conditions;

A bill (S. 2408) to authorize the Laporte, Houston and Northern Railroad Company to construct and maintain a bridge across Galveston Bay, Buffalo Bayou, and Clear Creek, in the State of Texas;

A bill (S. 2426) to authorize the construction of a bridge across the Yellowstone River, in the county of Dawson, State of Montana; and

A bill (S. 2461) authorizing the Little Rock and Pacific Railway Company, its successors and assigns, to construct and maintain bridges across the Fourche La Fevre and Petit Jean rivers, in Arkansas.

Mr. GIBSON, from the Committee on Naval Affairs, to whom was referred the bill (S. 1440) for the relief of John G. Rose, reported it without amendment, and submitted a report thereon.

He also, from the same committee, to whom was referred the bill (S. 1193) for the relief of Lieut. Col. John L. Broome, reported it with an amendment, and submitted a report thereon.

BILLS INTRODUCED.

Mr. BERRY introduced a bill (S. 2494) for the relief of the Presbyterian Church of Dardanelle, Yell County, Ark.; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on Claims.

Mr. COCKRELL introduced a bill (S. 2495) for the final adjustment of the agricultural-college grant to the State of Missouri; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on Public Lands.

Mr. WOLCOTT introduced a bill (S. 2496) granting a pension to Maria L. Meserve; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on Pensions.

He also introduced a bill (S. 2497) for the relief of Wilbur F. McCue; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on Pensions.

Mr. CAMERON introduced a bill (S. 2498) granting an increase of pension to Eliza Adelaide Ball; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on Pensions.

Mr. GORMAN introduced a bill (S. 2499) to amend an act entitled "An act to provide for the terms of the United States circuit and district courts at Cumberland, Md.," approved March 21, 1892, and for other purposes; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on the Judiciary.

He also introduced a bill (S. 2500) to provide for the purchase of a site and the erection of a building thereon in the city of Cumberland, Md.; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds.

He also introduced a bill (S. 2501) for the relief of Henry R. Walton, administrator of John Walton, deceased; which was read twice by its title, and, with the accompanying papers, referred to the Committee on Claims.

Mr. CALL introduced a bill (S. 2502) to amend an act granting pensions to survivors of Indian wars of 1832 and 1842; which was read twice by its title, and referred to the Committee on Pensions.

AMENDMENTS TO APPROPRIATION BILLS.

Mr. LODGE submitted an amendment intended to be proposed by him to the diplomatic and consular appropriation bill; which was referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations, and ordered to be printed.

He also submitted an amendment intended to be proposed by him to the urgent deficiency appropriation bill; which was referred to the Committee on Appropriations, and ordered to be printed.

Mr. BLANCHARD submitted an amendment intended to be proposed by him to the sundry civil appropriation bill; which was referred to the Committee on Public Lands, and ordered to be printed.

Mr. PLATT submitted an amendment intended to be proposed by him to the naval appropriation bill; which was referred to the Committee on Naval Affairs, and ordered to be printed.

PRESENTATION OF STATUES BY NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Mr. GALLINGER submitted the following concurrent resolution; which was referred to the Committee on Printing:

Resolved by the Senate (the House of Representatives concurring), That there be printed and bound in one volume of the proceedings in Congress upon the acceptance of the statues of the late John Stark and Daniel Webster 16,500 copies, of which 5,000 shall be for the use of the Senate, 10,000 for the use of the House of Representatives, and the remaining 1,500 shall be for use and distribution by the governor of New Hampshire; and the Secretary of the Treasury is hereby directed to have printed engravings of said statues to accompany said proceedings.

UNIVERSITY OF THE UNITED STATES.

Mr. KYLE submitted the following resolution; which was referred to the Committee on Printing:

Resolved, That there be printed for the use of the Committee to Establish the University of the United States, 2,000 copies of the committee's report upon the national university bill.

ALCOHOL IN THE ARTS.

Mr. LODGE. My colleague [Mr. HOAR] is detained by the serious, probably fatal illness of his brother, and he has asked me to offer a resolution for him, to which I hope there will be no objection. It is a mere resolution calling for information from the Treasury Department, and I ask unanimous consent that it may be considered at the present time.

The resolution was considered by unanimous consent, and agreed to; as follows:

Resolved, That the Secretary of the Treasury be directed to inform the Senate what amount, in his judgment, will be required to provide sufficient force of clerks and inspectors or other like officers to carry into effect the provision of the act of 1894 exempting from taxation alcohol used in the arts and for medicinal purposes.

JOHN W. FOSTER.

Mr. STEWART. I submit a resolution which I ask to have passed. I presume there will be no objection to it.

The resolution was read, as follows:

Resolved, That the Secretary of State be directed to inform the Senate whether John W. Foster has any official relations with the United States in assisting China in the peace negotiations with Japan.

Mr. STEWART. I understand Mr. Foster has publicly stated that he has no relation with the Government, but inasmuch as he has occupied many high places, I think it would be well for the State Department to answer the resolution I have submitted. A reply in accordance with what Mr. Foster has already stated would then go publicly everywhere, and put an end to the general discussion of the question in foreign countries.

Mr. MORGAN. I think it well enough to pass the resolution, though I can state on the authority of General Foster that his mission to China, or Japan, rather, has no connection in the world with any official act, or recognizance even, of the United States Government. He goes merely as a private citizen of the United States, a publicist, invited by the Government of China for the purpose of participating (I suppose, of course, in a merely advisory way) in trying to bring about more pleasant relations between China and Japan.

The VICE-PRESIDENT. Is there objection to the present consideration of the resolution?

The resolution was considered by unanimous consent, and agreed to.

RESOLUTIONS PASSED OVER.

The VICE-PRESIDENT. The Chair lays before the Senate a resolution of the Senator from Florida [Mr. CALL], coming over from a previous day, which will be stated.

The SECRETARY. A resolution by Mr. CALL relative to the Louisiana or Honduras Lottery Company.

Mr. CALL. I ask that the resolution may lie on the table without losing its place.

The VICE-PRESIDENT. Without objection it is so ordered. The Chair lays before the Senate a second resolution of the Senator from Florida [Mr. CALL], coming over from a previous day, which will be stated.

The SECRETARY. A resolution by Mr. CALL relative to the imprisonment of citizens of the United States by a United States court for contempt.

Mr. CALL. I ask that this resolution may lie over in like manner.

The VICE-PRESIDENT. Without objection it is so ordered.

MESSAGE FROM THE HOUSE.

A message from the House of Representatives, by Mr. T. TOWLES, its Chief Clerk, announced that the House had passed the bill (S. 1706) to provide registers for the steamers *Claribel* and *Athos*.

ENROLLED BILLS SIGNED.

The message also announced that the Speaker of the House had signed the following enrolled bills; and they were thereupon signed by the Vice-President:

A bill (S. 2325) supplementary to an act entitled "An act establishing a court of appeals for the District of Columbia, and for other purposes," approved February 9, 1893; and

A bill (S. 2384) to amend an act entitled "An act to authorize the construction of a bridge across the Missouri River at some point within 1 mile below and 1 mile above the present limits of the city of Jefferson," approved May 28, 1894.

NAVAL FORCE AT HONOLULU.

The VICE-PRESIDENT. The Chair lays before the Senate a resolution of the Senator from Massachusetts [Mr. LODGE], coming over from a previous day, which will be stated.

The SECRETARY. A resolution by Mr. LODGE that the Secretary of the Navy inform the Senate why all ships of war have been withdrawn from the Hawaiian Islands.

Mr. LODGE. Mr. President, I introduced at the beginning of the session a resolution asking for the reports and correspondence of Admiral Walker in regard to Hawaii. My motive in doing it was because I believed that the opinion of Admiral Walker, a man of ability and not connected with politics in any way, would be of great value to us in understanding the condition of affairs there and aiding us in obtaining a proper knowledge in regard to our relations with those islands.

Admiral Walker's papers were, as I anticipated, when sent to the Senate, of the utmost value in these points. They showed that to a disinterested observer, actuated by no motive but the interest of the United States, it was perfectly clear that our true policy was the annexation of those islands. They confirmed in this way the views expressed by the Senate in their resolution of last summer and which I believe are the views held by substantially all the people of the United States outside of the present Administration.

These papers also showed that the present government in Hawaii was the best obtainable; that it had deserved to succeed; that its constitution had been peaceably established, and that the only thing which prevented its general acceptance by the natives was the fear on their part of a counter or royalist revolution.

All this was valuable information, but Admiral Walker's last letter brought out very strongly a highly important point, which had thus far, I think, not been appreciated. It was known to us

In the interests of native-born United States citizens living in Turkish Armenia, whose lives, property and lawful occupations are frequently imperiled, I desire to call your attention to the following statement of facts, and the accompanying request.

1. NUMBER OF INDIVIDUALS AND INTERESTS INVOLVED.

In Asiatic Turkey alone, there is a permanent force of nearly two hundred and fifty American missionaries, who hold over two million dollars of American property. In the Eastern Turkey Mission of the American Board, of which I have been a member for the past five years there are just fifty adult missionaries who have under their charge forty-two churches, one hundred and sixty-nine schools, a hospital and a large medical work. They control a very considerable amount of property, for residence and the use of their educational, benevolent and religious enterprises.

2. NATURE AND EXTENT OF THE DANGER TO WHICH THEY ARE EXPOSED

There are two sources of danger; first, the lawlessness of numerous highwaymen who infest the country, and of the fanantical Moslem population of the cities,; and second, the hostility of Turkish officials who have repeatedly failed to restrain, and in some cases have even encouraged attacks upon the lives and property of American citizens.

3. EVIDENCE OF THIS DANGEROUS CONDITION.

So far back as June 29",1881, Secretary Blaine, in official instructions to Minister Wallace at Constantinople, wrote:

"Your attention will doubtless be prominently and painfully drawn to the insecurity of the lives and property of foreign travelers in Turkey, and the failures of the authorities to prevent or repress outrages upon American citizens by wayside robbers and murderers, or even to execute its own laws in the rare instances of the perpetrators of such outrages being brought

to justice. I cannot take a better text on which to base this instruction, than the accompanying copy of a letter addressed to the President, by a number of American residents in Turkey. Its statements are known to be entirely within the truth, and can be verified abundantly from the files of your legation. They show in simple yet forcible language, the insecurity of traveling in that country, and the instances to the number of eight, within the past two years, when American citizens have been robbed and beaten by lawless marauders. On these occasions the lives of the assailed have been at the mercy of the robbers, and, in one instance at least, the taking of life preceeded the robbery. "Foreign Relations of the United States 1881."

The above extract refers to outrages in Western Asia Minor and the vicinity of Constantinople, but it is well known that in the Eastern and interior part of Turkey, where we live, the insecurity is greater and has steadily increased, during the thirteen years that have elapsed since the above facts were admitted by the State Department.

The murderous attack by a Kurdish chief in person, which nearly cost my associate, Dr. G.C.Raynolds, his life, and for which no indemnity was ever obtained, though the assailant was positively identified in Court, is reported in full in "Foreign Relations of the United States" 1883 and 1890.

The arrest and indignities inflicted upon Mr. Richardson of Erzroom, by the Governor General, for which no apology even was ever secured, are related in "Foreign Affairs of the United States,"1891.

The burning of Marsovan College by an unrestrained Turkish mob and the danger to the lives of many American residents is found in "Foreign Relations of the United States"1893.

More cases of injury and insult, may be found in the same official records. But in many other instances it has been felt to be useless and inexpedient to even report them. The absence of any American representative to substantiate and vindicate our rights on the ground, and the hopelessness of securing

any thing but further injury by trying to press our claims, often drives us to the humiliating necessity of suffering injustice with scarcely a protest.

THE REQUEST.

We feel that the condition shown by the above evidence, not to add more, abundantly justifies a renewed request for some Consular protection in the Eastern part of Turkey, for the American citizens permanently residing there in the prosecution of lawful pursuits. Our present exposed and helpless condition is clearly set forth in a communication from the United States' Legation at Constantinople, to the State Department:"It may not be doubted that the absence of an American Consul at Erzroom leaves our citizens there, singularly destitute of means to vindicate their rights and protect their interests; this is the more regretable as Erzroom is a missionary station of considerable importance, and situated in a province where official protection is most frequently and urgently needed. The British Consul there is instructed to act " unofficially" for our citizens, but his right to represent them is not recognized by the Ottoman authorities; the obvious consequence is, that when his good offices are most needed, they are of least avail." "Foreign Relations of U.S." 1891.

We are thus seen to be cut off from Consul protection of any kind. The nearest U.S.Consul, Mr. Jewett of Sivas, an excellent man, is unavailable for us for three reasons: First, the delay and difficulty in communicating with him on account of our isolation and the very circuitious post-routes, in case the local authorities were kind enough not to intercept our letters, as they have repeatedly, even the official correspondence of the United States Minister. "Foreign Relations of the U.S." 1893; Second, the distance and methods of travel are such that probably from one to two months would elapse after any outrage, before the Sivas Consul could be notified and arrive. Third,

the Consul at Sivas could not leave his post without neglecting the large American interests in Asia Minor.

Aside from being needed when special dificulties do occur, it is obvious that the mere presence of a United States Consul on the ground would have a marked effect in deterring both the lawless and fanatical elements and the officials, who have never seen the stars and stripes, from repeating acts which have caused much injury to the interests of American citizens, and have been the occasion of tedious and unpleasant diplomatic correspondence between the two Countries. The expense of living in Turkey is unusually low.

In view of all the foregoing facts, it is urgently requested that American Consuls be located at Erzroom and Harpoot. These cities are large centers of population and of American interests, and the seat of Provincial Governors. They have large commercial and strategic importance and as good facilities for communication by post, telegraph , or private messenger as the country affords. From Erzroom, Bitlis and Van could also be cared for, while Mardin and Mosul would naturally be under Harpoot; and, thus, the Americans of that whole territory would be brought within two or three weeks' journey of Consular protection.

We are from seven hundred to one thousand miles from Constantinople, which means a journey of three to six weeks. The fact that 5,000 men, women and children in our midst have been massacred, and the fact kept nearly three months from the civilized world, is a significant hint as to our isolation and danger. The articles in the last Harper's Weekly--Dec.29, and in the Review of Reviews--Jan. 1895,give much light on the situation.

Frederick D. Greene

556

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICE, 45 WILLIAM STREET, NEW YORK.

OFFICERS.

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.
Brown Bros., & Co., *Treasurer.*
Dr. Leonard Woolsey Bacon, } *Secretaries.*
Frederick D. Greene, }

Address all correspondence as above.

Send all Funds to Brown Brothers & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Spencer Trask, *Chairman.*
Chauncey M. Depew, New York.
Alex. E. Orr, New York.
Wm. H. Ward, New York.
Everett P. Wheeler, New York.
Ferd. C. Latrobe, Baltimore.
Edward G. Porter, Boston.

Armenian?

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-7-96
Ans'd 3-7

New York, March 4th. 1896.

Reverend James L. Barton, D.D.,

#1 Somerset Street,

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of February 27th. giving an extract from a letter of Dr. Hamilton, of Aintab, in regard to Miss Krikorian is received.

It is unfortunate that the statements of Dr. Hamilton are in general terms and based upon Newspaper reports. You and I and everybody who speaks in public, are frequently misquoted, and it would be ridiculous to hold us responsible for all the extravagant statements that are attributed to us. Now in making such grave charges it seems to me that if they are worth making at all, they should be based upon Miss Krikorian's record in Aintab, of which Dr. Hamilton is supposed to have personal knowledge. I should be glad to know if the letter you refer to did make substantial and definite charges for the truth of which Dr. Hamilton would vouch. There is no doubt that Miss Krikorian is a very gifted person and I have repeatedly heard her speak with great persuasiveness and power. It is, in my judgment, reckless extravagance not to utilize the gifts of such a person. She is, in a sense, an example of others who have great possibilities for good if wisely and sympathetically treated and directed, but who, if turned adrift, are likely to do indiscreet and unfortunate things. As an example of how we use Miss Krikorian I might say that a week ago today she spoke with me at a small noonday gathering of ladies in St. Bartholomew's Church(Dr. Greer, pastor) , and that as a result $500.00 was secured. This money has come directly to us, inasmuch as the matter was under our auspices, and I have today forwarded it to be distributed by Missionaries. If she had not been introduced by us she might have secured the hearing and the funds, naturally would have been entrusted to her. It seems to me that the only way to save such people from being demoralized is to keep them busy under the proper direction. In all that I have heard from her in private and in public, I have seen nothing in the line of which Dr. Hamilton complains, and trust that you will give me any facts with regard to her or her methods that you may have or learn. Our relations with her are not by way of endorsement, but simply co-operation as opportunities arise.

Wh... Louis Curtis Treelibels D. Greene

Please read enclosed extract from Mr. Smith and hand to Dr. Smith.

Local Armenian Relief Committees.

Partial List of the Names.

NEW YORK.

John Crosby Brown,
Archbishop Corrigan,
Chauncey M. Depew,
Morris K. Jesup,
John S. Kennedy,
Alexander E. Orr,
Bishop Potter,
Jacob H. Schiff,
Spencer Trask, and others.

BROOKLYN.

Charles Cuthbert Hall, *Chairman.*
John B. Woodward, *Treas.*
Chas. A. Schieren,
Stewart L. Woodford,
James McKeen,
William G. Low,
Edwin Packard.
and others.

BOSTON.

Jonathan A. Lane, *Chairman.*
S. S. Blanchard, *See'y.*
Brown Brothers, *Treas.*
Hagop Bogigian,
S. B. Capen,
Edmund Dwight,
E. G. Porter,
J. W. R. Shapleigh, and others.

BALTIMORE.

Ex-Governor Brown, *Chairman.*
J. M. Glenn, *Sec'y.*
Alexander Brown, *Treas.*
Cardinal Gibbons,
Ferd. C. Latrobe,
Pres. D. C. Gilman.
J. F. Goucher,
D. L. Bartlett.

PHILADELPHIA.

Chas. F. Warwick, *Chairman.*
M. S. French, M. D., *Sec'y,*
Drexel & Co., *Treas.*
Robert M. McWade,
Rudolph Blankenburg,
John Y. Huber,
Robert C. Ogden,
and others.

WASHINGTON.

S. M. Newman, D.D., *Chairman.*
F. D. Power, D.D., *Sec'y.*
E. S. Parker, *Treas.*
John J. Edson,
S. W. Woodward,
B. H. Warner,
Rabbi Louis Stern,

CHICAGO.

S. M. Moore, *Chairman.*
John T. Dale, *Sec'y.*
E. G. Keith, *Treas.*
Bishop McLaren,
H. H. Kohlsaat,
Cyrus H. McCormick.
and others.

DETROIT.

George R. Angell, *Chairman.*
W. L. Holmes, *Sec'y.*
A. A. Boutwell, *Treas.*
Rev. M. A. Brownson,
Rabbi Louis Grossman,
and others.

CLEVELAND.

H. C. Haydn, D.D., *Chairman.*
E. D. Trowbridge, *Sec'y.*
C. J. Dockstadter, *Treas.*
Myron T. Herrick.

ST. PAUL.

J. F. Stout, *Chairman.*
Robert Pratt, *Treas.*
Mrs. J. H. Randall, *Sec'y.*
Miss E. S. Hartwell.

MINNEAPOLIS.

J. C. Hoblitt, *Chairman.*
Nathaniel McCarthy,
H B. Hendley.
Mrs. Carey Morgan.

COLUMBUS, O.

Washington Gladden, *Chairman.*
P. W. Huntington,
W. O. Henderson.

WORCESTER.

Phillip W. Moen, *Chairman.*
George L. Newton, *Sec'y.*
Henry A. Marsh, *Treas.*

PLAINFIELD, N. J.

Alexander Gilbert, *Chairman.*
Andrew J. Gavett, *Treas.*

SYRACUSE, N. Y.

Samuel Hyde, *Chairman.*
Adam C. Hazelbarth, *Sec'y.*

INDIANAPOLIS.

Evans Woollen, *Sec'y.*

NEW HAVEN.

Henry W. Farnham, *Chairman.*
James T. Moran, *Sec'y.*
Pierce N. Welch, *Treas.*

HARRISBURG, PA.

Dr. Dimmick, *Chairman.*
James McCormick, *Treas.*

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

N. D. Winter, *Chairman.*

SCRANTON, PA.

H. M. Boies, *Treas.*

UTICA, N.Y.

Robert S. Williams, *Treas.*

ELMIRA, N. Y.

Allen F. DeCamp, *Chairman.*

J. L. B
d. 8-11-96
d 11

557

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICE, 45 WILLIAM STREET, NEW YORK.

OFFICERS.

Hon. David J. Brewer, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.
Brown Bros., & Co., *Treasurer.*
Dr. Leonard Woolsey Bacon, } *Secretaries.*
Frederick D. Greene, }

Address all correspondence as above.

Send all Funds to Brown Brothers & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

Spencer Trask, *Chairman.*
Chauncey M. Depew, New York.
Alex. E. Orr, New York.
Wm. H. Ward, New York.
Everett P. Wheeler, New York.
Ferd. C. Latrobe, Baltimore.
Edward G. Porter, Boston.

New York, April 10th. 1896.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
#1 Somerset Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I understand that at a meeting of the Woman's Board Branches held at Glen Ridge, N.J. on Wednesday, of this week, ~~that~~ a letter was publicly read exposing and denouncing Miss Krikorian in practically the same words as you quoted to me some time ago from a letter of Dr. Hamilton's of Aintab. Since your former letter,

I should like to know whether any further light in regard to her, justifying such a course has been received. If not, in view of her usefulness and in view of her own character and good name it seems to me it is an outrage and a sin to circulate what may prove to be simply the prejudiced and exaggerated view of a single individual. It is very easy to ruin Miss Krikorian and her work, or anybody else, by throwing out such reports. The girl may have made mistakes and been not quite tractable enough to suit everybody, but she is certainly a person of rare gifts, with great possibilities of usefulness if treated in a Christian way and wisely guided. I have not heard from her the slightest criticism or unkind expression with regard to any Missionary or their methods and have had no reason to suspect that her present motives and course are unworthy. She has freely consulted me about plans and has placed in my hands considerable money that has been given for Relief Work in Aintab. This money is received through the sale of goods entrusted to her by Mrs. Dr. Shepard, and from her addresses.

I think that it is time that this thing should be speedily ferreted out, and that meanwhile no breath of suspicion should be sent forth from the American Board, or the Woman's Board. I have just written a letter of inquiry to Dr. Fuller on the subject. In addition, I should be glad to have your opinion of the case, and also trouble you to hand this letter to the proper parties in the Woman's Board for whom it is also intended, and to whom I shall be very much obliged for a reply stating what they know as to the merits of the case, and channels by which publicity is being given to-day.

Yours very truly,

Frederick D. Greene

Miss Krikorian has requested me to send the funds she has collected for Aintab sufferers, to Dr. Fuller and I have done so through Mr. Eggin and lately through Mr. Peet by draft. G.

Local Armenian Relief Committees.

Partial List of the Names.

NEW YORK.

John Crosby Brown,
Archbishop Corrigan,
Chauncey M. Depew,
Morris K. Jesup,
John S. Kennedy,
Alexander E. Orr,
Bishop Potter,
Jacob H. Schiff,
Spencer Trask, and others.

BROOKLYN.

Charles Cuthbert Hall, *Chairman.*
John B. Woodward, *Treas.*
Chas. A. Schieren,
Stewart L. Woodford,
James McKeen,
William G. Low,
Edwin Packard.
and others.

BOSTON.

Jonathan A. Lane, *Chairman.*
S. S. Blanchard, *Sec'y,*
Brown Brothers, *Treas.*
Hagop Bogigian,
S. B. Capen,
Edmund Dwight,
E. G. Porter,
J. W. R. Shapleigh, and others.

BALTIMORE.

Ex-Governor Brown, *Chairman.*
J. M. Glenn, *Sec'y.*
Alexander Brown, *Treas.*
Cardinal Gibbons,
Bp. J. G. Latrobe,
Pres. D. C. Gilman.
J. F. Goucher,
D. J. Bartlett.

PHILADELPHIA.

Chas. F. Warwick, *Chairman.*
M. S. French, M. D., *Sec'y.*
Drexel & Co., *Treas.*
Robert M. McVeagh,
Rudolph Blankenburg,
John Y. Huber,
Robert C. Ogden,
and others.

WASHINGTON.

S. M. Newman, D.D., *Chairman.*
F. D. Power, D.D., *Sec'y.*
E. S. Parker, *Treas.*
John L. Edson,
S. W. Woodward,
B. H. Warner,
Rabbi Louis Stern
and others.

CHICAGO.

S. M. Moore, *Chairman.*
John T. Dale, *Sec'y.*
E. G. Keith, *Treas.*
Bishop McLaren,
H. H. Kohlsaat,
Cyrus McCormick,
and others.

DETROIT.

George R. Angell, *Chairman.*
W. I. Holmes, *Sec'y.*
A. A. Boutwell, *Treas.*
Rev. M. A. Brownson,
Rabbi Louis Grossman,
and others.

CLEVELAND.

H. C. Haydn, D.D., *Chairman.*
E. D. Trowbridge, *Sec'y.*
C. J. Dockstader, *Treas.*
Myron T. Herrick.

ST. PAUL.

J. J. Hill, *Chairman.*
F. Stout, *Chairman.*
Robert Pratt, *Treas.*
Mrs. J. H. Randall, *Sec'y.*
Miss E. S. Hartwell.

MINNEAPOLIS.

H. C. Hobart, *Chairman.*
Nathaniel McCarthy,
H. B. Hendley.
Mrs. Carey Morgen.

COLUMBUS, O.

Washington Gladden, *Chairman.*
R. V. Armington,
W. O. Henderson.

WORCESTER.

Phillip W. Moen, *Chairman.*
George L. Newton, *Sec'y.*
Henry A. Marsh, *Treas.*

PLAINFIELD, N. J.

Alexander Gilbert, *Chairman.*
Andrew J. Gavett, *Treas.*

SYRACUSE, N. Y.

Samuel Hyde, *Chairman.*
Adam C. Hazlebarth, *Sec'y.*

INDIANAPOLIS.

Evans Woollen, *Sec'y.*
H. M. Boies, *Treas.*

NEW HAVEN.

Henry W. Farnham, *Chairman.*
James T. Moran, *Sec'y.*
Pierce N. Welch, *Treas.*

HARRISBURG, PA.

Dr. Dimmick, *Chairman.*
James McCormick, *Treas.*

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

N. D. Winter, *Chairman.*

SCRANTON, PA.

UTICA, N.Y.

Robert S. Williams, *Treas.*

ELMIRA, N.Y.

Allen F. DeCamp, *Chairman.*

J. L. B. 9-15-96

538

National Armenian Relief Committee.

OFFICE, 63 BIBLE HOUSE, NEW YORK.

OFFICERS.

HON. DAVID J. BREWER, *President.*
Justice U. S. Supreme Court.
BROWN BROS., & CO., *Treasurer.*
DR. LEONARD WOOLSEY BACON, } *Secretaries.*
FREDERICK D. GREENE, }

Address all correspondence as above.

Send all Funds to Brown Brothers & Co.,
59 Wall Street, New York.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

SPENCER TRASK, *Chairman.*
CHAUNCEY M. DEPEW, New York.
ALEX. E. ORR, New York.
WM. H. WARD, New York.
EVERETT P. WHEELER, New York.
FERD. C. LATROBE, Baltimore.
EDWARD G. PORTER, Boston.

New York, Sept. 14th, 1896.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.,
#1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am very glad to get your letter of the 8th, enclosing that of Dr. Hamilton's, which I return. I am very glad that she has been able to take the ground she does--namely, that her first letter in regard to Miss Krikorian was written under the stress of much feeling of apprehensions, for which there proved to be no ground.

Weall know that our Armenian friends have not the heredity nor instincts which are such a strong guide and guard to those of us who have had a better bringing up; but at the same time we must have confidence in the power of the Gospel, and kind and sympathetic treatment to develop them into the strongest and most beautiful type of Christian manhood and womanhood.

Miss Krikorian has been with the Misses Leitch at Bethlehem, N. H. for some weeks, and I hope that she will be largely useful during the campaign of the coming fall and winter, on which we are just entering. You will be glad to know that I have secured good places on the programs of several of our most important C. E. Conventions. Mr. Mills is also still aiding us as he is able.

On Saturday I met Miss Barton, who arrived on the Umbria, together with Mr. Pullman and Dr. Hubbell. She thinks that the end of the Sultan cannot long be postponed. I gave her courteous but definite cautions as to the importance of not white-washing him in any statements that the Red Cross may publish in connection with the Relief work. She also promised to do everything possible to strengthen the confidence and interest of the public in the missionaries distribution ~~at work~~ on the field.

I have been sorry to miss you on my last two calls at your office, in July and August. I sincerely hope that Mrs. Barton's health is much better.

How the caldron is boiling in the East. I cannot but feel that the only hope is in having it so bad as to necessitate stern and speedy interference. The best thing to do is to throttle the Sultan. This is what I have been writing for several weeks to my friends in England.

Yours very truly,

Frederick D. Greene

Secretary.

Have written to Miss Hamilton as you suggest.

Journal for Sept. 10, 1896. What kind of a narrative interview for that outrageous memorandum in the Sun?

Local Armenian Relief Committees.

PARTIAL LIST OF THE NAMES.

NEW YORK.

Spencer Trask, *Chairman.*
John Crosby Brown, *Treas*
Archbishop Corrigan,
Chauncey M. Depew,
Morris K. Jesup,
John S. Kennedy,
Alexander E. Orr,
Bishop Potter,
Jacob H. Schiff.

PHILADELPHIA.

Chas. F. Warwick, *Chairman.*
M. S. French, M.D., *Sec'y.*
Drexel & Co., *Treas.*
Robert C. Ogden,
Robert M. McWade,
John Y. Huber.

CLEVELAND.

H. C. Haydn, D.D., *Chairman.*
E. D. Trowbridge, *Sec'y.*
C J. Dockstader, *Treas.*
Myron T. Herrick.

ST. PAUL.

J. F. Stout, *Chairman.*
A. H. Lindeke, *Treas.*
Mrs. J. H. Randall, *Sec'y.*
Miss E. S. Hartwell.

INDIANAPOLIS.

Evans Woollen, *Sec'y.*

BROOKLYN.

Charles Cuthbert Hall, *Chairman.*
Jas. R. Cowing, *Treas.*
A. B. Cook, *Sec'y.*
Chas. A. Schieren,
Stewart L. Woodford,
James McKeen.
William G. Low,
Edwin Packard,
and others.

WASHINGTON.

S. M. Newman, D.D., *Chairman.*
F. D. Power, D.D., *Sec'y.*
E. S. Parker, *Treas.*
John J. Edson,
S. W. Woodward,
Rabbi Louis Stern.

NEW HAVEN.

Henry W. Farnam, *Chairman.*
James T. Moran, *Sec'y.*
Pierce N. Welch, *Treas.*

COLUMBUS, O.

Washington Gladden, *Chairman.*
P. W. Huntington,
W. O. Henderson.

WORCESTER.

Philip W. Moen, *Chairman.*
George L. Newton, *Sec'y.*
Henry A. Marsh, *Treas.*

BOSTON.

Jonathan A. Lane, *Chairman.*
S. S. Blanchard, *Sec'y.*
Brown Brothers, *Treas.*
Hagop Bogigian,
S. B. Capen,
Edmund Dwight,
E. G. Porter,
J. W. R. Shapleigh,
and others.

CHICAGO.

S. M. Moore, *Chairman.*
D. A. Richardson, *Sec'y.*
E. G. Keith, *Treas.*
John T. Dale,
Bishop McLaren,
H. H. Kohlsaat,
Cyrus H. McCormick.

MINNEAPOLIS.

J. C. Hoblitt, *Chairman.*
Robert Pratt, *Treas.*
Nathaniel McCarthy,
H. B. Hendley.
Mrs. Carey Morgan.

SYRACUSE, N. Y.

Samuel Hyde, *Chairman.*
Adam C. Hazelbarth, *Sec'y.*

HARRISBURG, PA.

Dr. Dimmick, *Chairman.*
James McCormick, *Treas.*

BALTIMORE.

Ex-Governor Brown, *Chairman.*
J. M. Glenn, *Sec'y.*
Alexander Brown, *Treas.*
Cardinal Gibbons,
Ferd. C. Latrobe,
Pres. D. C. Gilman,
J. F. Goucher,
D. L. Bartlett.

DETROIT.

George R. Angell, *Chairman.*
W. L. Holmes, *Sec'y.*
A. A. Boutwell, *Treas.*
Rev. M. A. Brownson,
Rabbi Louis Grossman,
and others.

SCRANTON, PA.

H. M. Boies, *Treas.*

PLAINFIELD, N. J.

Alexander Gilbert, *Chairman.*
Andrew J. Gavett, *Treas.*

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

N. D. Winter, *Chairman.*

UTICA, N. Y.

Robert S. Williams, *Treas.*

ELMIRA, N. Y.

Allen F. DeCamp, *Chairman.*

New York, Sept. 14, 1896.

Mrs. Sarah F. Greene

559

Report on Womans Work -

Van, Turkey May 1893.

This department of our work in Van has suffered much for lack of the constant supervision which Miss Bush so kindly gave each year, and the report can only be meagre.

Miss Bush will be glad to be assured that the effects of her work still remain. Many women whom she interested in something higher and better than they had hitherto known, have not lost their interest in us, and come to services freely. Our one Bible-woman Asgloo, whom she trained with so much care, has done faithful work when able.

Visiting her thirty pupils with her from time to time, has shown what a warm hold she has on the hearts of her pupils and the families they represent also. Last year considerable opposition was shown to her in one section of the city; but after a few months that wholly passed away. As she once said - "They used to persecute me in that quarter, but now they all love me very much."

After the cholera broke out in November, people were afraid to have her come to their houses lest in some way she might bring the dreaded scourge, and Saglao herself wanted to go home to her village. So it seemed best for her to leave her work for awhile. She was absent two months, and then came back to find her pupils all eager for lessons again. Some had died from cholera, but many more were glad to learn from her, so that her time was more than filled.

In one home where two "brides" were learning to read, the two husbands had both been taken, leaving them with little children to care for, and a helpless father and mother to support.

Another of her pupils is a blind woman who has learned the Sermon on the Mount and several chapters in John by heart this winter.

With a very few exceptions these pupils are all among the very poor. Some can afford to send their children to school, but more cannot, so she is continually besieged to teach many of these poor children. We feel that her work should be among older women to whom school is an impossibility, but it is sometimes hard

to make people see it in our light.

During part of March and the whole of April Nazloo had a severe illness which confined her to her room. Now that she has recovered she has gone back to her work again with renewed vigor and earnestness

The attendance of women at the church services has kept up to the average of last year and probably exceeded it a little. The mid-week prayer meeting has felt the influence of the sickness of the winter. Since January the first week of every month has been devoted to a mothers' meeting on the mission premises, where the physical as well as spiritual care and training of children have been discussed. Mothers have been encouraged to ask all kinds of questions, sometimes bringing to light a vast amount of ignorance and superstition, often among those who have been fairly well educated.

During the other three weeks of the month meetings are held in different quarters of the city, and the attendance has been very good.

Having meeting in different places rather than

always in one place brings a larger number of people under our influence.

Attempts were made last fall to find another Bible-woman, but without success. We hope the coming year will bring some one to this work, and that much more good may be accomplished than has been possible this year.

Sarah F. Greene

Woman's Work
Rec'd July 3
Clarke, Van, May 1893
3.